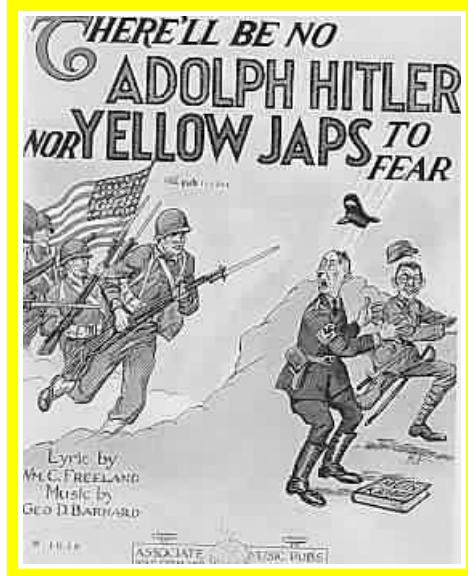


TOUGH LOVE: THE RESCUE OF GERMANY



"NARRATIVE HISTORY" AMOUNTS TO FABULATION,
THE REAL STUFF BEING MERE CHRONOLOGY



NAZISM

“MR. NATURAL”

1478

November 1, Sunday (Old Style): Pope Sixtus IV issued the papal bull that extended the power of the *Santo Oficio*, or [Inquisition](#) from France into the Iberian peninsula. The Inquisition, which had been initiated during the 13th Century, was not only involved in the suppression of religious dissidence, but had been and would be responsible for the [torture](#) and execution of many individuals whom they supposed to be possessed by an evil spirit, individuals whom we would now describe as having one or another mental illness. At Seville, inquisitors Miguel de Morcillo and Juan de San Martin would in about 3 years account for, in round numbers, about 500 such individuals. In Aragon, inquisitor Thomas de Torquemada would make quite a name for himself in the pursuit of deviance. Not until the regime of [Adolf Hitler](#) would there again be such a ruthless extermination of the helplessly ill.

PROTO-NAZISM
PSYCHOLOGY

Of course, this sort of treatment was not reserved for the mentally ill. Forced Jewish converts to Catholic Christianity, known politely as *conversos* and impolitely as “swine,” who still (allegedly) practiced Jewish rites in secret within their own families, would be [tortured](#) until they confessed to such and then “relaxed” to the civil arm of government to be burned at the stake (this burning at the stake, itself, was not any part of the torture routines, which had already been completed by the Church, but was merely a manner of execution that if properly accomplished by the secular arm would not involve them in the Biblically forbidden “shedding of the blood”). –Unless, that is, they managed to flee the country, in which event they would be burned in effigy. (In either case their family estate would be divided among their persecutors.)¹

1. See Lea, Henry Charles. HISTORY OF THE INQUISITION OF SPAIN and Netanyahu, Benzoin. THE ORIGINS OF THE INQUISITION IN FIFTEENTH CENTURY SPAIN (Random House, 1995).

1543

January 4, Thursday (1542, Old Style): In his pamphlet *VON DEN JÜDEN UND IREN LÜGEN*, Herr Professor [Martin Luther](#), who had not previously been unusually negative about Judaism, repeatedly quoted the words of Jesus in MATTHEW 12:34, that depicts Jesus as deeming the Jewish religious leaders “a brood of vipers and children of the devil.” He characterized Jews as a “base, whoring people, that is, no people of God.” Their synagogue is an “incorrigible whore and an evil slut.” They are a people “full of the devil’s feces ... which they wallow in like swine.” Their claims of lineage, circumcision, and law are “filth.” They should all be forcibly deported, to Palestine. Failing that, all their synagogues should be destroyed. All Jewish writings (not excluding their BIBLES) were to be burned. The sole means of survival available to a German Jewish family should be the most degraded and vulnerable occupation of all: the agricultural labor force. This guy was a [German](#) after all! It is to be noted, however, that Luther’s objections to Jews were cultural rather than biological, and thus he never did call for their extermination. This book, which seems on its face to be merely an early predecessor of [Adolf Hitler’s](#) rant in *MEIN KAMPF*, actually did not go the whole distance:



“First, their synagogues or churches should be set on fire, and whatever does not burn up should be covered or spread over with dirt so that no one many ever be able to see a cinder or stone of it....

“Secondly, their homes should likewise be broken down and destroyed. For they perpetuate the same things there that they do in their synagogues. For this they ought to be put under one roof or in a stable, like gypsies, in order that they may realize that they are not master in our land, as they boast, but miserable captives....

“If, however, we are afraid that they might harm us personally, or our wives, children, servants, cattle, etc., when they serve us or work for us ... let us drive them out of the country for all time.”

ANTISEMITISM

20 years earlier the professor had advised kindness toward the Jews in THAT JESUS CHRIST WAS BORN A JEW, his aim being by kindness to convert them to Christianity, transforming them into a good little second-class German folk. These efforts at conversion-through-gentleness having of course failed, he had become increasingly bitter. His attitudes reflected a tradition which saw Jews as a rejected people guilty of murdering Christ. He considered Jews blasphemers and liars because they rejected Jesus as the Messiah. Here is an excerpt from the official statement by the Evangelical Lutheran Church in America on Luther’s anti-Jewish statements:



NAZISM

“MR. NATURAL”

In the spirit of truth-telling, we who bear his name and heritage must with pain acknowledge also Luther's anti-Judaic diatribes and the violent recommendations of his later writings against the Jews. As did many of Luther's own companions in the sixteenth century, we reject this violent invective, and yet more do we express our deep and abiding sorrow over its tragic effects on subsequent generations ... We particularly deplore the appropriation of Luther's words by modern anti-Semites for the teaching of hatred toward Judaism or toward the Jewish people in our day.

In response to the perennial question, “Did Martin Luther's anti-Jewish writings inspire [Adolf Hitler](#) to carry out the Holocaust?” Dr. Paul Maier has declared that of course this had not been the case. Apples and oranges, you see, apples and oranges:

There is a difference between Luther the young man who wrote Jesus Christ Was Born Jewish, and Luther the irritable old man who suffered from kidney stones and wrote, Against the Jews and Their Lies. In his younger days, he complained about the treatment the Jews received at the hands of the church. He was sure that when the Gospel was preached to them, they would come flocking to it. That didn't happen. In later life, Luther lashed out at the “hardhearted, incorrigible” Jews. Unlike Hitler, though, Luther had no problem with their racial makeup, only with their religious beliefs ... He never advocated their extermination. Hitler would have to look elsewhere for that.

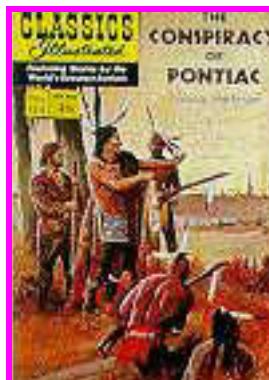
(One gathers that the grand difference between Luther and Hitler on the “Jewish Question” was that Luther had desired that they be murdered one by one, place by place, whereas Hitler would see fit to gather them together in order more efficiently and effectively to murder them in groups. A telling difference, that displays one of them as the incarnation of evil and the other of them as an inspiring religious leader.)

“MR. NATURAL”

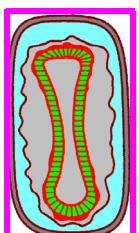
NAZISM

1763

June 25, Saturday: Under the leadership of the Ottawa *sachem* Pontiac, the warriors of various tribes had allied with the French (who were always outnumbered by the English by at least 15 to 1 and who were relying upon their superior ability to gain the confidence of, and form military alliances with, the native American tribes) were operating according to guerrilla tactics. On this day Colonel Henry Bouquet wrote to General Sir [Jeffery Amherst](#) expressing the sentiment with regard to “those disaffected tribes of Indians,” that they were “Vermine,” and that they had “forfeited all claim to the rights of humanity.” He continued that “I would rather chuse the liberty to kill any Savage.”



The response of Colonel Bouquet, one of General Amherst's primary field officers, would be the same as the response which would be made by the New England colonials during their genocide of 1675-1676, and the same as the response which would be made by General Andrew Jackson during his enslavement-raids in [Florida](#) among the Black Seminole bands, and the same as the response to guerrilla warfare which would be made by the US Cavalry under General George Armstrong Custer in 1868-1876, and the same as the response which would be made by [Adolf Hitler](#)'s Wehrmacht during its march across Poland in 1941.



VARIOLA

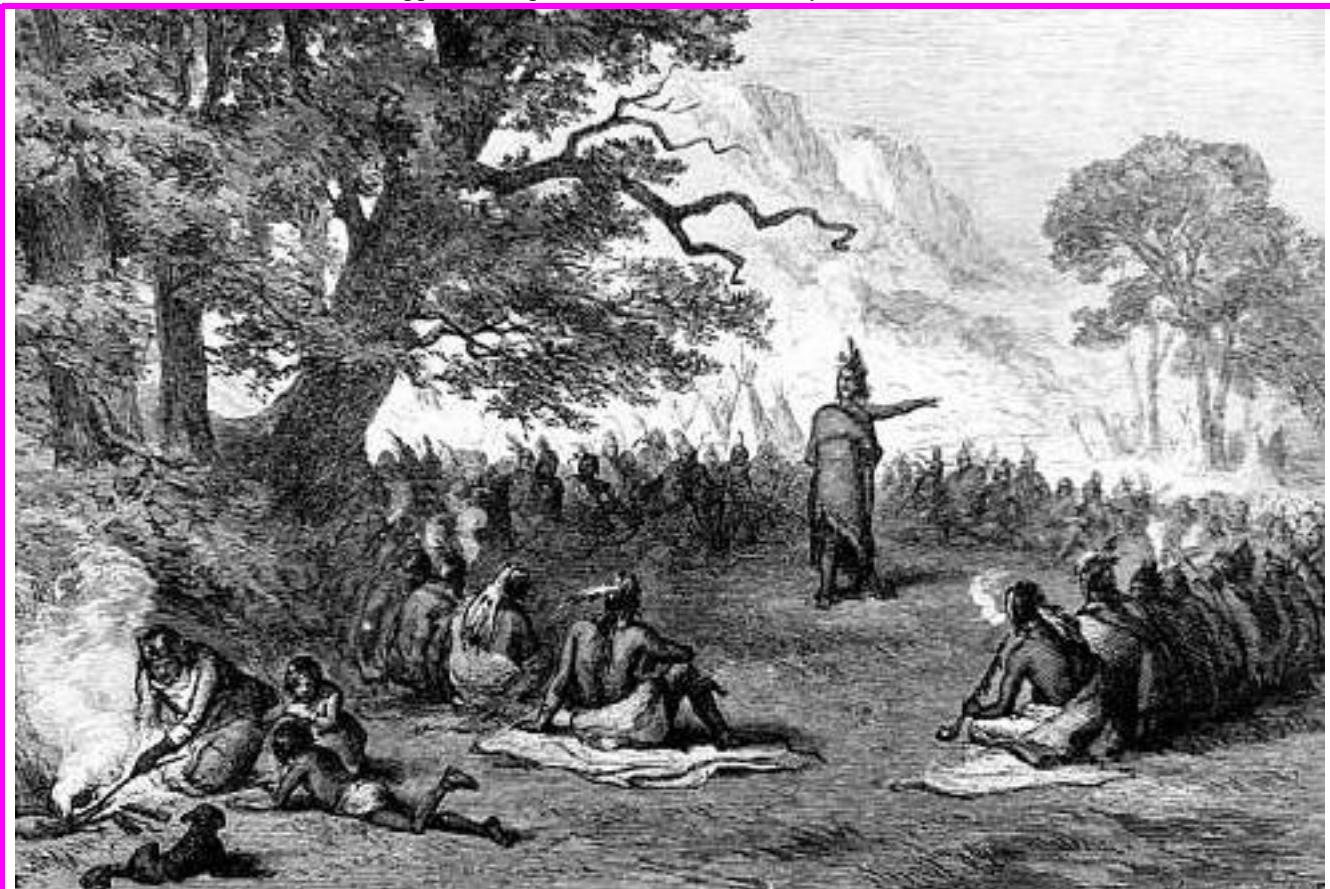
Which is to say, villages, crops, and orchards would be searched out and torched, and all nonwhite women and



NAZISM

“MR. NATURAL”

children who could be trapped in the process would immediately be executed.



Sir Jeffery also at this point took action to implement his [germ warfare](#) recommendation of 1732, by soliciting from his subordinate:



Could it not be contrived to Send the Small Pox among those Disaffected Tribes of Indians? We must on this occasion use every stratagem in our power to reduce them.

VARIOLA

In an article in the New York Times for April 11, 1998, OP-ED page A25, column 2, titled “Biological Warfare, Circa 1750,” Elizabeth A. Penn, a doctoral candidate in history at Yale, has alleged without citation that:



In fact, Amherst was wasting his ink, for the soldiers at Fort Pitt were well ahead of him. Without their commander's prompting, they had given local Shawnee and Delaware Indians two infected blankets and a handkerchief on June 24.

"MR. NATURAL"

NAZISM

The subordinate Bouquet did respond obediently that he would make the attempt with infected blankets, but feared he might infect his own men. The subordinate then proposed using "the Spanish method," which was a combination of light horsemen and forest rangers with hunting dogs, to "effectually extirpate or remove that vermin" at smaller risk. General Amherst allowed his Colonel to proceed, although he did not himself consider the hunting dog angle to be practical. George Parkman stated in THE CONSPIRACY OF PONTIAC (Volume 2, pages 39-40 in the new Bison edition) that although an epidemic raged among the Ohio Indians "a few months after" the exchange of correspondence, he knew of no evidence that Colonel Bouquet actually had obeyed that small pox order.



"The man's [Sir Jeffery Amherst] documentary record speaks loudly enough regarding his character, if not regarding his ultimate culpability for the small pox that struck Indians near Fort Pitt in 1763 and 1764."

— Elizabeth A. Fenn,
"Biological Warfare in 18th-Century North America"



THE FALLACY OF MOMENTISM: THIS STARRY UNIVERSE DOES NOT CONSIST OF A SEQUENCE OF MOMENTS. THAT IS A FIGMENT, ONE WE HAVE RECOURSE TO IN ORDER TO PRIVILEGE TIME OVER CHANGE, A PRIVILEGING THAT MAKES CHANGE SEEM UNREAL, DERIVATIVE, A

NAZISM



"MR. NATURAL"

MERE APPEARANCE. IN FACT IT IS CHANGE AND ONLY CHANGE WHICH
WE EXPERIENCE AS REALITY, TIME BEING BY WAY OF RADICAL
CONTRAST UNEXPERIENCED — A MERE INTELLECTUAL CONSTRUCT.
THERE EXISTS NO SUCH THING AS A MOMENT. NO “INSTANT” HAS
EVER FOR AN INSTANT EXISTED.



“MR. NATURAL”

NAZISM

1770

December 16, Sunday: This is the day on which we presume that [Ludwig van Beethoven](#) was born.²

2. Q: How come Austrians have the rep of being so smart?

A: They've managed somehow to create the impression that [Beethoven](#), born in [Germany](#), was Austrian, while [Hitler](#), born in Austria, was German!



NAZISM

“MR. NATURAL”

1782

July 3, Wednesday: The legislature of Massachusetts created an act “against Blasphemy”:

If any person shall wilfully blaspheme the holy name of God, by denying, cursing, or contumeliously reproaching God, his creation, government or final judging of the world, or by cursing our canonical scriptures as contained in the books of the Old and New Testaments, or by exposing them or any part of them to contempt or ridicule, which books are as follows:

[list of all the books of the Protestant Bible]

every person so offending shall be punished by imprisonment not exceeding twelve months, by sitting in the pillory, by whipping, or by sitting on the gallows, with a rope about the neck, or binding to the good behavior, at the discretion of the Supreme Judicial Court before whom the conviction may be according to the aggravation of the offence.

Where is “Love thy neighbor as thyself” in the above? –Gee, it isn’t there. This is one prime example of Christian conviction gone wrong. Why is that of any significance? Well, in result of this, 51 and more years later, during Thoreau’s lifetime, between 1834 and 1838, a citizen of Massachusetts, Abner Kneeland, would be being subjected to a series of 4 blasphemy trials. Massachusetts Chief Justice Lemuel Shaw would opinion that the Commonwealth was obligated to protect its citizens against “an intended design to calumniate and disparage the Supreme Being, and to destroy the veneration due to him”!

(As a point in comparison, here’s another prime example of Christian conviction gone wrong:

My feeling as a Christian points me to my Lord and Savior as a fighter. It points me to the man who once in loneliness, surrounded by a few followers, recognized these Jews for what they were and summoned men to fight against them and who, God’s truth! was greatest not as a sufferer but as a fighter. In boundless love as a Christian and as a man I read through the passage which tells us how the Lord at last rose in His might and seized the scourge to drive out of the Temple the brood of vipers and adders. How terrific was His fight for the world against the Jewish poison. To-day, after two thousand years, with deepest emotion I recognize more profoundly than ever before the fact that it was for this that He had to shed His blood upon the Cross. As a Christian I have no duty to allow myself to be cheated, but I have the duty to be a fighter for truth and justice.... And if there is anything which could demonstrate that we are acting rightly it is the distress that daily grows. For as a Christian I have also a duty to my own people.



"MR. NATURAL"

NAZISM

In case you don't recognize the voice of that quotation, it is [Adolf Hitler](#) in a speech of April 12th, 1922. –
A relevant general remark would be that those who do not remember history may be compelled to repeat it.



NAZISM

“MR. NATURAL”

1806

→ It was at around this point that the Brothers Grimm began to collect the raw oral folk materials which would become the first raunchy edition of GRIMMS' FAIRY TALES.

Over the years the Grimms listened to what they thought of as the ancient voice of the Fatherland: legends laced with violence, cruelty, racism, contempt for foreigners, authoritarianism. Stuff that would warm the hearts of Nazis more than a century later. The Grimms were part of the great back-to-prehistory craze sweeping Romantic Europe in the early 19th century.

—James Burke

(Would this be what in academia today would be characterized as “whiteness studies”?)

→ August 6, Wednesday: The Holy Roman Empire or *Heiliges Römisches Reich* formally ended as Franz II became merely Emperor Franz I of Austria. The First Reich took its place in the ashbins of history.³

3. The *Deutsches Reich* or *Zweites Reich* would arise under Chancellor Otto von Bismarck in 1871, and *das Dritte Reich* in 1933 under Chancellor Adolf Hitler. By 1939 the term “Third Reich” would come, among Nazis, to seem insufficiently grandiose, and would be banned and superseded by such descriptions as *Grossdeutsches Reich*.



“MR. NATURAL”

NAZISM

1823

➡ November 7, Friday: In a meeting of the cabinet of President James Monroe, Secretary of State [John Quincy Adams](#) successfully espoused the idea of accepting the suggestion of Great Britain (made on August 16 by their Foreign Secretary George Canning), that the European great powers be excluded from further conquests in the New World. Except, there was no need for Great Britain to assist in this ban. Instead, Great Britain would be among the Old World powers banned. We did not, of course, desire to “come in as a cockboat in the wake

of the British man-of-war.”



A [Nazi](#) apologist, Carl Schmidt, would in 1941 aver that “The 1823 Monroe Doctrine was in the recent history of international law the first and to date most successful example of a regional [Großraum] international law. That is the real precedent for the German Reich” (*VÖLKERRECHTLICHE GROßRAUMORDNUNG*. Berlin: *Deutscher Rechtsverlag*, page 13). —But then, everyone knows that those [Nazis](#) were lying sacks of shit.

In [Newport, Rhode Island](#), Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

6th day [7?]th of 11 M 1823 / Br David Rodman has returned from Quarterly Meeting & has been in this Afternoon & gave us a very pleasant account of it, as a season of unusual favour — Our



“MR. NATURAL”

NAZISM

friend Isaac Stevenson from England was there & appeard in the Ministry, evincing his experience in the School of Christ, by the power of his testimony & exemplary deportment - David also handed me a little paper messinger of love dated 7M 1 which I[isaac] Stevenson brought from my friend Thos Thompson of Liverpool, & tho' it contained nothing but his love, & unsealed, was very pleasant & acceptable. -The Account of this Quarterly Meeting has had a strengthening effect on my mind - it has raised in it feelings which I always count precious. -

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

1825

➡ The millennialism of the [Irish](#) “Rockites” would be absorbed because the 1771 prophesy based upon the interpretation of the Apocalypse of St. John by [Bishop Charles Walmsley Pastorino](#), that God would destroy all Protestantism by this year 1825 –a prophecy that had been credited by these lower-class [Catholic](#) rock throwers since 1821– had become no longer functional.

In England, the [Catholic](#) Relief Bill was defeated in the House of Lords.

The [Catholic](#) pro-cathedral was opened in Marlborough Street, Dublin. Some 50,000 [Irish](#) were applying for some 2,000 assisted places on shipping to America, in a British Colonial Office scheme to depopulate the southern counties.⁴



More than a hundred periodicals had appeared by this point in the United States, three out of every four religious in nature. Of these roughly 75 American religious periodicals, fully half were [anti-Catholic](#). During

4. By the end of the potato [famine](#), 1/3rd of the surviving Irish population would be in the USA.



"MR. NATURAL"

NAZISM

the first half of the 19th Century, American [Know-Nothing](#) nativists would produce a vast amount of propaganda against the Roman Catholic Church, propaganda which focused on the same core reason why the [Nazis](#) would be so hostile to Jews. Just as the Nazis would consider themselves to be inherently nationalistic and patriotic and Jews to be essentially internationalists and therefore implicitly disloyal and the most deadly enemy of the Fatherland, so also these [American nativists](#) were considering themselves to be patriotic nationalists and considering Roman Catholics to constitute our most mortal threat, any Catholic being essentially internationalistic, and merely another sworn servant of a foreign potentate — the Pope in Rome. The great number of Catholic immigrants, mostly German and Irish, who were finding new homes in what we now refer to as “the Midwest,” caused the Know-Nothings and other nativists to fear that the power of the Pope might be able to find a new homeland there.

1830

► December 6, Monday: By the order of Secretary of the Navy John Branch, what eventually would become the [US Naval Observatory](#) began as a straightforward Depot of Charts and Instruments with an annual budget of \$330, under the direction of Lieutenant Louis M. Goldsborough. Its function was merely the restoration, repair, and rating of navigational instruments.

[Charles Wilkes](#), put to work at the new Depot, would begin to build a rudimentary astronomical observatory which would become, in 1842 with an appropriation of \$25,000, the [National Observatory](#), forerunner of the [US Naval Observatory](#). During the early 1800s American sealing and whaling ships had been harvesting huge



rewards. Demand was insatiable for furs, whale bone, lamp oil, and ambergris as a base for perfumes. Unfortunately, the hunting grounds off Chile and Peru were quickly diminishing and by the 1820s the New England sailors had been forced farther and farther to the south in search of their reward. Penetration into the icy seas had created diverse problems for the sailors as the captains were reluctant to share information as to the location of their new hunting grounds. Ships would suddenly find themselves in danger of running against unreported and uncharted islets and submerged reefs. A number of vessels foundered or were wrecked. Demands came that the US Government sponsor exploring expeditions to the Antarctic to make all this information public knowledge for the good of commerce. There was a private expedition led by Benjamin Pendleton and Nathaniel Palmer from 1829 to 1831 — but the reports of this expedition had not met the need.

[Lt. James Melville Gilliss](#) would take charge of the project at the [National Observatory](#), which would be completed in 1844.

The US federal Congress convened for its 2d session.

A package containing an expensive score of Olimpie arrived at the Paris home of Hector Berlioz. The score was signed “your affectionate Spontini” by the composer.



“MR. NATURAL”

NAZISM

An interim administration was set up in Poland under Adam Jerzy, Prince Czartoryski.

The 1st astronomical observatory in the United States was set up by the Navy in Washington.

Documentation of the [international slave trade](#), per W.E. Burghardt Du Bois: “Report of the Secretary of the Navy.” –HOUSE DOCUMENT, 21st Congress 2d session I. Number 2, pages 42-3; AMERICAN STATE PAPERS, NAVAL AFFAIRS, III. No. 429 E. “Documents communicated to Congress by the President at the opening of the Second Session of the Twenty-first Congress, accompanying the Report of the Secretary of the Navy: Paper E. Statement of expenditures, etc., for the removal of Africans to [Liberia](#).” –HOUSE DOCUMENT, 21st Congress 2d session I. Number 2, pages 211-8.



NAZISM

“MR. NATURAL”

The 2d session of the 21st US Congress convened. John Randolph wrote from [London](#), ill, on his way back from Russia: “... Congress and the Virginia Assembly both meet this day, and I pray God to send us, the people, a safe deliverance. It will be very unlucky in case of a general war in Europe, which some look forward to, that we shall have eaten all our wheat, for I learn that there is a total destruction of Indian corn.... A great discovery has been made on the Continent, far surpassing any of [Archimedes](#) or Newton. The people have discovered the secret of their strength; and the military have found out that they are the people. Commend me earnestly to all my old friends... I shall be among them (dead or alive) next Summer. I have provided for a leaden coffin, feeling as I do an inexpressible desire to lie by the side of my dear mother and honored father at old Matoax.”

[HDT](#)[WHAT?](#)[INDEX](#)

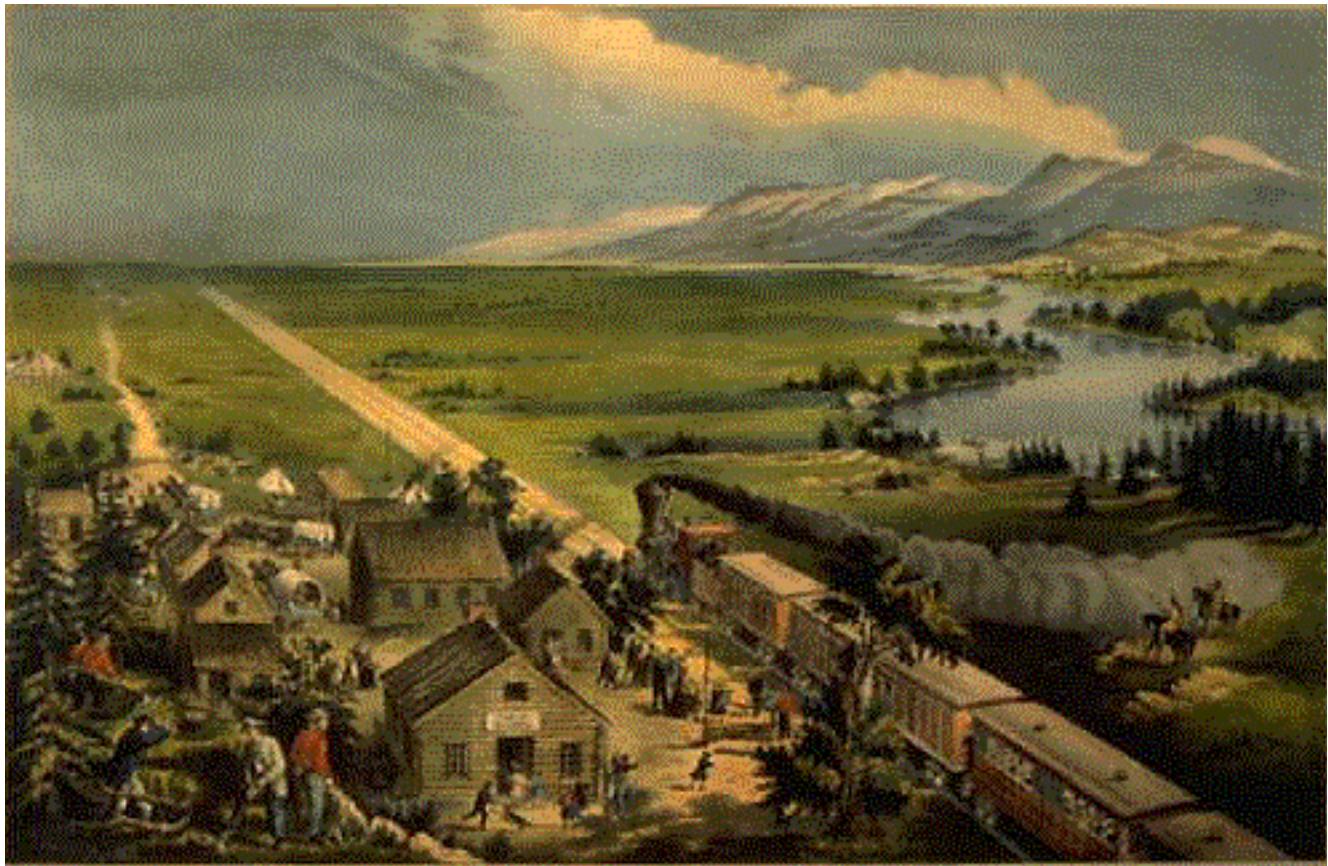
“MR. NATURAL”

NAZISM

President [Andrew Jackson](#)’s Message to 2d session, 21st Congress, arguing the right to use the veto at will:



The tribes which occupied the countries now constituting the Eastern states were annihilated or have melted away to make room for the whites. The waves of population and civilization are rolling to the westward, and we now propose to acquire the countries occupied by the red men of the South and West by a fair exchange, and, at the expense of the United States, to send them to a land where their existence may be prolonged and perhaps made perpetual.





NAZISM

“MR. NATURAL”

We may note that Jackson was proposing that the American folk do more for Cherokees than [Adolf Hitler](#) was willing to do for Jews. –Because the [Nazi](#) Party’s uniformed *Schutzstaffel* confiscated Jewish assets and used the resulting funds to purchase excursion-rate railroad tickets for them to Auschwitz, Poland (true fact). Whereas we generous Americans sent the Cherokees off to a concentration camp called Oklahoma, paying their tickets with federal tax money at no charge whatever to them for their excursion-rate tickets –even at a point in history before there were any railroad boxcars into which we could shut them without food or water—with a gratis escort service of US Cavalry to protect them and care for them on their journey.

John Randolph wrote from London, ill, on his way back from a fruitless mission to Russia:

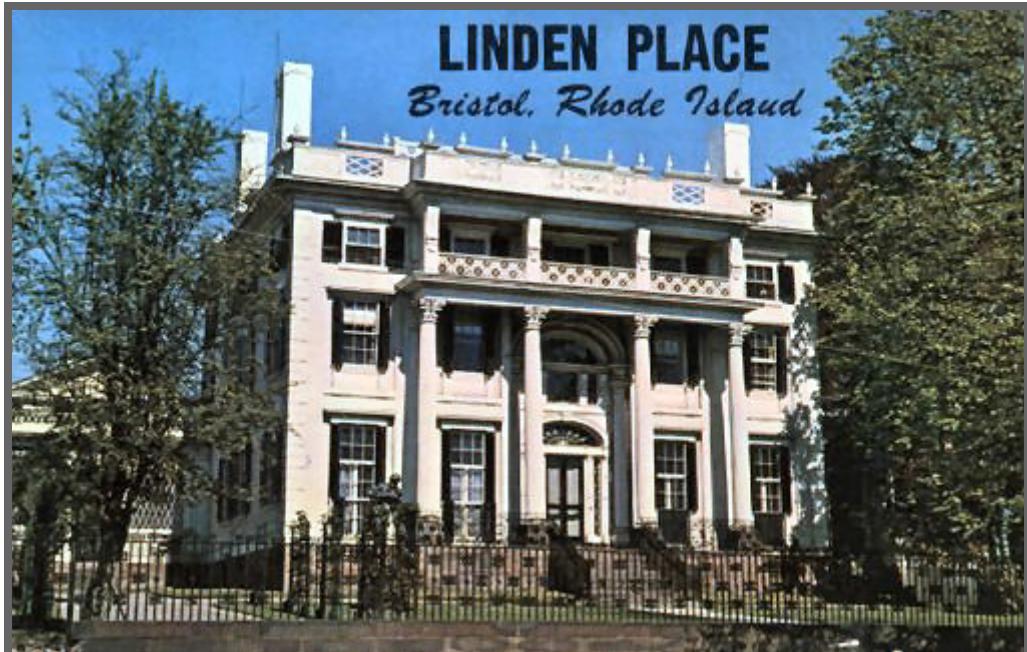
... Congress and the Virginia Assembly both meet this day, and I pray God to send us, the people, a safe deliverance. It will be very unlucky in case of a general war in Europe, which some look forward to, that we shall have eaten all our wheat, for I learn that there is a total destruction of Indian corn. ...A great discovery has been made on the Continent, far surpassing any of Archimedes or Newton. The people have discovered the secret of their strength; and the military have found out that they are the people... Commend me earnestly to all my old friends ... I shall be among them (dead or alive) next Summer. I have provided for a leaden coffin, feeling as I do an inexpressible desire to lie by the side of my dear mother and honored father at old Matoax.

“MR. NATURAL”

NAZISM

1833

→ June: President [Andrew Jackson](#) visited [Newport, Rhode Island](#) and then, at the “Linden Place” mansion in downtown [Bristol](#), the President was entertained by William Henry DeWolf.⁵



While the President stayed overnight at [Providence](#)’s City Hotel, [Friend Moses Brown](#) managed to visit him despite his 95 years and despite his severe and debilitating vertigo, mentioning that he had come down to meet him simply because he’d “met all the others.” The aged man “thee’d” and “thou’d” Old Hickory after the Quaker manner, and invited him to visit the [Yearly Meeting School](#), an invitation which the President was able to honor on the following day. The next morning, the Pawtucket artillery’s salute shattered a number of windows (repair costs would be reimbursed). As the President reached the bridge at the state line of Massachusetts, he was welcomed by Josiah Quincy, Jr.

Passing through Boston, the president was ill, and was unable to view the new figurehead of the USS *Constitution*, shaped in his image.

When President [Jackson](#) arrived at Salem, Massachusetts, a large parade had been organized, but he was ill and was taken directly to his hotel. The people who cheered the presidential carriage were not aware that in the dusk they were cheering merely the shadowy bowing figures of Josiah Quincy, Jr. and Martin Van Buren inside the carriage, rather than the President himself. [Nathaniel Hawthorne](#) was present and cheered with the

5. Birds of a feather flock together.

NAZISM

“MR. NATURAL”

deluded crowd, for he happened to believe that this genocidal racist, this precursor of [Adolf Hitler](#), was



the greatest man we ever had; and his native strength, as well of intellect as character, compelled every man to be his tool that came within his reach; and the cunninger the individual might be, it served only to make him the sharper tool.



Pretty Boy Admires His Hero

But then, Hawthorne never had much judgment in these matters, as witness the fact that later in life he was willing to write a campaign biography for a drunkard who couldn't even stay on a horse, and lie about this man's racist attitudes, and help him become President of the United States, not out of any belief that he was the best person for the job but because of a personal connection (Franklin Pierce had been a “college buddy”) and purely out of the expectation and hope that thereby he would receive a personal and magnificent reward.

President Jackson, in making his triumphal tour of the North, was escorted by Josiah Quincy, Jr., son of the Josiah Quincy who had been the president of [Harvard College](#). Jackson's appearance in Cambridge to pick up his obligatory, honorary Harvard degree became something of a spectacle when, as a man of the people, he mocked an address in Latin by spouting nonsense Latin.⁶

[NOTE: Compare and contrast this episode with Thoreau's later remark about John Brown, with regard to the comparative unimportance of being able to set a Greek accent remark at the correct slant, versus being able to prop a fallen human being into an upright posture.]

6. Quincy, Josiah. Jr. “President Jackson Gives ‘Em a Little Latin,” pages 364-7 in THE HARVARD BOOK: SELECTIONS FROM THREE CENTURIES. Bentinck-Smith, William, ed. (Cambridge MA: Harvard UP, revised edition 1982).



“MR. NATURAL”

NAZISM

1837

► Joseph Seligman arrived in America at the age of 17 and would ask his ten brothers to join him. During the US Civil War he would become the major underwriter of Union bonds.

JUDAISM

A poem by [Heinrich Heine](#) was set to music by Friedrich Silcher (as a song this would become so extraordinarily popular, that the best the [Nazis](#) would be able do to suppress the German Jewish origin of the author would be to register the lyric as of “unknown” origin).

ANTISEMITISM

“I do not know what haunts me,
What saddened my mind all day;
An age-old tale confounds me,
A spell I cannot allay.”

PERFORMANCE ON YOUTUBE

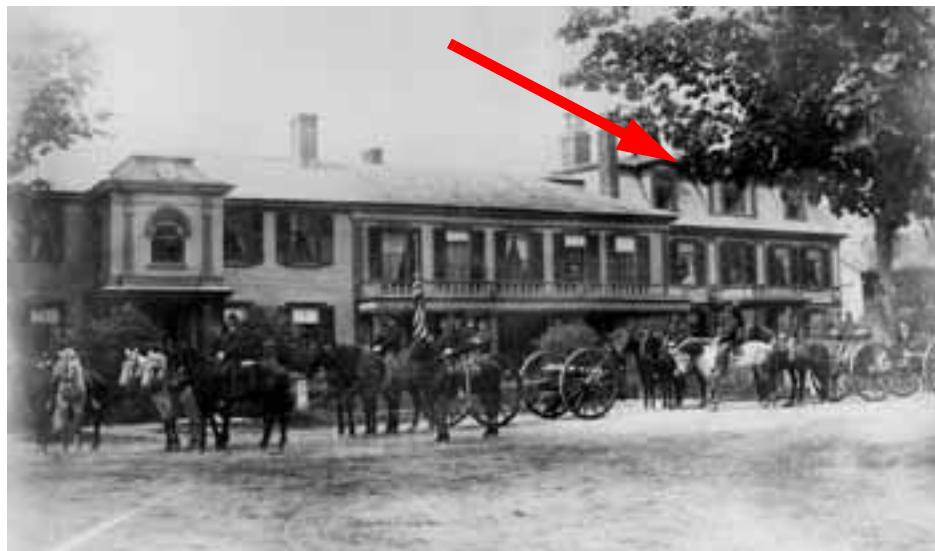
► May 1, Monday: A new low. [Thomas Carlyle](#) the drawing-room curmudgeon began to turn his penchant for bullshit racist and [sexist](#) and triumphalist diatribe toward the making of an income, by haranguing an English paying audience apparently all too eager already for such bullshit racist and sexist and triumphalist diatribe: “I have got my first lecture over. I had a pretty audience; mostly of quality. It was not a *breakdown*; this is all that can be said of it: the next will be better we hope.” He had lectured upon the character of the German folk, characterizing it the [Spectator](#) reported as consisting of “the only genuine European people, unmixed with strangers. They have in fact never been subdued; and considering the great, open, and fertile country which they inhabit, this fact at once demonstrates the masculine and indomitable character of the race. They have not only not been subdued, but been themselves by far the greatest conquerors of the earth.”

PROTO-NAZISM

NEVER READ AHEAD! TO APPRECIATE MAY 1ST, 1837 AT ALL ONE
MUST APPRECIATE IT AS A TODAY (THE FOLLOWING DAY, TOMORROW,
IS BUT A PORTION OF THE UNREALIZED FUTURE AND IFFY AT BEST).

1839

➡ [Daniel Shattuck](#) bought the home that eventually would become the east wing of [Concord's Colonial Inn](#). It would be occupied in turn until 1885 by Reuben Rice, Mrs. Almira Barlow, the Tolman Family, F.S. Simonds, and many other tenants. Rice was manager of the Green Store, where the Catholic Church now stands, until he went west to work for the railroads; he would return to Concord as a town financial benefactor. (Simonds would write several histories and would wind up being quoted by [Adolf Hitler](#), and in our own century there has been a Litt.D. named Frank Herbert Simonds (1878-1936) who has authored several *Realpolitik* histories, so I wonder whether F.H. Simonds might not be the son of this F.S. Simonds.)



George B. Bartlett would explain in his 1885 history CONCORD; HISTORIC, LITERARY, AND PICTURESQUE (3d Edition, Revised; Boston: D. Lotrop Company, Washington Street opposite Bromfield) that:

Opposite the Library stands the old inn, at which stages running between Boston and the up-country towns used to change horses. The swing sign marked "Shepard's Tavern," is now in the possession of Mr. R.N. Rice, who purchased the building, and has modernized it into a pleasant residence. Bigelow's tavern, another ancient inn, stood just below, and its extensive grounds comprise a part of his fine estate. In front of his stable stood the old jail in which British prisoners were confined in 1775. Mr. Rice commenced business in the old green store which occupied the site of the Catholic church. He went to Michigan in 1846, in the service of the Michigan Central Railroad, of which he was afterwards general manager for thirteen years. In 1870, Mr. Rice built his present house, and was prominent in various extensive town improvements, including Hubbard and Thoreau streets. Other gentlemen were associated with Mr. Rice, among whom were Mr. Samuel Staples, who has for years been an authority on the subject of real estate, and has lived in town

“MR. NATURAL”

NAZISM

for half a century.

 In America, volumes 3 and 4 of [Thomas Carlyle](#)'s CRITICAL AND MISCELLANEOUS ESSAYS were being put through the presses:

MISC. ESSAYS, VOL. III

MISC. ESSAYS, VOL. IV

Copies of these volumes would of course be in [Henry Thoreau](#)'s personal library.

The Chartist petition presented in the previous year having gotten exactly nowhere, a “charter” of political reforms was presented to Parliament by workers and was likewise rejected. [Ebenezer Elliott](#) renounced Chartism. A pamphlet entitled CHARTISM was being produced in England:



[[Carlyle](#)'s] “might is right” argument presupposes ultimately benevolent and uncorrupt aims behind the might; those reading Carlyle now find it hard to share such assumptions, as indeed many of his contemporaries did. He justified his view by saying that a purely brutal conquest would never last, but would be flung out; in modern times, the fate of Nazism and Stalinism supports his view, and the Terror in France had proved it to him. The true strong man, for that reason, was always wise; his strength lay in the soul rather than the body, and was drawn from God.

One true inheritor of this tradition of thought:



“I cannot see why man should not be just as cruel as nature.”

— [Adolf “Mr. Natural” Hitler](#)



[Charles Darwin](#) saw the raw effects of this Carlylean reasoning process and the alleged or eponymous founder of “Social Darwinism” was at once fascinated and bemused — and repelled.⁷



The Fuegians ... struck Darwin as more like animals than men.... Thoreau's single overt citation of Darwin in WALDEN refers to one of Darwin's few concessions to the Fuegians' superior powers, their adaptation to the cold climate (WALDEN, pages 12-13). This is but one among many spots where WALDEN undermines the hierarchies of civilization/barbarity (the villagers are bizarre penance-performing Brahmins) and humanity/animal (the villagers as prairie dogs, himself competing with squirrels for fall forage). Such instances of undermining do not reflect Thoreau's attempt to quarrel with Darwin as much as Thoreau's desire to accentuate tendencies already present in Darwin and other travelers' accounts. ...Darwin, like Thoreau albeit to a lesser degree, was prepared to relativize moral distinctions between “advanced” and “backward” cultures and between human and animal estates.

“It is impossible to reflect on the state of the American continent without astonishment. Formerly it must have swarmed with great monsters; now we find mere

pygmies compared with the antecedent, allied races."



The Phrenological Association met in Birmingham.

THE SCIENCE OF 1839

Hiram Powers finished his white marble bust of President [Andrew Jackson](#), for which Jackson had sat to be modeled from life while at the White House at the age of 68. "Make me as I am," the old man had instructed, which pretty well excluded carving the bust out of ebony, perhaps even out of hickory! The bust is now in the Metropolitan Museum of Art. It would be interesting to determine how craniologically PC or non-PC this bust is, in consideration of contemporaneous phrenological theory.

Dr. Charles Caldwell, a racist who was a professor at a university in Kentucky, had at this point become the most popular [phrenologist](#) in America partly by pandering to the American need for a scientific legitimization of genocide.



Who knows what the white man knows?

= The white man knows

However, the mainline American scientific establishment –under the leadership of the American school of

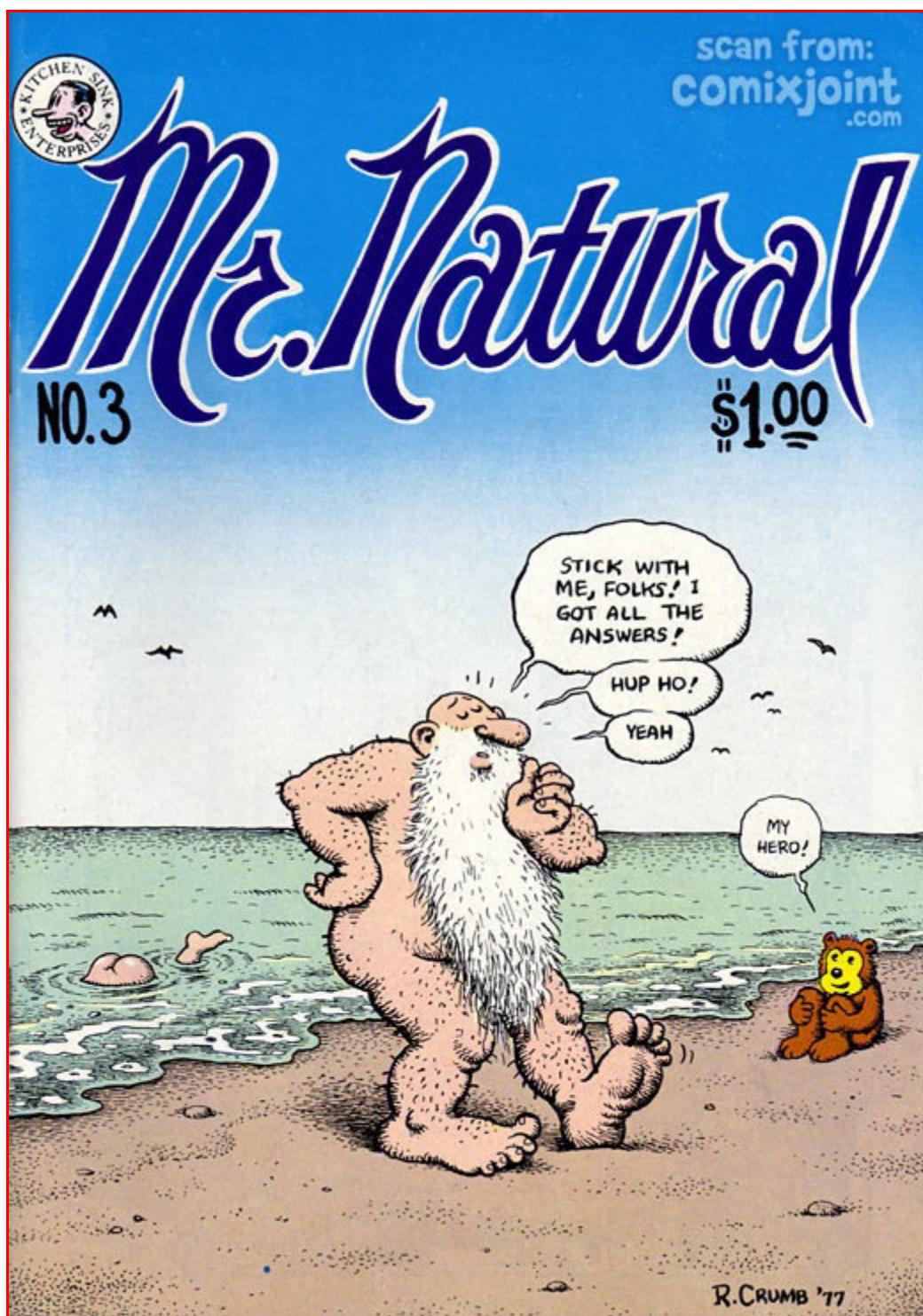
7. The guy who was absolutely fascinated by this hatemongering was not Darwin, a man who still had hope for human decency, but the headmaster of Rugby, Dr. Thomas Arnold.



EUGENICS

"MR. NATURAL"

NAZISM

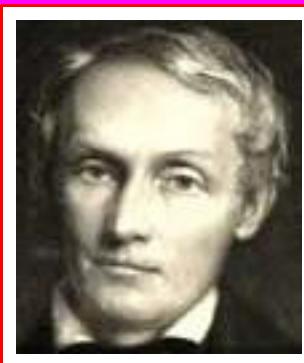


ethnology based in Philadelphia— would over the course of the next ten years take this cudgel away from [phrenology](#), by developing their own scientific legitimations for genocide that could not so easily be dismissed as a sideshow-tent fad. You may have been exposed, in your early schooling, to some of this ethnological material, in the strange scientific case study called “the Dukes versus the Kalikaks”— in which the names of two Appalachian families were changed in order to protect innocent victims of scientific study and in order to protect guilty perpetrators of scientific fraud. In this day and age, to be against slavery was to be antiscientific. In this year Alexander Kinmont’s TWELVE LECTURES ON THE NATURAL HISTORY OF MAN and [Professor Samuel George Morton’s CRANIA AMERICANA; OR, A COMPARATIVE VIEW OF THE SKULLS OF VARIOUS ABORIGINAL NATIONS OF NORTH AND SOUTH AMERICA: TO WHICH IS PREFIXED AN ESSAY ON THE VARIETIES OF THE HUMAN SPECIES. ILLUSTRATED BY SEVENTY-EIGHT PLATES AND A COLOURED MAP](#) (Philadelphia: J. Dobson) changed the American focus for such theorizing, by supposedly demonstrating that the inferiority of the Native American race was based on breeding rather than on environment, a conclusion supported by detailed scientific examination of the world’s largest collection of human skulls (world’s largest in pre-Nazi times, that is).



The intellectual faculties of this great family appear to be of a decidedly inferior cast when compared with those of the Caucasian or Mongolian races.

CRANIA AMERICANA



[Henry David Thoreau](#) would read and make notes on [Professor Morton’s CRANIA AMERICANA](#), including in his notes the professor’s remark that the American Indians “have made but trifling progress in mental culture or the useful arts.”



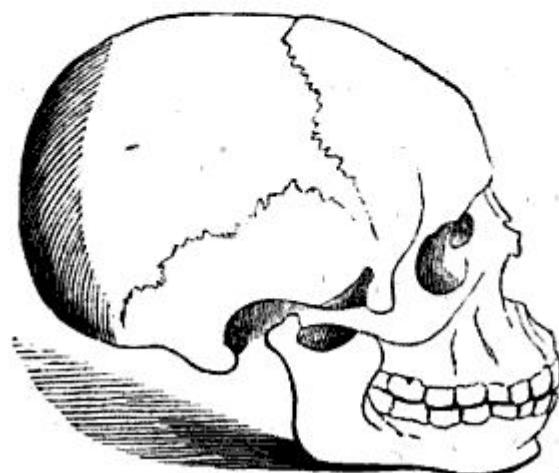
“Scientists have power by virtue of the respect commanded by the discipline. We may therefore be sorely tempted to misuse that power in furthering a personal prejudice or social goal — why not provide that extra oomph by extending the umbrella of science over a personal preference in ethics or politics?”



— [Stephen Jay Gould](#)
BULLY FOR BRONTOSAURUS
NY: Norton, 1991, page 429

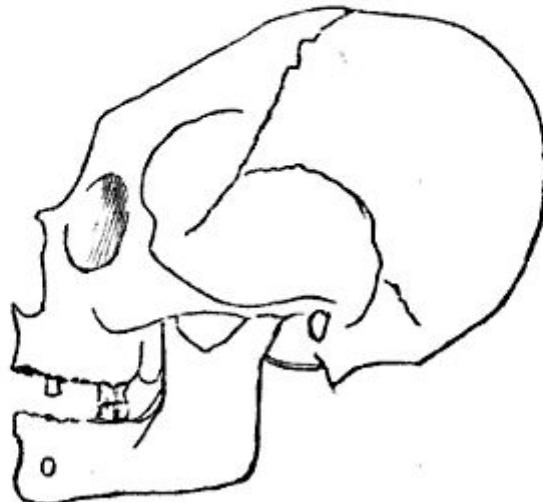
1327 AUSTRALIAN of Port St. Philip, New South Wales.

This man, whose name was Durabub, was killed in a fray after having himself killed two savages of a hostile tribe, A. D. 1841. His skull is the nearest approach to the Orang type that I have seen. *Astat.* 40. I. C. 81.



Australian, No. 1327.

574 Indian of the CALAPOOYAH tribe of Oregon: artificially compressed. Man, *astat.* 50. F. A. 68°. I. C. 91. Dr. J. K. Townsend. *Crania Americana*, plate 47 and page 212.



Calapooyah, No. 574:

The prevailing viewpoint in America had for many years been that attitude enunciated by the Reverend Samuel Stanhope Smith (1750-1819) in his influential 1787 treatise, AN ESSAY ON THE CAUSES OF THE VARIETY OF COMPLEXION AND FIGURE IN THE HUMAN SPECIES... in which he had argued that the intellectual and moral condition of black people in America had been produced by “the humiliating circumstances in which they find themselves” just as the color of their skin had been produced by their long exposure to the African sun and thus eventually could be expected under better conditions to fade to whiteness. Race, in other words, rather than constituting an inflexible biological category, had been considered to be mutable. This presumption was apparently being demolished at this point by the “objective” craniological analyses being presented in such great detail in Dr. Morton’s treatise.



June 25, 1852: What a mean & wretched creature is man by & by some [Dr Morton](#) may be filling your cranium with white mustard seed to learn its internal capacity.

Of all the ways invented to come at a knowledge of a living man — this seems to me the worst — as it is the most belated. You would learn more by once paring the toe nails of the living subject. There is nothing out of which the spirit has more completely departed — & in which it has left fewer significant traces.

In CRANIA AMERICANA [Professor Morton](#) divided humankind primarily into four races with the following racial characteristics:⁸

- **Europeans:** “The Caucasian Race is characterized by a naturally fair skin, susceptible of every tint; hair fine, long and curling, and of various colors. The skull is large and oval, and its anterior portion full and elevated. The face is small in proportion to the head, of an oval form, with well-proportioned features.... This race is distinguished for the facility with which it attains the highest intellectual endowments.... The spontaneous fertility of [the Caucasus] has rendered it the hive of many nations, which extending their migrations in every direction, have peopled the finest portions of the earth, and given birth to its fairest inhabitants....”
- **Asians:** “This great division of the human species is characterized by a sallow or olive colored skin, which appears to be drawn tight over the bones of the face; long black straight hair, and thin beard. The nose is broad, and short; the eyes are small, black, and obliquely placed, and the eyebrows are arched and linear; the lips are turned, the cheek bones broad and flat.... In their intellectual character the Mongolians are ingenious, imitative, and highly susceptible of cultivation [i.e. learning].... So versatile are their feelings and actions, that they have been compared to the monkey race, whose attention is perpetually changing from one object to another....”
- **Native Americans:** “The American Race is marked by a brown complexion; long, black, lank hair; and deficient beard. The eyes are black and deep set, the brow low, the cheekbones high, the nose large and aquiline, the mouth large, and the lips tumid [swollen] and compressed.... In their mental character the Americans are averse to cultivation, and slow in acquiring knowledge; restless, revengeful, and fond of war, and wholly destitute of maritime adventure. They are crafty, sensual, ungrateful, obstinate and unfeeling, and much of their affection for their children may be traced to purely selfish motives. They devour the most disgusting [foods] uncooked and uncleansed, and seem to have no idea beyond providing for the present moment.... Their mental faculties, from infancy to old age, present a continued childhood.... [Indians] are not only averse to the restraints of education, but for the most part are incapable of a continued process of reasoning on abstract subjects....”
- **Africans:** “Characterized by a black complexion, and black, woolly hair; the eyes are large and prominent, the nose broad and flat, the lips thick, and the mouth wide; the head is long and narrow,

8. [Professor Morton](#) claimed to be able to evaluate the intellectual capacity of a race as a function of its skull volume. A large skull meant a large brain and high intellectual capacity, and a small skull indicated a small brain and decreased intellectual capacity. Of course, since female skull sizes are smaller than male skull sizes ... but I don't know that Professor Morton went there.



"MR. NATURAL"

NAZISM

the forehead low, the cheekbones prominent, the jaws protruding, and the chin small. In disposition the Negro is joyous, flexible, and indolent; while the many nations which compose this race present a singular diversity of intellectual character, of which the far extreme is the lowest grade of humanity.... The moral and intellectual character of the Africans is widely different in different nations.... The Negroes are proverbially fond of their amusements, in which they engage with great exuberance of spirit; and a day of toil is with them no bar to a night of revelry. Like most other barbarous nations their institutions are not infrequently characterized by superstition and cruelty. They appear to be fond of warlike enterprises, and are not deficient in personal courage; but, once overcome, they yield to their destiny, and accommodate themselves with amazing facility to every change of circumstance. The Negroes have little invention, but strong powers of imitation, so that they readily acquire mechanic arts. They have a great talent for music, and all their external senses are remarkably acute."

In this year [Dr. Samuel George Morton](#) was made Professor of Anatomy at Pennsylvania College (later to be known as the University of Pennsylvania).

 June 24, Monday: [Egyptian](#) forces routed Turkish forces at Nezib (Nizip), 100 kilometers north of Aleppo (Halab).

In England, [Thomas Carlyle](#) was the first Englishman to theorize the Saxon success, as due to innate racial superiority. He saw himself, a lowland Scott, as a Teuton, "a piece of the right Saxon stuff," and he saw these Teutons like himself as the colonizers of the earth precisely because they were the saviors of the earth. I'm your great white hope, I'm God's gift to you — best you hold still so's I don't need to whop you:

 And yet, if this small rim of Europe is overpeopled, does not everywhere else a whole vacant Earth as it were, call to us, Come and till me, come and reap me!

NAZISM

“MR. NATURAL”

This racist genocidalist wrote to [Waldo Emerson](#), on this date, about the possibility that it might be [Boston](#), or [New-York](#), rather than [London](#), that would become the great *Wen* at which “all the Saxons” would assemble, upon which they could center their world of progress and development and civilization and great white “All *Saxondom*” race-soul. He found a sympathetic ear, of course, because Emerson was a fellow believer in **worth**.⁹

[Rosetta Douglass](#), the 1st child of [Anna Murray Douglass](#) and [Frederick Douglass](#), was “born free” in [New Bedford](#).¹⁰



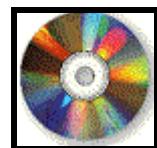
Or, at least, this is the official date proclaimed by the family: notice that June 24, 1839 is nine months and a week subsequent to the wedding ceremony and honeymoon, and note also that in the era before state-issued birth certificates, there was quite a bit of opportunity for creative reconstruction of family history. There are records that white persons in Douglass’s audience would amuse themselves, and perhaps others, by raising frank questions about Rosetta, suggesting that Anna was probably pregnant at the time of her wedding and that Rosetta was therefore possibly an illegitimate child.

(Poor little worthless dark Rosetta, in accordance with the racist theories that [Thomas Carlyle](#) and [Waldo Emerson](#) were corresponding about on this very day of her birth –read them and weep– in this world there was to be a *Wen* for all worthies like them who were “of the right Saxon stuff” but there was to be no *Wen* for her!)¹¹

9. If you have begun to suspect I maybe am suggesting that what [Thomas Carlyle](#) and [Waldo Emerson](#) were up to was the formation of a 19th-Century [Nazism](#), and that Emerson was a full co-conspirator in advancing what he himself termed “the best stock in the world” through genocide, then you’re paying attention. (If you didn’t know this about this gentleman, then you’ve obviously been paying attention to the Emersonians.)



“Emersonians are all alike; every Thoreauvian is Thoreauvian in his or her own way.”
— Austin Meredith



10. “Born free” means about as much in this context, as it does in the context of a lion cub on the veldt, since in both cases white hunters might at any time trap the family, with total impunity and clearness of conscience, and carry it away. Nevertheless, even when **free** does not mean **free from fear**, it does mean something.



“MR. NATURAL”

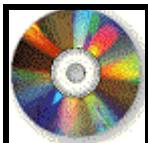
NAZISM

1844

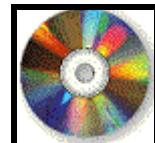
In this year the Enoch Train Line was founded to carry those [Irish](#) families, which could pay, away from the terrible potato blight and to their safe harbor in [Boston](#) — despite the fact that as the teflon sage of Concord had pointed out “it cannot be maintained by any candid person that the Irish have ever occupied or do promise ever to occupy any very high place among the good families of Boston,” and despite the fact that according to this teflon sage their pitiful plight in the famine constituted “the strongest proof” of their real inferiority as human beings to us true representatives of the Caucasian race, with our **energy** before which these starving Irish men and women and children “have quailed and done obeisance.”¹²

[IRISH POTATO FAMINE](#)

11. If you have begun to suspect I maybe am suggesting that what [Thomas Carlyle](#) and [Waldo Emerson](#) were up to was the formation of a 19th-Century [Nazism](#), and that Emerson was a full co-conspirator in advancing what he himself termed “the best stock in the world” through genocide, then you’re paying attention.
(If you didn’t know this about this gentleman, then you’ve obviously been paying attention to Emersonians.)



“Emersonians are all alike; every Thoreauvian is Thoreauvian in his or her own way.”
— Austin Meredith



NAZISM

“MR. NATURAL”

August 1, Thursday: At the Festival de l'Industrie in Paris, [Hector Berlioz](#) led 1,000 performers in the premiere of his Hymne à la France for chorus and orchestra to words of Barbier. By intermission, the conductor had developed cold sweats. He was induced to change clothes, and drink some punch. He was then attended by a former teacher, Dr. Amussat, who diagnosed [typhoid fever](#), bled the composer, and prescribed a vacation.

[Frederick Douglass](#), whose location and activities have been a mystery to us during the last half of June and

12. I do drip with sarcasm, don't I? Well, when I come across stuff like this, I can't help myself, a demon takes over my keyboard and the screen echo comes across this way even if what I am typing is the alpha string "Hail Mary full of grace." The point is that if [Henry Thoreau](#) had ever been guilty of writing something like this, we would long ago have burned every existing copy of WALDEN and none of us in this generation would ever have heard of the guy. And that would be only right. [Waldo Emerson](#), however, is invulnerable, is teflon, nothing ever sticks to him. Or, perhaps, it is the Emerson scholars who are invulnerable, or heedless or something. That quote I attributed to Emerson, repeated below, needn't be characterized as a piece of Emersoniana at all! It could be characterized, instead, as Emerson in the 19th Century merely –somehow– “channeling” the geist of Alfred Rosenberg (the philosopher of the [Nazis](#) in our 20th Century).

I think it cannot be maintained by any candid person that the African race have ever occupied or do promise ever to occupy any very high place in the human family. Their present condition is the strongest proof that they cannot. The Irish cannot; the American Indian cannot; the Chinese cannot. Before the energy of the Caucasian race all the other races have quailed and done obeisance.



ROSENBERG / EMERSON

“MR. NATURAL”

NAZISM

all of the month of July, resurfaced in order to return to [Concord](#) and speak during the annual fair of the Anti-



FREDERICK DOUGLASS

Slavery Society of Middlesex County celebrating the 1st of August liberation of the slaves of the British West Indies, with [Waldo Emerson](#), William A. White,¹³ the Reverend Samuel Joseph May, [Moses Grandy](#), and Headmaster Cyrus Pierce of the normal school in Lexington.¹⁴

[Emerson](#) had agreed to deliver an address on the “[Emancipation in the ... Indies...](#)” [Henry Thoreau](#) would soon persuade James Munroe & Company of Boston to issue Emerson’s address in the form of a pamphlet, and see it through the press of Thurston, Torry, and Company at 31 Devonshire Street in Boston.

[THE LIST OF LECTURES](#)

13. This White was the white abolitionist who had in the previous year been traveling with [Frederick Douglass](#) as he lectured in Indiana. Would he be related to the Massachusetts abolitionist who is credited with being one of the 4 known presently known and recognized local conductors in the Underground Railroad, William S. White?

[UNDERGROUND RAILROAD](#)

14. The John W. Blassingame volume I of THE FREDERICK DOUGLASS PAPERS does not mention the presence of [Thoreau](#) — but then I notice even [Sojourner Truth](#) is not significant enough to have received a mention anywhere in the index to this volume).

NAZISM

“MR. NATURAL”

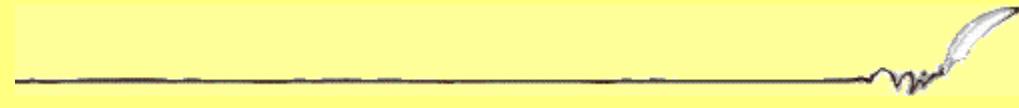
This abolitionist group had been refused permission to hold their meeting in any of the local churches, but [Nathaniel Hawthorne](#) had invited them to use the grounds of the Old Manse. However, it was rainy, so at the last minute Thoreau got permission to use the auditorium of in Concord's courthouse. The audience at the lecture was small, and consisted mostly of visitors from outside Concord, and evidently those attending found the topic a difficult one for the Concord resident Frederic May Holland, in the first full-length biography of this American figure [Frederick Douglass](#),¹⁵ has stated that when these attendees had assembled afterward for a collation,¹⁶



they said to each other, “Can you eat? I cannot.” Douglass was among the listeners that morning, and also among the speakers in the afternoon.

We may note that the mulatto speaker was present on this occasion only because he had been scheduled to take part in a mass rally in Hingham MA, with the Reverends John Pierpont and James Freeman Clarke, and that rally had been postponed for one day on account of the rain. After [Thoreau](#)'s death Emerson would make a minute in his journal which would deal with the events of this day:

I have never recorded a fact which perhaps ought to have gone into my sketch of “Thoreau,” that, on the 1 August, 1844, when I read my Discourse on Emancipation, in the Town Hall, in Concord, and the selectmen would not direct the sexton to ring the meeting-house bell, Henry went himself, & rung the bell at the appointed hour.



It was the bell in the Unitarian church of Concord which Thoreau had rung. Evidently he was intercepted by the church authorities, for Holland stated that Thoreau had gotten off only “two or three unauthorized strokes” of the bell. In reading up on the subject of the [emancipation](#), which had happened on this date ten years before, in 1834, Emerson had made “the most painful comparisons” with the present situation for the free blacks of New England. He had noted, for instance, that if any free black man of New England should take service aboard a ship, and should enter the harbor of [Charleston](#), or Savannah, Georgia, or [New Orleans](#), he would be imprisoned ashore for “so long as the vessel remained in port, with the stringent addition, that if the shipmaster fails to pay the costs of this official arrest and the board in jail, these citizens are to be sold for slaves, to pay that expense.”

15. Frederic May Holland. FREDERICK DOUGLASS: THE COLORED ORATOR, original edition 1891, revised edition prepared by the author in 1895 and reprinted by Haskell House Publishers of New York in 1969. In typical Concordian style, to the point that the author appears unwilling to use [Thoreau](#)'s full name, the politics of this treatment is to minimize Thoreauvian attitudes. We are dealing here with a town that even today spreads invidious stories among its high school students, which have been passed on by several of them directly to me, that Thoreau was a local sneak thief, taking pies off of windowsills. If hypocrisy were gold, Fort Knox would be on Concord common.



The mulatto speaker [Frederick Douglass](#) would of course not have been able to be present while these white people of audience were thus eating and drinking.



"MR. NATURAL"

NAZISM

On this day (or perhaps at the meeting at the Unitarian church on June 12th , or perhaps on both occasions) [Emerson](#) found that he was so impressed by the mulatto visitor whom he identified as "Douglas" with one "s," that he wondered whether perhaps he should attribute this person's obvious excellence to purity of his bloodlines (pure although purely Negroid, which would lead his analysis of his admiration in the direction of the Jungian trope "the genius of this race, to be honored for itself") or whether perhaps he should consider this person's obvious excellence to be the result of an admixture of improving European blood (which would apparently have led his analysis of his admiration in the direction of a quite different set of tropes, presumably that white bloodlines are superior to black bloodlines and that this speaker was superior to other blacks evidently due to having a greater share of this superior white ancestry).



NAZISM

“MR. NATURAL”

When at last in a race a new principle appears, an idea, that conserves it. Ideas only save races. If the black man is feeble & not important to the existing races, not on a par with the best race, the black man must serve & be sold & exterminated. But if the black man carries in his bosom an indispensable element of a new & coming civilization, for the sake of that element no wrong nor strength nor circumstance can hurt him, he will survive & play his part. So now it seems to me that the arrival of such men as Toussaint Louverture if he is pure blood, or of Douglas [Frederick Douglass] if he is pure blood, outweighs all the English & American humanity. The Antislavery of the whole world is but dust in the balance, a poor squeamishness & nervousness; the might & the right is here. Here is the Anti-Slave. Here is Man; & if you have man, black or white is an insignificance. Why at night all men are black. The intellect, that is miraculous, who has it has the talisman, his skin & bones are transparent, he is a statue of the living God, him I must love & serve & perpetually seek & desire & dream on: and who has it not is superfluous. But a compassion for that which is not & cannot be useful & lovely, is degrading & maudlin, this towing along as by ropes that which cannot go itself. Let us not be our own dupes; all the songs & newspapers & subscriptions of money & vituperation of those who do not agree with us will avail nothing against eternal fact. I say to you, you must save yourself, black or white, man or woman. Other help is none. I esteem the occasion of this jubilee to be that proud discovery that the black race can begin to contend with the white; that in the great anthem of the world which we call history, a piece of many parts & vast compass, after playing a long time a very low & subdued accompaniment they perceive the time arrived when they can strike in with force & effect & take a master's part in the music. The civilization of the world has arrived at that pitch that their moral quality is becoming indispensable, & the genius of this race is to be honoured for itself. For this they have been preserved in sandy deserts [sic], in rice swamps, in kitchens & shoeshops so long. Now let them emerge clothed & in their own form. I esteem this jubilee & the fifty years' movement which has preceded it to be the announcement of that fact & our anti-slavery societies, boastful as we are, only the shadow & witness to that fact. The negro has saved himself, and the white man very patronisingly says, I have saved you. If the negro is a fool all the white men in the world cannot save him thought they should die.... He who does his own work frees a slave. He who does not his own work, is a slave-holder. Whilst we sit here talking & smiling, some person is out there in field & shop & kitchen doing what we need, without talk or smiles.... The planter does not want slaves: give him money: give him a machine that will provide him with as much money as the slaves yield, & he will thankfully let them go: he does not love whips, or usurping overseers, or sulky swarthy giants creeping round his house & barns by night with lucifer matches in their hands & knives in their pockets. No; only he wants his luxury, & he will pay even this price for it.

TOUSSAINT LOUVERTURE

Thoreau also heard Frederick Douglass, but it is not known that this encounter with the impressive mulatto orator sent any equivalent racist concerns going in Thoreau's gourd at that time — probably not, as Thoreau was never so concerned with issues of relative ascendancy as was the higher-caste Emerson. We can be utterly



"MR. NATURAL"

NAZISM

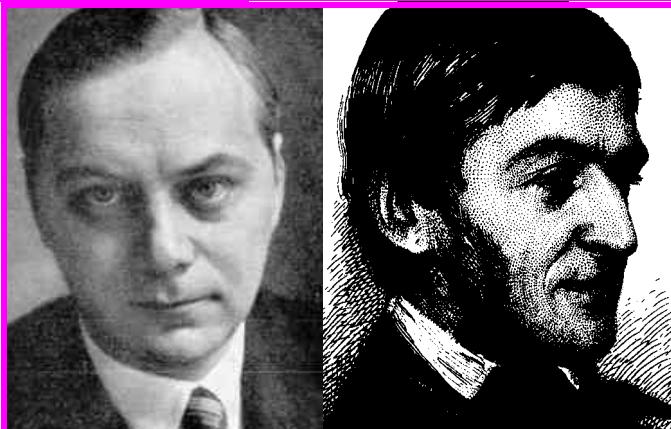


NAZISM

“MR. NATURAL”

confident, for instance, that no literary researcher will ever be able to uncover, in any pile of unprocessed remarks in **Thoreau’s** handwriting, any remark even **remotely** similar to the following blazing amazing one which is in Emerson’s handwriting: Quite to the contrary!¹⁷ Because **Thoreau’s** spirit was so utterly different

I think it cannot be maintained by any candid person that the African race have ever occupied or do promise ever to occupy any very high place in the human family. Their present condition is the strongest proof that they cannot. The Irish cannot; the American Indian cannot; the Chinese cannot. Before the energy of the Caucasian race all the other races have quailed and done obeisance.



ALFRED ROSENBERG

WALDO EMERSON

from the blind prejudice displayed above, what we might confidently expect to uncover in any new pile of unprocessed remarks in **Thoreau’s** handwriting would be more remarks similar to this **lovely** one anent the Irish interlopers in Walden Wood:

Methinks I could look with equanimity upon a long street of Irish cabins and pigs and children revelling in the genial Concord dirt, and I should still find my Walden wood and Fair Haven in their tanned and happy faces.

17. I do drip with sarcasm, don’t I? Well, when I come across stuff like this, I can’t help myself, a demon takes over my keyboard and the screen echo comes across this way even if what I am typing is the alpha string “Hail Mary full of grace.” The point is that if Thoreau had ever been guilty of writing something like this phrase from Emerson’s miscellaneous notebooks, we would long ago have burned every existing copy of WALDEN and none of us in this generation would ever have heard of the guy. And that would be only right. Emerson, however, is invulnerable, is Teflon, nothing ever sticks to him. Or, perhaps, it is the Emerson scholars who are invulnerable, or heedless or something. That quote I attributed to Emerson, repeated below, needn’t be characterized as a piece of Emersoniana at all! It could be characterized, instead, as Emerson in the 19th Century merely—somehow—“channeling” the geist of Alfred Rosenberg (the philosopher of the Nazis in our 20th Century).

I think it cannot be maintained by any candid person that the African race have ever occupied or do promise ever to occupy any very high place in the human family. Their present condition is the strongest proof that they cannot. The Irish cannot; the American Indian cannot; the Chinese cannot. Before the energy of the Caucasian race all the other races have quailed and done obeisance.



“MR. NATURAL”

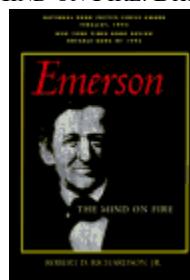
NAZISM

Note that historical revisionism has rendered [Frederick Douglass](#)’s arrival in Concord that summer utterly transparent,¹⁸ with all the stir and ferment of that annual fair of the Anti-Slavery Society of Middlesex County being nicely explained away as nicely white Concordians interacting with other nicely white Concordians, and [Emerson](#)’s journal entry above has been attributed to mere musings made earlier –spontaneously, *à propos de* nothing– during the spring or earlier summer of this year, rather than to the unthinkable: an actual relevant encounter with a mulatto relevant interloper in nice polite white Concord.

It has been revisionist scholarship subsequent to that point which has almost totally erased Douglass from the Concord scene, with all the stir and ferment of that Anti-Slavery Fair coming to be nicely explained away in more recent history books as merely a few of the nice white Concordians having an argument of some sort with a few other of the nice white Concordians. This almost total erasure has made it possible for Emerson scholars to attribute his lengthy “if he is pure blood” journal musing (exhibited nearby as a full separate page) about Douglass to irrelevant jottings done within the half-year timeframe rather than to the unthinkable: a specifically locatable and quite actual encounter with a black relevant interloper in nice polite white Concord. But here is the event as fantasized by a historian of this tradition¹⁹ — who, inheriting a tradition which has so conveniently forgotten the black speaker, proceeds to fantasize Emerson as having been being deeply impressed by the **abstract idea** of the abilities of Douglass the black man when that man, actually, was sitting before him staring him full in the face as he orated:

18. “That transparent black man over there can’t be seen and therefore hasn’t come to be heard by us, and therefore we’re not not polite in not not listening to him.”

19. Robert D. Richardson, Jr. EMERSON: THE MIND ON FIRE. Berkeley CA: U of California P, 1994





NAZISM

"MR. NATURAL"

Emerson had been asked to speak on the tenth anniversary of the British emancipation of all slaves in the British West Indies; the sponsor was the Women's Anti-Slavery Association, to which both Lidian and Cynthia Thoreau belonged. Because abolition was a controversial subject on which the people of Concord were divided, none of the local churches would open their doors to them. The event was scheduled for the courthouse. Henry Thoreau went from door to door urging Concord residents to attend. When the sexton of the First Parish Church refused to ring the bell to announce the meeting, Henry rushed to the church and rang the bell himself.

The speech itself was a departure from Emerson's usual style in three ways. It is mainly a long chronological narrative, it is full of the oratorical devices the young Emerson had learned from Everett, and it is intended as agitprop, like Antony's speech over the body of Caesar. Emerson intended to arouse, to inflame, to move his audience to action: "If any cannot speak, or cannot hear the words of freedom, let him go hence, — I had almost said, creep into your grave, the Universe has no need of you." He recounted the horrors of slavery, "pregnant women set in the treadmill for refusing to work," "men's necks flayed with cowhide, and hot rum poured on, superinduced with brine or pickle, rubbed in with a cornhusk, in the scorching heat of the sun." He told of "a planter throwing his negro into a copper of boiling cane-juice." He adds heavy irony to the horrors: "The sugar they raised was excellent. Nobody tasted blood in it." Emerson continued for page after page, giving the history of slavery and the history of efforts to stop it, culminating in the act of Parliament of August 1, 1834, by which "slavery shall be and is hereby utterly and forever abolished and declared unlawful throughout the British colonies, plantations and possession abroad." The reason for celebrating this British act was, of course, to shame the Americans who had no such act on their books.

Emerson was very much alive to the economic argument against slavery by which British manufacturers were encouraged to regard the West Indian blacks as so many potential customers. But he was also aware of the insidious psychology of slavery, and he commented on "the love of power, the voluptuousness of holding a human being in his absolute control." For those who feared emancipation might unleash a terrible retribution and bring massive civil disorder, Emerson stressed the mild and orderly transition to freedom that occurred in the West Indies. Then, at last, he turned from the British to the Americans, who were now seen to be lagging woefully behind the times. At this point Emerson turns from his warm historical survey to the present moment and to a tone of plain anger. He was personally shocked and outraged by reports of northern blacks arrested on the docks of Massachusetts ships lying in southern ports.

I have learned that a citizen of Nantucket Island, walking in New Orleans, found a freeborn citizen of Nantucket, a man, too, of great personal worth, and, as



“MR. NATURAL”

NAZISM

it happened, very dear to him, as having saved his own life, working chained in the streets of that city, kidnapped by such a process as this.

Waldo Emerson was outraged that Massachusetts seemed to be able to do nothing to help its citizens, and he said so in blunt, provocative language: “If such a damnable outrage can be committed on the person of a citizen with impunity, let the Governor break the broad seal of the state; he bears the sword in vain.” The congressional delegation from Massachusetts felt that unilateral action by Massachusetts or by the North would endanger the Union. Emerson’s reply was, “The Union is already at an end when the first citizen of Massachusetts is thus outraged.”

The solution was not to be sought in further compromise and political juggling. America must follow England’s lead and free the slaves. And if Emerson had been able in his private life until now to accept some of the condescending and muddy racism that undercut the urgency of abolition by declaring the blacks an inferior race, he now explicitly broke with that rationale. He declared to his audience that “the negro race is, more than any other, susceptible of rapid civilization.” He also saw that abolition was not simply something conceded by white people, which was the view of Thomas Clarkson’s book [which one of the three??]. “I add,” said Emerson, “that in part it is the earning of the blacks.” He was deeply impressed by the abilities of Toussaint Louverture and of Frederick Douglass. His private journal comments are just as strong as his public language. Referring specifically to his own conviction of the sufficiency of the individual, he said, “Here is the Anti-Slave. Here is Man; and if you have man, black or white is an insignificance. Why, at night all men are black.” It was also in his journal that he said, “The negro has saved himself, and the white man very patronizingly says I have saved you.” To his Concord audience Emerson said, “The black man carries in his bosom an indispensable element of a new and coming civilization.” And he ended the speech not with a graceful appeal to history or good will but with a stiff and polarizing insistence that “there have been moments, I said, when men might be forgiven who doubted. Those moments are past.”

The speech delighted the friends of abolition in the North. Thoreau helped with arrangements to publish the address. Soon the Quaker poet John Greenleaf Whittier was writing to solicit Emerson’s further help at an antislavery convention. A letter from William Lloyd Garrison a few years later suggests what Emerson’s conversion meant to the cause: “You exercise a strong influence over many minds in this country which are not yet sufficiently committed to the side of the slave.... You are not afraid publicly and pointedly to testify against the enslavement of three million of our countrymen.” Emerson was solidly committed to abolition both personally and publicly from now on. His speeches on the subject would, if gathered together, fill a good-sized volume. He appeared on many platforms, but he was not

HAITI

now or ever comfortable as an activist, an advocate. As in the matter of the Cherokee removal, he would speak because he must, because no one else would, because he had convictions, because he believed in action. But it was just not congenial work.

The above act of historical revisionism by Robert D. Richardson, Jr. reminds us of nothing so much as of the alteration of Chinese photographs subsequent to the 1971 fall from grace of Lin Biao, the government official who had suggested the idea of “Mao’s Little Red Book,” from favor in Beijing. For many years the Chinese Communist Party would go to great expense to remove the presence of that inconvenient yellow man from every historic official photograph it could get its hands on (below is a copy from the 1960s that they simply couldn’t get their hands on, one that still shows Lin Biao standing beside Mao Tse-tsung, holding up his little red book).



毛主席和他的亲密战友林彪同志检阅文化革命大军

Robert Richardson has altered the history of this significant 1844 Concord meeting in much the same manner, by entirely erasing that inconvenient black man. This doesn’t just happen in totalitarian countries! We’re so good here at self-censorship, that we don’t have any need for official censorship — we can get the job done all by ourselves.

Why did this history need to be so altered? Because if you listen to the Emerson oration, not with white ears

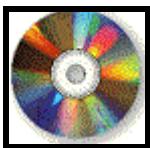


"MR. NATURAL"

NAZISM

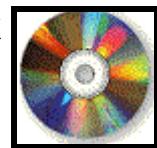
but with black ears, it sounds very different. To white ears Emerson has seemed to have been benignly embracing the cause of anti-slavery. To black ears it is obvious that Emerson is acting as an *agent provocateur*, and attempting to goad Douglass, in his audience, to initiate the sort of servile insurrection that will get him killed — and the white backlash from which will solve America's race problem once and for all, by removing all the black pawns from the American game.

How are we to understand Emerson? Although the man had advocated total emancipation of the American slaves after fair compensation to their owners, when someone brought him a petition to add his name to, calling for a national convention to get the ball rolling in support of total emancipation of slaves with fair compensation to the owners –precisely what he had advocated– he refused to take the pen in his hand.



"There is only one way to accept America and that is in hate; one must be close to one's land, passionately close in some way or other, and the only way to be close to America is to hate it; it is the only way to love America."

— Lionel Trilling





NAZISM

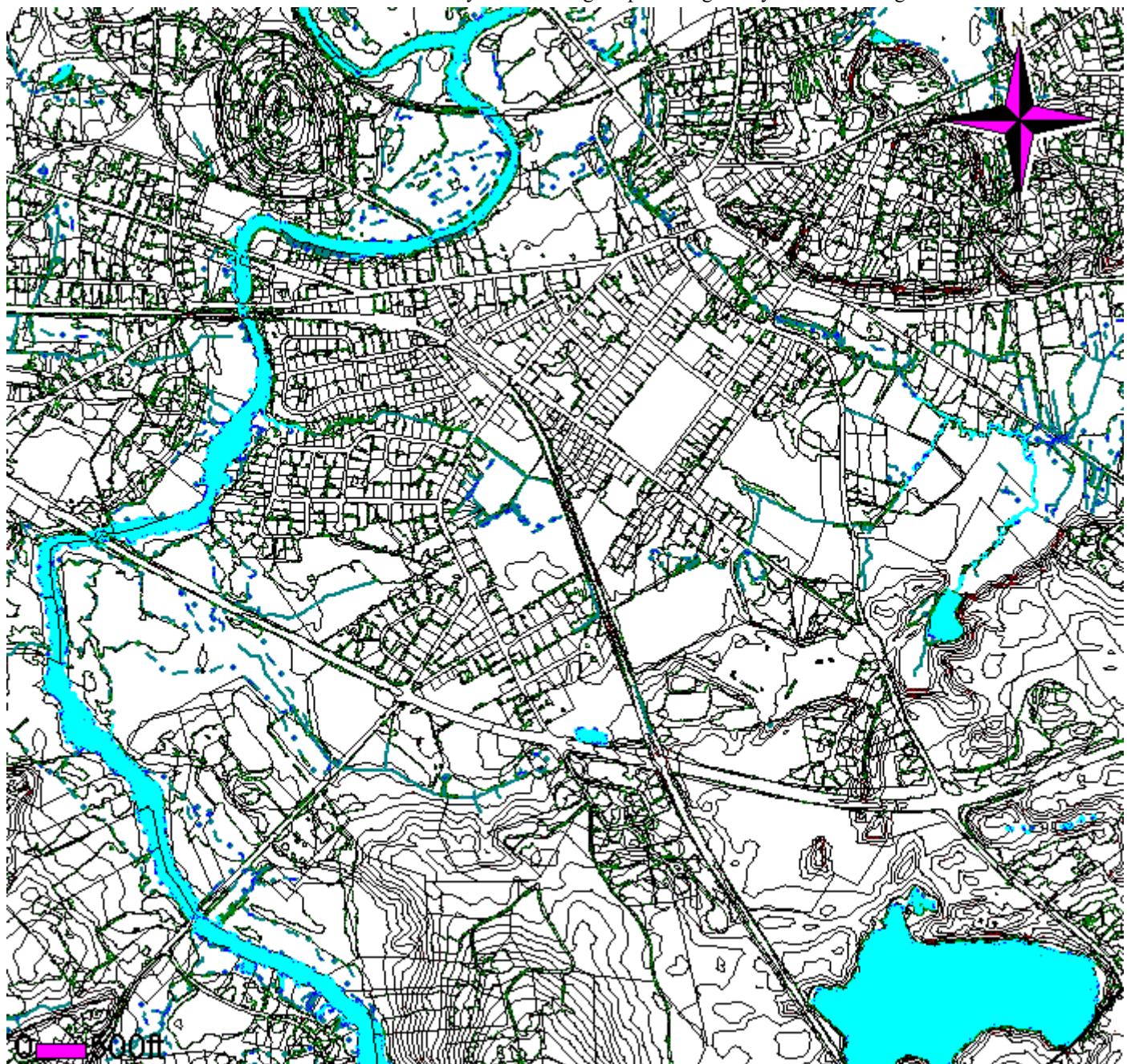
“MR. NATURAL”

Early in his life [George William Curtis](#) had spent two years at the Brook Farm community and school. then, in order to continue their association with [Emerson](#), George and his older brother [James Burrill Curtis](#) had gone to live on a farm a mile north of Concord. The brothers worked for Captain Nathan Barrett and had a cottage adjoining his farmhouse, atop Punkatasset Hill. After spending part of a day with [Hawthorne](#), George noted in his diary that the writer's actual life was harmonious with the picture-perfect antique repose of his house, redeemed into the present by his and Mrs. Hawthorne's infant and the wife's tenderness and respect for her husband. His note in his diary in regard to Mr. Emerson's address before the Antislavery Friends on this day August 1st, commemorating the 10th anniversary of [emancipation](#) in the British West Indies, was merely to

"MR. NATURAL"

NAZISM

the effect that the address had been very commanding despite being nearly two hours long.



So [Waldo](#) began by pointing out that, actually, the institution of human slavery was in the best interest of no-one, for wage-labor is more efficient and far safer:

WE are met to exchange congratulations on the anniversary
of an event singular in the history of civilization; a day
of reason; of the clear light; of that which makes us better



NAZISM

"MR. NATURAL"

than a flock of birds and beasts: a day, which gave the immense fortification of a fact, — of gross history, — to ethical abstractions. It was the settlement, as far as a great Empire was concerned, of a question on which almost every leading citizen in it had taken care to record his vote; one which for many years absorbed the attention of the best and most eminent of mankind.... If there be any man who thinks the ruin of a race of men a small matter, compared with the last decoration and completions of his own comfort, — who would not so much as part with his ice-cream, to save them from rapine and manacles, I think, I must not hesitate to satisfy that man, that also his cream and vanilla are safer and cheaper, by placing the negro nation on a fair footing, than by robbing them. If the Virginian piques himself on the picturesque luxury of his vassalage, on the heavy Ethiopian manners of his house-servants, their silent obedience, their hue of bronze, their turbaned heads, and would not exchange them for the more intelligent but precarious hired-service of whites, I shall not refuse to show him, that when their free-papers are made out, it will still be their interest to remain on his estate, and that the oldest planters of Jamaica are convinced, that it is cheaper to pay wages, than to own the slave.

Simultaneous with [Emerson](#) and [Douglass](#) delivering these noteworthy speeches in Concord, in Pennsylvania Emerson's friend, the Reverend [William Henry Furness](#), was also taking the dangerous step of announcing himself as being in opposition to human slavery.

By way of radical contrast with Robert D. Richardson, Jr.'s putrid 1994 nobody-here-but-us-white-men account (reprinted above), here is how a more recent, much more reliable, and racially inclusive source, Gregory P. Lampe²⁰ has analyzed this Concord meeting (the material appears on pages 236-9, and has been lightly edited to make it slightly less convoluted, and for conformity with the punctuation and spelling conventions of this Kouroo database):

[Frederick Douglass](#)'s activities from mid-June to the end of July are difficult to determine. Neither [The Liberator](#) nor the [National Anti-Slavery Standard](#) advertised any of his lectures or documented his participation in any antislavery meetings during this period. According to Blassingame, ed. DOUGLASS PAPERS, SERIES ONE, 1:xciii, on June 28th Douglass attended the Essex County Anti-Slavery Society meeting in Methuen, Massachusetts. However, Douglass's name does not appear in the minutes of the meeting, published in the [Liberator](#) of July 12th, and it is probable that he was not in attendance. Douglass was invited to attend an antislavery meeting in Nashua, New Hampshire from July 26th to 29th, but there is no indication of his presence in the accounts of the proceedings published in the [Liberator](#) of September 27th. Douglass had also been invited to be the chief speaker at the August 1st celebration in [Providence](#), [Rhode Island](#), but he did not attend, an outcome that greatly

20. Gregory P. Lampe. [FREDERICK DOUGLASS: FREEDOM'S VOICE, 1818-1845](#). East Lansing MI: Michigan State UP, 1998



"MR. NATURAL"

NAZISM

disappointed the organizers and left many of Providence's blacks "much grieved" (Liberator of August 16th). On August 17th, Douglass wrote to the Liberator that he "deeply regretted" missing the meeting at Providence and explained his absence (Liberator of August 31st). On Thursday, August 1st, Douglass returned to Concord to participate in the commemoration of the anniversary of the emancipation of 800,000 slaves in the British West Indies. Despite a rain storm and troubles with securing a meeting place, reported a correspondent to the Liberator, the occasion was one "of deep and thrilling interest." The meeting, initially scheduled for out-of-doors, convened at eleven o'clock in the Court House. Ralph Waldo Emerson, the featured speaker of the celebration, addressed the "large and spirited meeting" for more than two and a half hours, during which time "the whole audience gave the most undivided attention." In the afternoon, Douglass was one of five speakers to appear before the meeting (Liberator of July 12th; National Anti-Slavery Standard of July 18th; Liberator of August 9th; National Anti-Slavery Standard of August 15th). The other speakers were William A. White, Samuel Joseph May, Moses Grandy, and Cyrus Pierce (National Anti-Slavery Standard of August 15th). Although there is no full text of Douglass' speech, we do have a sketch of it by Laura Hosmer, a member of the committee of arrangements for the celebration. Because this is the sole account of Douglass's address, it is worth printing in full. From it, we gain a sense both of Douglass's message and the power of his delivery. According to Hosmer's report in the National Anti-Slavery Standard, Frederick Douglass

had spoken with the deep feeling which a man of his strong mind, who had felt all the dread horrors of Slavery, must have on such an occasion; he rejoiced with a joy that was truly unspeakable, over the resurrection of so many thousands from that living grave in which they had lain buried for so many long, dreary years; he told of the unutterable joy which must have been felt by those poor bondsmen, when they received the boon of liberty — a joy which, he said, could only be conceived of by those who had, like himself, suffered as they had suffered — a joy which might be felt, but never could be told; and, said he, I rejoice with them, I rejoice with them, I REJOICE with them." As he uttered these words, his every look and gesture showed how utterly inadequate language was to express the intensity of his feeling; his whole frame quivered with emotion, as he stood silent for a moment. "But," said he, "while I rejoice with them, my thoughts will revert to my own country, and to the millions who are here suffering miseries from which they are now delivered." He then depicted the state of things in our country, in language which I cannot remember to repeat, and with a power which I cannot imitate. When he had done speaking, the house was silent as if there were not a living being in it.

As Hosmer's account testifies, Douglass's address made a powerful impression on the audience. The correspondent to the Liberator may have had Douglass's speech in mind when he wrote, "We have been strengthened, we have been refreshed, and all I doubt not who participated with us on that day, will look back upon it as one of the bright spots on their anti-slavery course." Certainly, Douglass's masterful address had been one of the day's "bright spots" (Liberator of August 9th and of August 23rd).

In the oration Emerson referenced an unprovenanced tale, that "the Great Spirit, in the beginning, offered the black man, whom he loved better than the buckra or white, his choice of two boxes, a big and a little one. The black man was greedy, and chose the largest. 'The buckra box was full up with pen, paper, and whip, and the negro box with hoe and bill; and hoe and bill for negro to this day.'" For information, since fortunately we aren't as close to this material as once we were — here are images of a hoe plate, used primarily for chopping weeds from cultivated fields, and of a billhook, used primarily for chopping brush from uncultivated fields:



If Frederick Douglass was unacquainted with this unprovenanced tale of Emerson's, he would surely have been acquainted with the use of the tools it mentioned. Imagine how he must have chuckled at this point in the Sage of Concord's oration!

Imagine how the black man reacted, when Emerson characterized nice polite negroes and how they would nicely, politely hold themselves back in order to let the white man "go ahead," and would modestly remind one another not to be pushy, never to dare to irritate The Man — "social position is not to be gained by pushing."

Imagine how the black man reacted, when the white man pointed up the fact that the genius of the Saxon race, his own race, was friendly to liberty; that the enterprise, the very muscular vigor of his nation, was inconsistent with slavery — that the salient difference between the white race and the black race, which had resulted in the white race enslaving the black race rather than vice versa, was that the white race would never permit itself to be enslaved.

“MR. NATURAL”

NAZISM

Imagine how the black man reacted, when the white man predicted that if the black man continued to be feeble, and not important to the existing races, not on a parity with the best race, then the black man was fated to continue to serve — and was fated to “be exterminated.”

Imagine how the black man reacted, when the white man suggested that only if the black man carried in his bosom an indispensable element of a new and coming civilization, would he be able to “survive and play his part.”

Imagine how the black man reacted, when the white man described the occasion of this annual celebration of the emancipation of the negroes of the British West Indies as reminding us all, that after playing for such a long time such a very low and subdued accompaniment, in the future “the black race can contend with the white [and] can strike in with effect, and take a master’s part in the music.”

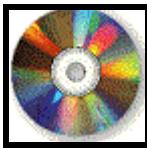
Imagine how the black man reacted, when the white man spoke of “the arrival in the world of such men as Toussaint, and the Haytian heroes, or of the leaders of their race in Barbadoes and Jamaica,” and how important this was for the future success of the black race!

What a mixed message the black man received on that day! Here’s the message, in loud black letters:

IF YOU DON’T GET PUSHY YOU’LL GET EXTERMINATED

— BUT GET PUSHY AND YOU’LL BE EXTERMINATED.

This was the shadow side of the coin which the white American worshiped:



“It is difficult to describe the rapacity with which the American rushes forward to receive the immense booty which fortune proffers to him. He is goaded onward by a passion more intense than love of life. Before him lies a boundless continent, and he urges onward as if time pressed, and he was afraid of finding no room for his exertions.”



— Alexis de Tocqueville

By way of radical contrast, the sort of emancipation Emerson had on his front burner was offshore, with mainland emancipation definitely and comfortably on his back burner:

“EMANCIPATION IN THE BRITISH WEST INDIES”: But the crude element of good in human affairs must work and ripen, spite of whips, and plantation-laws, and West Indian interest. Conscience rolled on its pillow, and could not sleep. We sympathize very tenderly here with the poor aggrieved planter, of whom so many unpleasant things are said; but if we saw the whip applied to old men, to tender women; and, undeniably, though I shrink to say so, — pregnant women set in the treadmill for refusing to work, when, not they, but the eternal law of animal nature refused to work; — if we saw men’s backs flayed with cowhides, and “hot rum poured



NAZISM

"MR. NATURAL"

on, superinduced with brine or pickle, rubbed in with a cornhusk, in the scorching heat of the sun;" — if we saw the runaways hunted with blood-hounds into swamps and hills; and, in cases of passion, a planter throwing his negro into a copper of boiling cane-juice, — if we saw these things with eyes, we too should wince. They are not pleasant sights. The blood is moral: the blood is anti-slavery: it runs cold in the veins: the stomach rises with disgust, and curses slavery. Well, so it happened; a good man or woman, a country-boy or girl, it would so fall out, once in a while saw these injuries, and had the indiscretion to tell of them. The horrid story ran and flew; the winds blew it all over the world. They who heard it, asked their rich and great friends, if it was true, or only missionary lies. The richest and greatest, the prime minister of England, the king's privy council were obliged to say, that it was too true. It became plain to all men, the more this business was looked into, that the crimes and cruelties of the slave-traders and slave-owners could not be overstated. The more it was searched, the more shocking anecdotes came up, — things not to be spoken. Humane persons who were informed of the reports, insisted on proving them. Granville Sharpe was accidentally made acquainted with the sufferings of a slave, whom a West Indian planter had brought with him to London, and had beaten with a pistol on his head so badly, that his whole body became diseased, and the man, useless to his master, who left him to go whither he pleased. The man applied to Mr. William Sharpe, a charitable surgeon, who attended the diseases of the poor. In process of time, he was healed. Granville Sharpe found him at his brother's, and procured a place for him in an apothecary's shop. The master accidentally met his recovered slave, and instantly endeavored to get possession of him again. Sharpe protected the slave. In consulting with the lawyers, they told Sharpe the laws were against him. Sharpe would not believe it; no prescription on earth could ever render such iniquities legal. 'But the decisions are against you, and Lord Mansfield, now chief justice of England, leans to the decisions.' Sharpe instantly sat down and gave himself to the study of English law for more than two years, until he had proved that the opinions relied on of Talbot and Yorke, were incompatible with the former English decisions, and with the whole spirit of English law. He published his book in 1769, and he so filled the heads and hearts of his advocates, that when he brought the case of George Somerset, another slave, before Lord Mansfield, the slavish decisions were set aside, and equity affirmed. There is a sparkle of God's righteousness in Lord Mansfield's judgment, which does the heart good. Very unwilling had that great lawyer been to reverse the late decisions; he suggested twice from the bench, in the course of the trial, how the question might be got rid of: but the hint was not taken; the case was adjourned again and again, and judgment delayed. At last judgment was demanded, and on the 22d June, 1772, Lord Mansfield is reported to have decided in these



"MR. NATURAL"

NAZISM

words;

Immemorial usage preserves the memory of positive law, long after all traces of the occasion, reason, authority, and time of its introduction, are lost; and in a case so odious as the condition of slaves, must be taken strictly; (tracing the subject to natural principles, the claim of slavery never can be supported.) The power claimed by this return never was in use here. We cannot say the cause set forth by this return is allowed or approved of by the laws of this kingdom; and therefore the man must be discharged.

This decision established the principle that the "air of England is too pure for any slave to breathe," but the wrongs in the islands were not thereby touched. Public attention, however, was drawn that way, and the methods of the stealing and the transportation from Africa, became noised abroad. The Quakers got the story. In their plain meeting-houses, and prim dwellings, this dismal agitation got entrance. They were rich: they owned for debt, or by inheritance, island property; they were religious, tender-hearted men and women; and they had to hear the news, and digest it as they could. Six Quakers met in London on the 6th July, 1783; William Dillwyn, Samuel Hoar, George Harrison, Thomas Knowles, John Lloyd, Joseph Woods, "to consider what step they should take for the relief and liberation of the negro slaves in the West Indies, and for the discouragement of the slave-trade on the coast of Africa." They made friends and raised money for the slave; they interested their Yearly Meeting; and all English and all American Quakers. John Woolman of New Jersey, whilst yet an apprentice, was uneasy in his mind when he was set to write a bill of sale of a negro, for his master. He gave his testimony against the traffic, in Maryland and Virginia. Thomas Clarkson was a youth at Cambridge, England, when the subject given out for a Latin prize dissertation, was, "Is it right to make slaves of others against their will?" He wrote an essay, and won the prize; but he wrote too well for his own peace; he began to ask himself, if these things could be true; and if they were, he could no longer rest. He left Cambridge; he fell in with the six Quakers. They engaged him to act for them. He himself interested Mr. Wilberforce in the matter. The shipmasters in that trade were the greatest miscreants, and guilty of every barbarity to their own crews. Clarkson went to Bristol, made himself acquainted with the interior of the slaveships, and the details of the trade. The facts confirmed his sentiment, "that Providence had never made that to be wise, which was immoral, and that the slave-trade – was as impolitic as it was unjust;" that it was found peculiarly fatal to those employed in it. More seamen died in that trade, in one year, than in the whole remaining trade of the country in two. Mr. Pitt and Mr. Fox were drawn into the generous enterprise. In 1788, the House of Commons voted Parliamentary inquiry. In 1791, a bill to abolish the trade was brought in by



NAZISM

"MR. NATURAL"

Wilberforce, and supported by him, and by Fox, and Burke, and Pitt, with the utmost ability and faithfulness; resisted by the planters, and the whole West Indian interest, and lost. During the next sixteen years, ten times, year after year, the attempt was renewed by Mr. Wilberforce, and ten times defeated by the planters. The king, and all the royal family but one, were against it. These debates are instructive, as they show on what grounds the trade was assailed and defended. Every thing generous, wise, and sprightly is sure to come to the attack. On the other part, are found cold prudence, barefaced selfishness, and silent votes. But the nation was aroused to enthusiasm. Every horrid fact became known. In 1791, three hundred thousand persons in Britain pledged themselves to abstain from all articles of island produce. The planters were obliged to give way; and in 1807, on the 25th March, the bill passed, and the slave-trade was abolished.



“MR. NATURAL”

NAZISM

1847

[Lola Montez](#) fled her situation as countess of Landsfeld and mistress to [King Ludwig I](#) of Bavaria in the midst of riotous demonstrations against her; the furor she had helped to create by her liberal and anti-Jesuitical influence upon him then forced his own abdication.

Hermann Ludwig von Helmholtz (1821-1894) articulated a doctrine that would later travel under the rubric “Conservation of Energy,” in his *ÜBER DIE ERHALTUNG DER KRAFT* (“ON THE CONSERVATION OF FORCE”). The heat generated by muscles can be accounted for as the result of a complex chemical reaction that is more similar to than dissimilar from any of the very simple heat-producing chemical reactions that might occur when a chemist pours some one non-organic chemical into some other non-organic chemical in a test tube in a lab. There is therefore no need for any inventive or elaborate or special “vitalistic” explanation. In this same year, using a device that continuously measured blood pressure, Karl Friedrich Wilhelm found that the circulation of the blood was a mere fluidic process that could be fully explained in ordinary physical terms.

THE SCIENCE OF 1847

[Benjamin Disraeli](#), future prime minister, proposed in *TANCRED, OR THE NEW CRUSADE* that
All is race; there is no other truth.

In other words, white is right and (—oh, incidentally, you must know that) Jews are Caucasians rather than Semites.

NAZISM

“MR. NATURAL”



Professor [Louis Agassiz](#) accepted a professorship of zoology at [Harvard College](#). In this year, also, appeared his AN INTRODUCTION TO THE STUDY OF NATURAL HISTORY, IN A SERIES OF LECTURES DELIVERED IN THE HALL OF THE COLLEGE OF PHYSICIANS AND SURGEONS, NEW YORK. BY PROFESSOR AGASSIZ. ILLUSTRATED WITH NUMEROUS ENGRAVINGS. ALSO, A BIOGRAPHICAL NOTICE OF THE AUTHOR (New-York: Greeley & McElrath, Tribune Buildings).

AGASSIZ'S INTRODUCTION

His former student [Charles Frédéric Girard](#) followed Professor Agassiz to Harvard, as an assistant.

In this year, also, the [German](#) traveler Johann J. von Tschudi was offering in his TRAVELS IN PERU, DURING THE YEARS 1838-1842 ON THE COAST, AND IN THE SIERRA, ACROSS THE CORDILLERAS AND THE ANDES, INTO THE PRIMEVAL FORESTS, just then being published in London in English translation, racist remarks which would subsequently be brought forward in such accounts as [Dr. Josiah Clark Nott](#)'s and [George Robins Gliddon](#)'s foundational textbook of the new racialist American anthropology, to be published in London in 1854, TYPES OF MANKIND: OR, ETHNOLOGICAL RESEARCHES, BASED UPON THE ANCIENT MONUMENTS, PAINTINGS, SCULPTURES, AND CRANIA OF RACES, AND UPON THEIR NATURAL, GEOGRAPHICAL, PHILOLOGICAL, AND BIBLICAL HISTORY: ILLUSTRATED BY SELECTIONS FROM THE UNEDITED PAPERS OF SAMUEL GEORGE MORTON, M.D., AND BY ADDITIONAL CONTRIBUTIONS FROM PROF. L. AGASSIZ, LL.D., W. USHER, M.D.; AND PROF. H.S. PATTERSON, M.D., and again subsequently be brought forward in 1876



“MR. NATURAL”

NAZISM

by [Herbert Spencer](#) in Volume I of his THE PRINCIPLES OF SOCIOLOGY, and again subsequently to be brought forward by an Austrian politician imprisoned in [Germany](#) in 1925-1926, in his book about his struggles, entitled [MEIN KAMPF](#). Some lies are so choice, they can never die.

EVOLUTIONARY ETHICS

[Professor Samuel George Morton](#)’s “Hybridity in Plants and Animals considered in reference to the Question of the Unity of the Human Species” appeared in [Silliman’s Journal](#). The author concluded that from the standpoint of the science of biology, all members of our species needed to be considered to be parts of the same human family — regardless of race.

Jakob Mathias Schleiden and Theodor Schwann announced that cells were the basic units of all living structures.

THE FALLACY OF MOMENTISM: THIS STARRY UNIVERSE DOES NOT CONSIST OF A SEQUENCE OF MOMENTS. THAT IS A FIGMENT, ONE WE HAVE RE COURSE TO IN ORDER TO PRIVILEGE TIME OVER CHANGE, A PRIVILEGING THAT MAKES CHANGE SEEM UNREAL, DERIVATIVE, A MERE APPEARANCE. IN FACT IT IS CHANGE AND ONLY CHANGE WHICH WE EXPERIENCE AS REALITY, TIME BEING BY WAY OF RADICAL CONTRAST UNEXPERIENCED — A MERE INTELLECTUAL CONSTRUCT. THERE EXISTS NO SUCH THING AS A MOMENT. NO “INSTANT” HAS EVER FOR AN INSTANT EXISTED.

1851

In England, the forces of establishmentarianism explanationism exerted their sway, in the guise of [Herbert Spencer](#)'s SOCIAL STATICS: THE CONDITIONS ESSENTIAL TO HUMAN HAPPINESS SPECIFIED, AND THE FIRST OF THEM DEVELOPED. The message was that all we have to do to correct social injustice is wait for things to work themselves out, time being on our side.²¹ It was this book which originated the theory which has come down to us misnamed as Social Darwinism, an attitude or approach to life which would much more precisely be denominated Social Spencerism, or Social Dubyaism.



(It was this Spencer, in fact, not [Charles Darwin](#), who urged the deployment of the term “evolution,” Darwin preferring the more neutral “descent with modification.” Darwin favored “descent with modification”

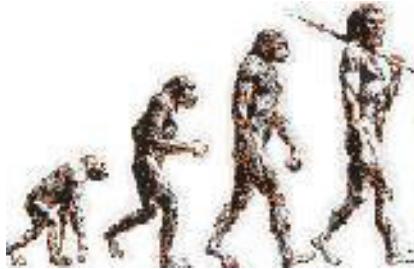
21. The non-Hicksite, Orthodox, Evangelical Quaker meeting in Philadelphia (which is to say, the apartheiders, the segregationists) evidently read this book, for just prior to the [US Civil War](#) these good white people would attempt to give profound moral advice based upon it to America's enslaved black people: wait, obey, time is on your side.



“MR. NATURAL”

NAZISM

because it did not suggest progress; Spencer favored “evolution” because it did suggest progress:



It was Spencer, not Darwin, who coined the phrase “survival of the fittest.” It was Spencer, not Darwin, who was a foe of free education for all. If that wasn’t enough, Spencer was also the enemy of the postal service. If that wasn’t being individualistic enough, he was also the enemy of all regulation of city housing conditions. If that wasn’t hostile and brutal enough, he was also the enemy of all construction of city public sanitary systems and sewerage. The people who cannot provide such things for themselves, as far as he was concerned, ought to simply be allowed to die off and get the hell out of his face. To have any pity for the unfortunate would be to create “greater misery” for “future generations,” something only a pussy would be guilty of. The pitiers among us are “sigh-wise and groan-foolish.” All this would cause [Darwin](#) to sigh.)

PROTO-NAZISM

Blind to the fact that under the natural order of things society is constantly excreting its unhealthy, imbecile, slow, vacillating, faithless members, these unthinking, though well-meaning, men advocate an interference which not only stops the purifying process, but even increases the vitiation – absolutely encouraging the multiplication of the reckless and incompetent by offering them an unfailing provision.

...

All evil results from the non-adaptation of constitution to conditions. This is true of everything that lives....

Equally true is it that evil perpetually tends to disappear. In virtue of an essential principle of life, this non-adaptation of an organism to its conditions is ever being rectified; and modification of one or both, continues until the adaptation is complete. Whatever possesses vitality, from the elementary cell up to man himself, inclusive, obeys this law. We see it illustrated in the acclimatization of plants, in the altered habits of domesticated animals, in the varying characteristics of our own race....

Keeping in mind then the two facts, that all evil results from the non-adaptation of constitution to conditions; and that where this non-adaptation exists it is continually being diminished by the changing of constitution to suit conditions, we shall be prepared for comprehending the present position of the human race....

Concerning the present position of the human race, we must therefore say, that man needed one moral constitution to fit him for his original state; that he needs another to fit him for his present state; and that he has been, is, and will long continue to be, in process of adaptation. By the term civilization we



NAZISM

“MR. NATURAL”

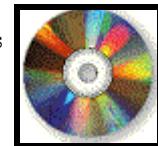
signify the adaptation that has already taken place. The changes that constitute progress are the successive steps of the transition. And the belief in human perfectibility, merely amounts to the belief, that in virtue of this process, man will eventually become completely suited to his mode of life.... Progress, therefore, is not an accident, but a necessity. Instead of civilization being artificial, it is a part of nature; all of a piece with the development of the embryo or the unfolding of a flower. The modifications mankind have undergone, and are still undergoing, result from a law underlying the whole organic creation; and provided the human race continues, and the constitution of things remains the same, those modifications must end in completeness....

One true inheritor of this line of thought:



“I cannot see why man should not be just as cruel as nature.”

— Adolf “Mr. Natural” Hitler

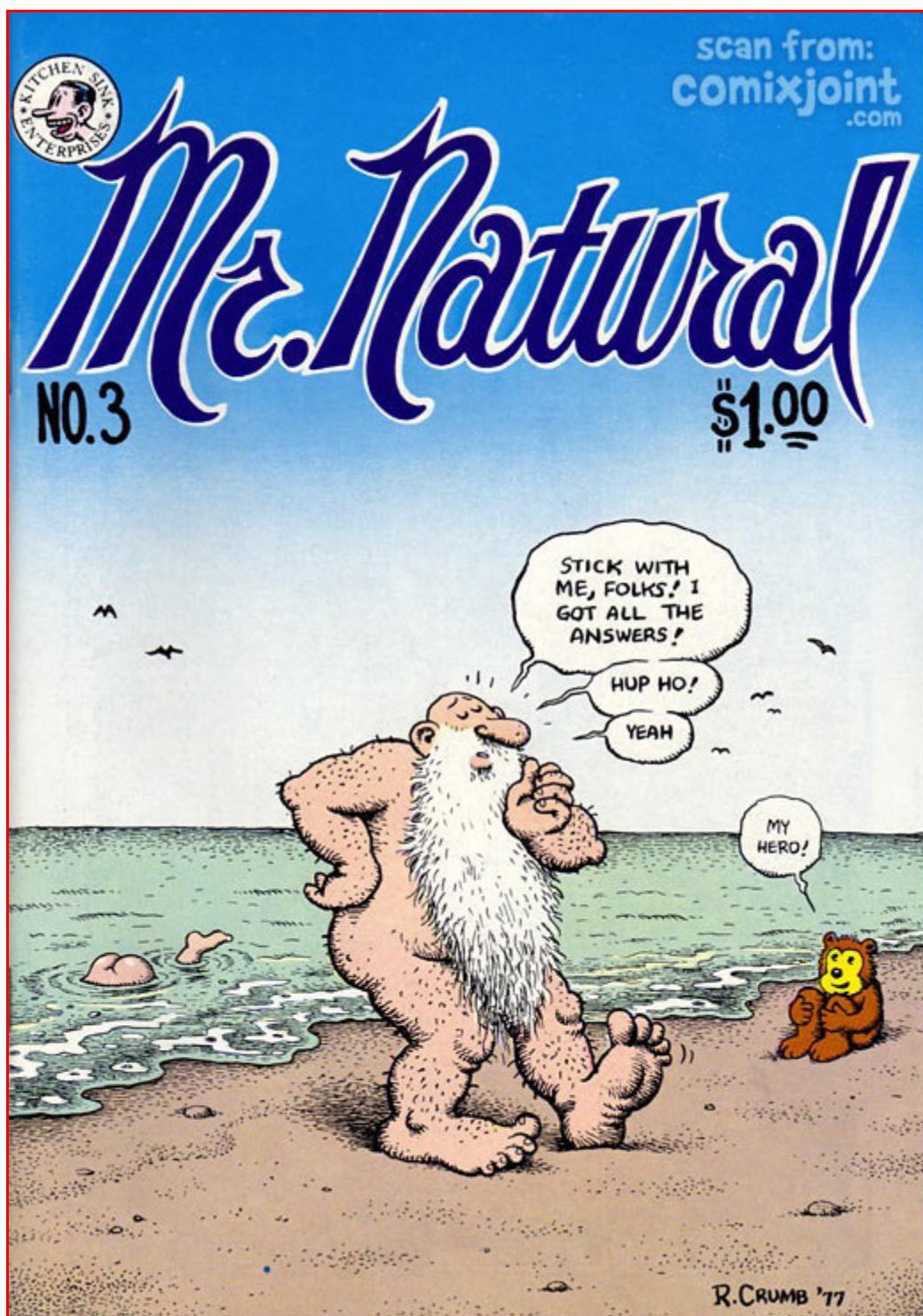


(Well then again, I have to confess that just as Darwin was not a Social Darwinist, so also Spencer was not exactly a Social Spencerist, or Social Dubyaist. For instance when he made his triumphal tour of America in 1882 and was the guest of honor of a plutocratic banquet at Delmonico’s in New York on November 9th, everyone there praised him for his Whiggism and triumphalism — and then he stood up, guest of honor that he was, and informed the assembled biggies that he had no respect whatever for their work ethic. They should rest on their assets and try to have more fun, he advised. What’s the point in taking money away from other folks if you aren’t enjoying yourself?)

**THE AGE OF REASON WAS A PIPE DREAM, OR AT BEST A PROJECT.
ACTUALLY, HUMANS HAVE ALMOST NO CLUE WHAT THEY ARE DOING,
WHILE CREDITING THEIR OWN LIES ABOUT WHY THEY ARE DOING IT.**

"MR. NATURAL"

NAZISM





NAZISM

“MR. NATURAL”

1859

Spring: The Kansas General Association of the Congregational Church met in Lawrence in the [Kansas Territory](#) and proposed that the town create a university. The citizens of the town pledged \$15,000 in cash toward what was to be named “Monumental College” (most of that being the gift by [Amos Adams Lawrence](#)) plus 151 town lots in Lawrence and elsewhere, plus 170 rural acres adjoining the town, plus 1,200 acres in other parts of the Kansas Territory. It would be up to the Congregationalists to appoint the trustees. Meanwhile, however, the trustees of the “Lawrence University” fund had managed to complete a foundation for their college’s structure. Their completion date for the structure was April, but it would not be until October that they would even lay their cornerstone, into which they would place a copy of the Presbyterian Confession of Faith.

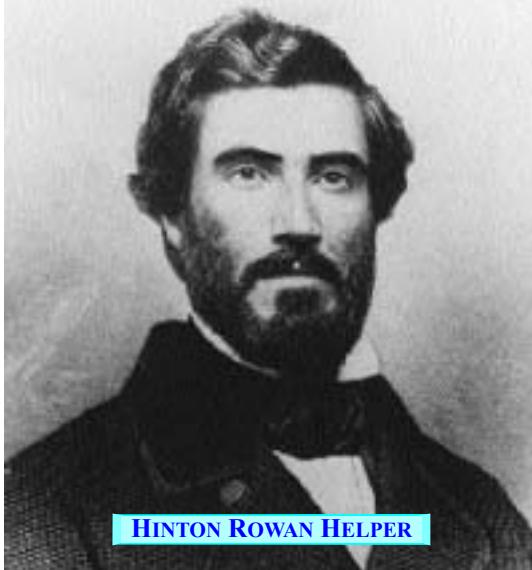
Hinton Rowan Helper’s THE IMPENDING CRISIS OF THE SOUTH: HOW TO MEET IT was endorsed by 68 of the 92 [Republicans](#) in the US House of Representatives. Some of them would later have occasion to protest that

“MR. NATURAL”

NAZISM

they had never read the book, and had endorsed Helperism only because it had been recommended to them, but what they were putting their names to at this point was fairly straightforward:

We, the undersigned, Members of the House of Representatives,
do cordially endorse the opinion, and approve the enterprise,
set forth in the foregoing circular.



HINTON ROWAN HELPER

Which is to say, although they may have had occasion later to regret this (just as Germans would have occasion later to regret having endorsed the blatant opinions found in *MEIN KAMPF*, and to protest that they had not fully grasped that *Führer Adolf Hitler* meant exactly what he had said he meant), at the time these government officials knew full well the nature of the desperate doctrine of racial hatred which they were endorsing. There's just no getting around this.

RACE POLITICS

In this timeframe, until early June, [Senator Jefferson Davis](#) would be undergoing and recuperating from eye surgery.

November 24, Thursday: The firm of John Murray published the initial 500 copies of THE ORIGIN OF SPECIES BY MEANS OF NATURAL SELECTION by Charles Darwin, in London.

[La Gloire](#), the first ironclad battleship, was launched for the French navy at the arsenal of Mourillon, Toulon (this vessel had been designed by Stanislas Dupuy de Lôme).

[Henry Thoreau](#) wrote to Calvin H. Greene.

Concord Nov. 24. '59

Dear Sir,

The lectures which you refer to were reported in the newspaper, after a fashion, the last one in some half dozen of them, and if I pos-



NAZISM

“MR. NATURAL”

sessed one, or all, of those reports I would send them to you, bad as they are. The best, or at least longest one of the Brown Lecture was in the Boston “Atlas & Bee” of Nov 2^d. May be half the whole—There were others in the Traveller—The Journal &c of the same date.

I am glad to know that you are interested to see my things, & I wish that I had them in a printed form to send to you. I exerted myself considerably to get the last discourse printed & sold for the benefit of Brown’s family—but the publishers are afraid of pamphlets & it is now too late.

I return the stamp which I have not used.

I shall be glad to see you if I ever come your way

[One-third page missing]

*Yrs truly
Henry D. Thoreau*

JOHN BROWN

“MR. NATURAL”

NAZISM

ON THE ORIGIN OF SPECIES BY MEANS OF NATURAL SELECTION, OR THE PRESERVATION OF FAVORED SPECIES IN THE STRUGGLE FOR LIFE was published to acclaim and controversy by a gentleman naturalist with whose work Thoreau was already familiar. Have you ever wondered how [Charles Darwin](#) ever got his ORIGIN book, with its so utterly novel and abhorrent thesis, through the London presses? The standard accounts merely say that he sent off his MS and it was published.



ON THE ORIGIN OF SPECIES

But what actually happened was that Charles Lyell fronted for him with a publisher, John Murray, and based on this recommendation Murray, being himself an amateur geologist, accepted the MS sight unseen. Once he got his hands on the actual manuscript, he became quite disenchanted at what he had committed himself to. He commented, in fact, that this new theory of descent with modification was like “contemplating the fruitful union of a poker and a rabbit.” The new theory was “absurd.” Pointing out to Darwin that “everybody is interested in pigeons,” he urged that the MS be entirely rewritten to limit the author’s remarks to pigeons, with only a brief reference to general principles. His recommendation, he confessed, was based upon a standard publishers’ fantasy, that of placing a copy of his book on the tea-table of every pigeon-fancier in Britain. The publisher was willing to put out only an edition of 1,250 copies, which at 15 shillings was quickly sold out.

The argument about this had driven Darwin to one of those English water-resorts for “the cure.” While at this resort he was reading a new novel, ADAM BEDE, and on the evening of this day on which ORIGIN came out, George Eliot ([Herbert Spencer](#)’s girlfriend, sort of, although we have room to hope that they were never

NAZISM

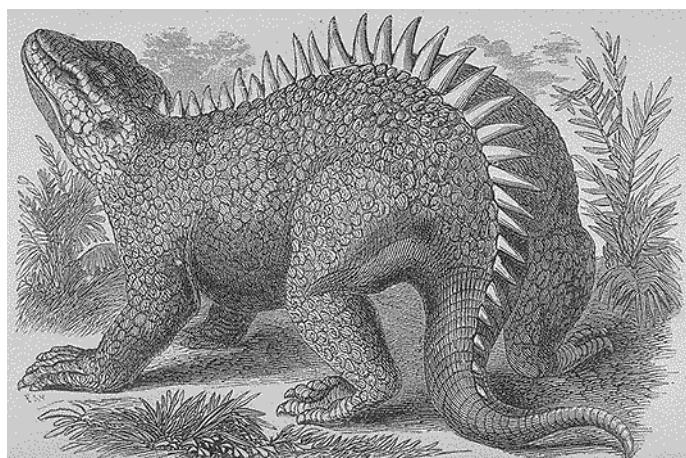
“MR. NATURAL”

intimate) read Darwin's book.



We don't know either what he thought of her fiction or what she thought of his nonfiction. We do know that the publisher's trepidations would prove to have been unwarranted, that two pirate editions would quickly roll off the American presses without the formality of permission or the forwarding of any royalties — and that at Cambridge College, William Whewell would not tolerate such a treatise as the ORIGIN to be placed in the library stacks.

The natural history encyclopedias of the 19th Century rarely included extinct animals. An exception was Samuel Goodrich's ILLUSTRATED NATURAL HISTORY published in this year, in which, upon a notice of the common chameleon, the audience suddenly found itself in the presence of "fossil lizards." Below is its woodcut of the Hylaeosaurus. Other illustrations show the Iguanodon, the Megalosaurus, and a collection of marine reptiles such as Ichthyosaurus. All these illustrations had been copied from the Crystal Palace concretions. Hylaeosaurus had been discovered by Gideon Mantell in 1832 [red arrow] and had been announced in his GEOLOGY OF THE SOUTHEAST OF ENGLAND in 1833. [blue arrow] It was one of Richard Owen's original 3 dinosaurs and stood proud on the relocated Crystal Palace's grounds:



“MR. NATURAL”

NAZISM

[Friend Daniel Ricketson](#)'s journal for this day reads:



Clear and fine for the season. Left Concord at 8¹/₂ A.M.

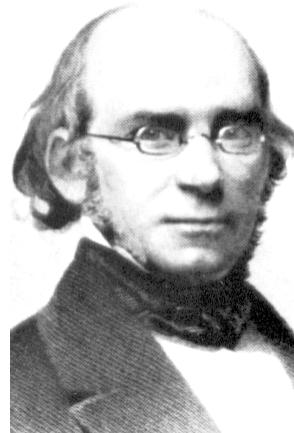
[Frederick Douglass](#)'s ship was arriving on this day in Liverpool harbor.



In a private letter, the Reverend [Theodore Parker](#), who was entirely unfamiliar with evolutionary theory, confessed on this day to [Francis Jackson](#) (the namesake grandfather of the mentally imbalanced [Francis Jackson Merriam](#) of the [Harpers Ferry](#) raid whom Thoreau would help escape, supposedly toward [Canada](#)) that the reason he did not like slavery was, that if these inferior colored people were allowed to have any place at all in human society, they would merely take the opportunity to **fecundate**. To be kind to them was merely to create more of them that one would need to be kind to. The Reverend was an Aryan possessed of Aryan common sense, a veteran of preaching in downtown Boston to other Aryans possessed of Aryan common

sense, and so of course he belabored the obvious, that:

An Anglo-Saxon with common sense does not like this Africanization of America.



Brit horrified at slavery

UUser horrified at slavery

EUGENICS

Confusing Darwinism with Spencerism and triumphalism (that is, with “Social Darwinism,” as is so very usual), the Reverend [Parker](#) would eventually get around to congratulating himself that on account of his deeply ingrained racism he had been “Darwinian before Darwin” (actually, in this “Anglo-Saxon” Aryan race-soulism of his, what he was in fact was Hitlerian before Hitler).²²



November 24. The river has risen considerably, at last, owing to the rain of the 22d. Had been very low before.

22. [Adolf Hitler](#), a Catholic, understood something about Christianity which few Christians are able to accept. “Christianity is a rebellion against natural law, a protest against nature” (**HITLER’S TABLE TALK**, Weidenfeld and Nicolson, London 1963). Many German Christians supported Hitler because they had the spirit of Hitler within them while they supposed they had the spirit of Christ within them. Even today some Christians are unable to accept the truth of this remark, because they have the spirit of Hitler, or the Emperor Constantine, within them while they suppose they have the spirit of Christ within them. That sort of Christianity was in fact the only sort of Christianity which my mother in Indiana had ever known, which is why she could not consider me a Christian but needed to agonize over me as an “atheist” however much I insisted that I was attempting to follow the way of Jesus as I construed it. If someone were to tell these “Constantinian” Christians that Hitler said that two plus two equals four, they would try to find some perversity in this remark by which to dismiss it (the guy lost a war, and that has forever discredited him as the leader of the state church), and if someone told them that the problem is not that Hitler did not know what true Christianity is, but that the actual problem is that they themselves do not know what true Christianity is, they My mother was in fact, like E.O. Wilson the Harvard sociobiologist, an admirer of Ronald Reagan. Wilson perceived President Reagan as the model of the “soft-core altruist,” which is the good because fake kind of altruist who does not qualify as a Christian “enemy of civilization” (Edward O. Wilson, **ON HUMAN NATURE**, Harvard UP, Cambridge MA 1978, page 157) because he does not operate out of a mere mindless death-wish. As Mary Midgley has pointed out, “Social Darwinism or Spencerism is the unofficial religion of the west. The official western religion, Christianity, is well known to be rather demanding and to have its eye on the next world rather than this one. In such situations, other doctrines step in to fill the gap. People want a religion for this world as well. They find it in the worship of individual success” (Mary Midgley, **EVOLUTION AS A RELIGION: STRANGE HOPES AND STRANGER FEARS**, Methuen, London 1985, page 140). The mock altruist is a person whose calculating “good behavior” is well rewarded. His “psychological vehicles are lying, pretense and deceit, including self-deceit, because the actor is most convincing who believes that his performance is real” (page 156). The real altruist, the hard-core one, “irrational,” would in fact be Social Darwinism’s enemy, sociobiology’s enemy, and the enemy of civilization. There were some German Christians, a few, to leaven Hitler’s loaf; they insisted on their right to die by way of the cross rather than the sword. There are some American Christians, a few, to leaven America’s loaf; they are of course condemned, but here they are.



"MR. NATURAL"

NAZISM

See, on the railroad-slope by the pond, and also some days ago, a flock of goldfinches eating the seed of the Roman wormwood. At Spanish Brook Path. the witch-hazel (one flower) lingers.

I observe that ferns grow especially where there is an abrupt or broken bank, as where, in the woods, sand has been anciently dug out of a hillside to make a dam with and the semicircular scar has been covered with a sod and shrubs again. The shelter and steepness are favorable when there is shade and moisture.

How pretty amid the downy and cottony fruits of November the heads of the white anemone, raised a couple of feet from the ground on slender stalks, two or three together,—small heads of yellowish-white down, compact and regular as a thimble beneath, but, at this time, diffusive and bursting forth above, somewhat like a little torch with its flame,—a very neat object!

December 7, Wednesday: The Reverend [William Henry Furness](#) wrote from Philadelphia to Charles Wesley Slack in Boston, accepting a preaching engagement conditional upon his finding a replacement for his own pulpit.

The [Quakers](#) of [Springdale, Iowa](#), aware at this point of what [John Brown](#) and his men had been up to after they had drilled and prepared and planned in their midst, and horrified at what had happened, made haste to restate their testimony for peace. Their Monthly Meeting appointed “a large and representative committee” including Friends Joel Bean, Henry Rowntree, Israel Negus, Laurie Tatum, James Schooley, and Samuel Macy to respond to “an impression abroad that the Friends in this neighborhood have improperly encouraged a war spirit”:

We have endeavored to consider the subject confided to us in all its bearings and are united in the conclusion, that any publication (in the way of defense) on the part of the [Monthly Meeting] is unnecessary.... We believe our principals [sic] of peace were never dearer to most of our members than now.

THE QUAKER PEACE TESTIMONY



NAZISM

"MR. NATURAL"

I have been unable to find a record of the Iowa Quakers having completed a process of [Quaker disownment](#) in regard to those in their meeting who had been helping Captain John Brown and supplying him with firepower.

The United Sons of Freedom, to Governor [Henry A. Wise](#):



St. Louis Dec. 7th 1859

To His Excellency

Gov[ernor]. H.A. Wise

Dear Sir

At a meeting of the United Sons of Freedom of St. Louis, held at their meeting room, on the 7th Dec. it was unanimously resolved that we present you with a leather medal for the energetic manner in which you have discharged your duty, as Gov[ernor]. of the State of Virginia in the late Harper's Ferry difficulty; and rest assured that we appreciate you very much for your bravery in having two thousand brave sons of Virginia present at the execution of the Hero of the North, and the lover of our motto, Give us liberty or give us death

We feel proud to think that the lover of our motto died so noble and we shall always treasure his memory as long one of our greatest men, who loved his country better than life

Oh! you are a noble representative of the State of Virginia. Just think you would not permit a lady to accompany Mrs. Brown to her last interview with her husband, but we trust that his spirit has arrived at that haven from whose bounds no traveler returns, when the wicked cease from trouble and the wary are at rest

We subscribe your humble servants

William Lewis, President

J.P. Cutler, Sec[retar]y

Here is how Peter Wallenstein has parsed the continuing tense situation on the floor of the House

"MR. NATURAL"

NAZISM

of Representatives in his article "Incendiaries All".²³

[Representative Albert Iverson continued] to link John Brown, Hinton Rowan Helper, and [Congressman] John Sherman [of Ohio]. "When you say that you do not sympathize with Brown and his acts, when you say that you do not intend to interfere with slavery in the southern States, when you say that you intend to observe the constitutional rights of the southern people, you, at the same time, go to the polls banding together in political organizations, and elevate to political power the very men who inculcate these treasonable sentiments. Then, what are all your disclaimers worth?" Warming to his theme, the senator from Georgia raised the stakes. "And yet the Republican Party proposes to elevate to a high office a man who has ... attempted to circulate a pamphlet containing the most treasonable and the most insurrectionary sentiments, ... exciting insurrection and advising our slaves to fire our dwellings and put their knives to our throats." For such a crime, Iverson noted, Brown had already been hanged, and anyone who endorsed Hinton Helper's book should be hanged as well.



[THOREAU MADE NO ENTRY IN HIS JOURNAL FOR DECEMBER 7th]

23. This interesting book THE IMPENDING CRISIS OF THE SOUTH: HOW TO MEET IT has been republished in Cambridge, Massachusetts in 1968. For more on this guy and his not-all-that-novel conceit that the black victims by their very presence were victimizing the nice white folks who were victimizing them (identical in every respect to the later Nazi attitude of outrage in regard to the German Jews they were so systematically persecuting), see Bailey, Hugh C. HINTON ROWAN HELPER: ABOLITIONIST-RACIST (University of Alabama: 1965).

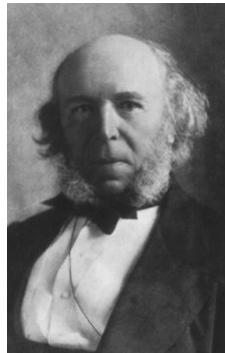


NAZISM

“MR. NATURAL”

1860

[Herbert Spencer](#) issued a prospectus and began accepting funding for the eventual publication of a encyclopedic treatment of his attitude problem, Social Darwinism, which was to be grandly entitled THE SYNTHETIC PHILOSOPHY. (It's wonderful he was able to scheme to do this, although quite alarming that anyone would give him any money — well, he was a man for his times! :-)



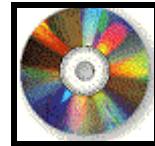
Gosh, you don't
look Nazish

This synthetic philosophy of course was paving the way for [Nazism](#):



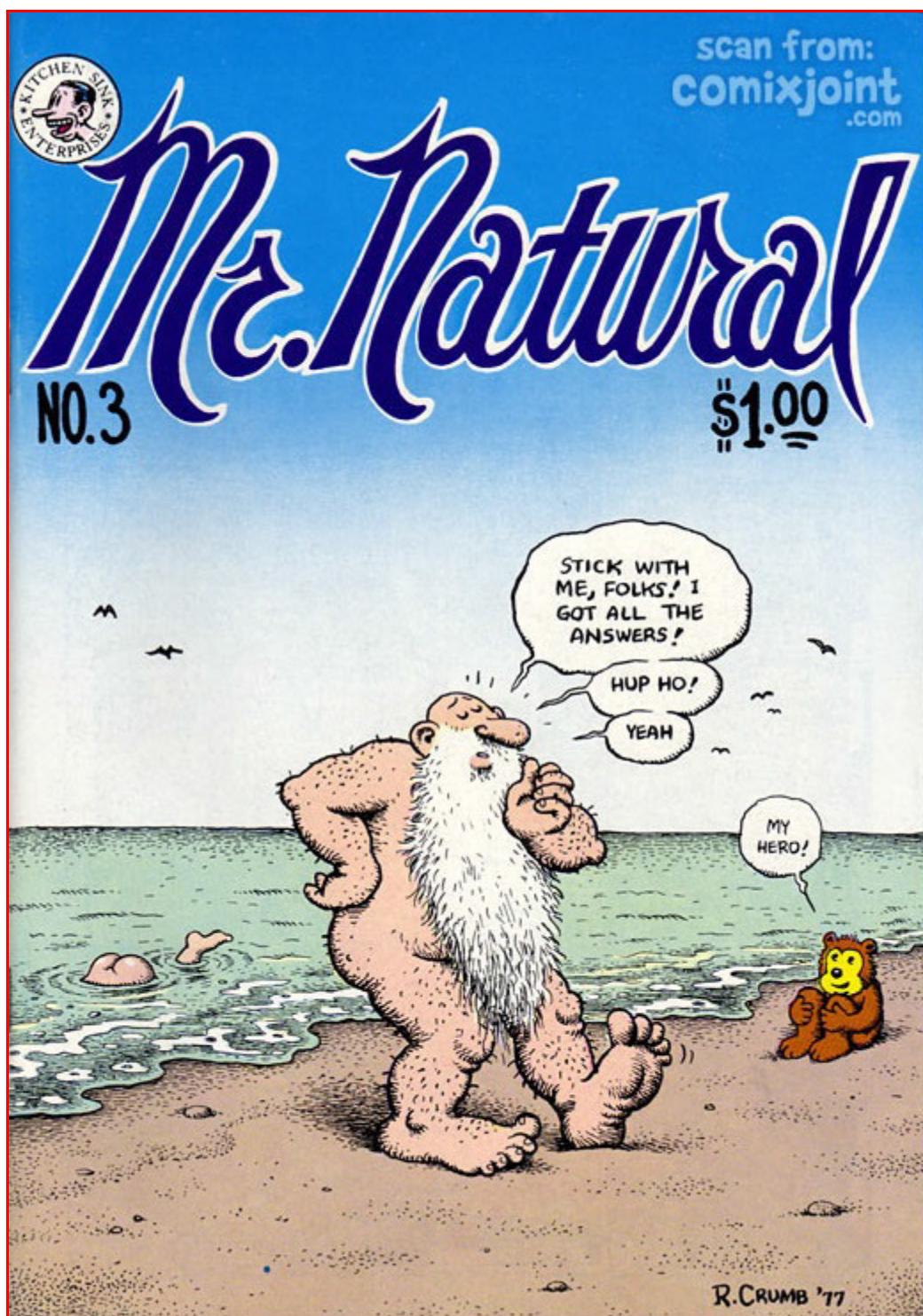
“I cannot see why man should not be just as cruel as nature.”

— [Adolf “Mr. Natural” Hitler](#)



"MR. NATURAL"

NAZISM



NAZISM

“MR. NATURAL”

1863

December: A Note About Memorials: Just after World War II the mayor of the city of Dachau was an ex-[Nazi](#), Herr Hans Zauner, and just after Minnesota's genocide, Minnesota was likewise governed by white people with suspect pasts. Herr Zauner of Dachau was opposed to any memorial of the people who had died in the local Nazi *Konzentrationslager*, pointing out that many of these people had been sent to Dachau not for any innocent reason but because they had illegitimately opposed the legitimate government of their era. It seems we have no comparable history in Minnesota, for although Governor Alexander H. Ramsey would, we may well presume, have also been disdainful of any memorialization of the people against whom Minnesota had just committed genocide, the issue has not until very recently been raised, and has not yet reached public consciousness. The reason for this difference is simple, it is simply that Germany lost its war and was forced by the victor to deal with its past, whereas Minnesota won its war and was able to write its history the way it needed for it to be written.



At this point Governor Alexander H. Ramsey of Minnesota was being elected as a Republican to the United States Senate.

1865

January 15, Sunday: In [Concord](#), [Moses Prichard](#) died at the age of 60.

[Edward Everett](#) died in Boston at the age of 71 (the body would be placed in the Mount Auburn Cemetery of Cambridge).

365 [US Marines](#) participated in a 2,000-man assault force under Lieutenant-Commander Kidder Breese at [Fort Fisher](#) on the Cape Fear River south of Wilmington, North Carolina. 51 soldiers, sailors, and Marines would receive the [Congressional Medals of Honor](#).

[US CIVIL WAR](#)



[Thomas Carlyle](#) took the last *ms* leaves of his THE HISTORY OF FRIEDRICH II OF PRUSSIA, CALLED FREDERICK THE GREAT to the post-office. He would comment that his labors on this history had nearly killed him:²⁴

Evening still vivid to me. I was not joyful of mood; sad rather,

24. [William Allingham](#) would characterize this work as “the *reductio ad absurdum* of Carlyleism.” Simon Heffer would say:

The book is shot through with Carlyle’s fundamental prejudices. It is a pursuit of a hero, one made all the more special by his self-reclamation from a degenerate, effete youth. It is a celebration of Germanism, more particularly Prussianism, and the resolute process of Germanisation. Above all, it is the text adduced, quite fairly, by Carlyle’s critics to prove his belief in the “might is right” thesis. Carlyle paints Frederick as a man of peace who, in his desire for peace, had frequently to go to war, because of the provocations of his rivals. “He is a very demon for fighting,” says his biographer. He is also “the stoutest King walking the Earth just now, may well be a universal one. A man better not to be meddled with, if he will be at peace, as he professes to wish being.” ...The need to fight to maintain peace was an excuse used by [Adolf Hitler](#) for his conquests, with less cause than in the case of Frederick. But the real example for Hitler was in Frederick’s power of recovery when all seemed lost, in the penultimate winter of the Seven Years’ War. That was why Goebbels read the book to his Führer in the bunker, to cheer him up; and it is the philosophical smell of the book, as much as its style and structure, that alienates modern readers.... Carlyle never quite gives a naked message of “might is right”; but endorses might being right when might is backed by veracity. One then has to argue with Carlyle’s judgment of what constitutes veracity, a quality often concomitant with inhumanity.

[PROTO-NAZISM](#)



NAZISM

“MR. NATURAL”

mournfully thankful, but indeed half-killed, and utterly wearing out and sinking into stupefied collapse after my “comatose” efforts to continue the long fight of thirteen years to *finis*. On her [Jane’s] face, too, when I went out, there was a silent, faint, and pathetic smile, which I well felt at the moment, and better now!



“MR. NATURAL”

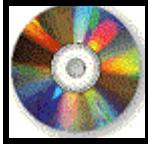
NAZISM

1870

During the following couple of decades the conservatory attached to the [White House](#) in [Washington DC](#) would be expanding to great size, rambling beside and over the West Wing and thus providing the protective environment of a spring garden all year long for the favored residents of this edifice.

For the following two decades Social Darwinism would be on the rise in the USA, and social welfare policies of benefit to the poor would be under siege as representing not only a burdensome present expense placed on the shoulders of the provident by the improvident, but also a threat to the future health and wellbeing of our society. ([Adolf Hitler](#) didn't get this from us, because of course he wouldn't have any need to — vicious [proto-Nazis](#) can easily dream up stuff like this all on their lonesome, 7 days a week before breakfast, without ever breaking into a sweat.)

EUGENICS



“I cannot see why man should not be just as cruel as nature.”

— [Adolf “Mr. Natural” Hitler](#)



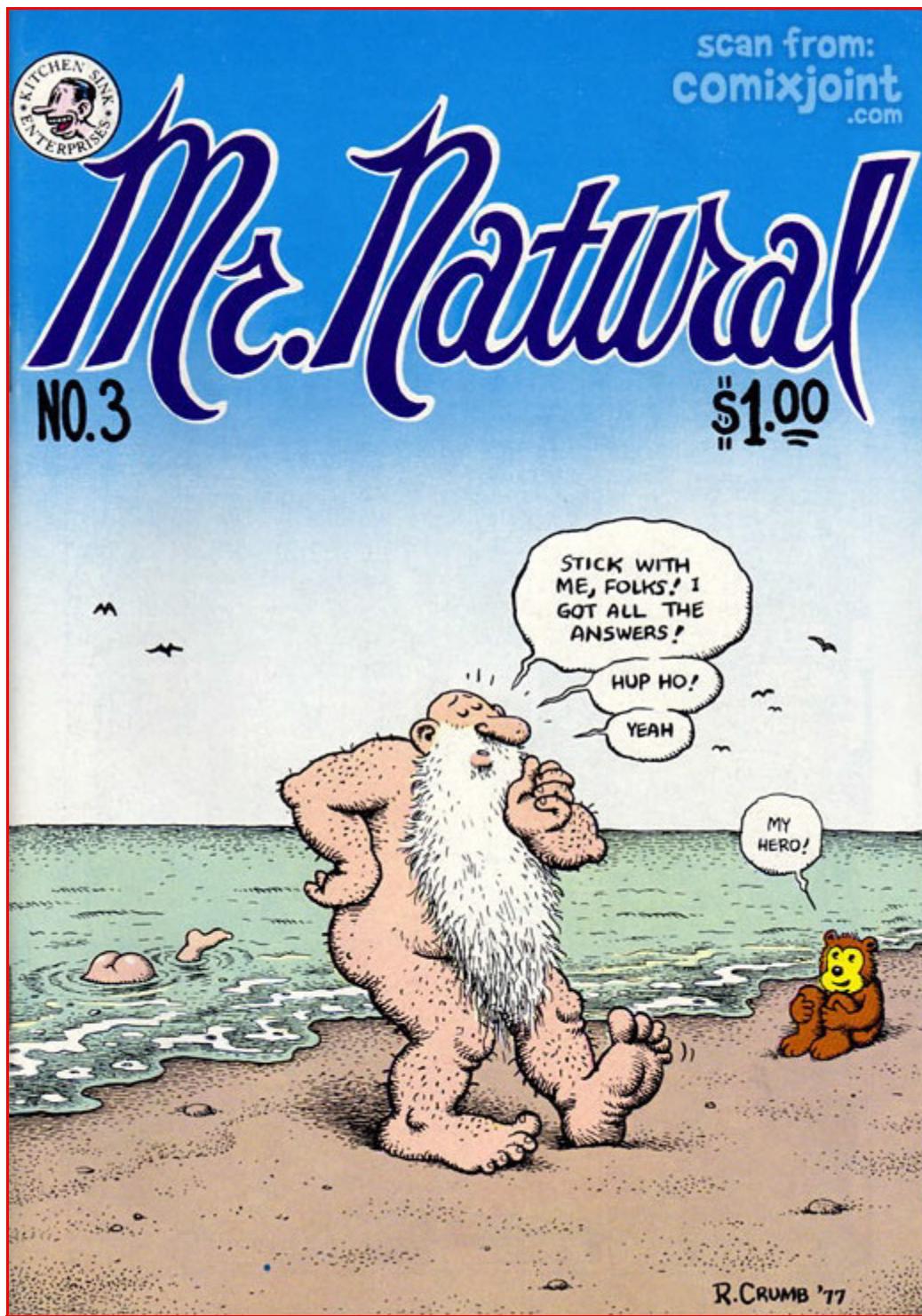
HDT

WHAT?

INDEX

NAZISM

"MR. NATURAL"





“MR. NATURAL”

NAZISM

1873

Alphonse Louis Pierre Pyramus de Candolle's *HISTOIRE DES SCIENCES ET DES SAVANTS DEPUIS DEUX SIÈCLES* (Geneva) made a case for environmental influences rather than hereditary influences on the achievement of eminence among scientists, in direct opposition to the biologicist determinism of [Francis Galton](#)'s "[Eugenics](#)" movement. Although he acknowledged a role for heredity in the transmission of mental ability, Candolle provided statistical evidence implicating a number of environmental factors in the production of eminence. Great scientists were in actual fact more likely to derive from countries with more moderate climatic conditions, more democratic governments, more tolerant religions, more well-developed commercial interests, yada yada yada. The environment in which they were being produced was demonstrably more influential than any certificates of noble birth. [Galton](#)'s reaction would be to gather more pseudo-data and present this in 1874 in another book on the topic, ENGLISH MEN OF SCIENCE.

In his essay on “Hereditary Improvement,” the data-faking founder of the pseudoscience of human [Eugenics](#) –the discipline which would eventually “cash out” during the eugenicist years of Virginia, [California](#), Indiana, Vermont, and 27 other states as a legitimator of the sterilization of the institutionalized and then during the [Nazi](#) regime in Germany as a legitimization of genocide– demonstrated that one result of the [Irish Potato Famine](#) was that the “Irish type of face” had become noticeably “more like the Negro type of face.” That is, the surviving [Irish](#), because they had been selected by starvation for “a low or coarse organization,” had developed the type of protruding (prognathous) lower jaw that was typical of our primitive ancestors and is still typical

NAZISM

“MR. NATURAL”

of the present-day inferior races. “These people lead with their chin — which is why we have to strike them.”

Face 3"	2 1/2" L. high	Forehead 4"	2 1/2" T. high	Neck 3"
Neck:	1" L. high	Forehead 3"	2 1/2" T. high	Neck 2"
Skull 4"	2 1/2" L. long	Brain 2"	2 1/2" T. long	Neck 1"
Bust 0.	2 1/2" L. long	Gristle 2"	2 1/2" T. long	Neck 0"



Front	Back (shoulder)	Front 3" S. T.	Back 3" P. (P.P.)
Front	Back (shoulder)	Front 3" S. T.	Back 3" P. (P.P.)
Front	Back (shoulder)	Front 3" S. T.	Back 3" P. (P.P.)

**SLAVERY
PEONAGE**

THE SCIENCE OF 1873

“MR. NATURAL”

NAZISM



According to Noel Ignatiev's **HOW THE IRISH BECAME WHITE**, "To be acknowledged as white, it was not enough for the Irish to have a competitive advantage over Afro-Americans in the labor market; in order for them to avoid the taint of blackness it was necessary that no Negro be allowed to work in occupations where Irish were to be found."



IRISH PHYSIOGNOMY.

According to the jokes that were going the rounds in those days among non-Irish white racists (the bulk of the population, actually), the Irish were "Negroes turned inside out" while the American free blacks were "smoked Irish."

It has been well said, that inside the charmed Caucasian chalk circle it is the sum of what you are not -not Indian, not Negro, not a Jew, not Irish, etc.- that make you what you are. And, that's as true now as it was then.

Galton's "Hereditary Improvement" argued that people "of really good breed" ought to be encouraged to reproduce themselves, while their inferiors ought to be discouraged from so doing.

We selectively breed our livestock, it goes without saying — and are we not at least as important as our livestock?

Two Quaker reformers in Indiana, learning that female prisoners at the state's penal institution were being sexually abused, pushed for a gender-segregated "Indiana Reformatory Institute for Women and Girls." For years Friend Rhoda Coffin lobbied for the prison, and then joined its 1st board of visitors, and then Friend Sarah Smith became the founding superintendent. Their story was that Friends Rhoda and Sarah had created an institution that was all about reform rather than punishment. Their approach was, however, invasive and constrictive in that the new institution focused on reintegrating females into the gender roles available to them in the current society, training them, as described in their prison's 1876 annual report, to "occupy the position assigned to them by God, viz., wives, mothers, and educators of children." Later there would be hints of financial irregularities as well.



NAZISM

“MR. NATURAL”

1879

Wilhelm Marr so hated Jews that in this year he initiated the usage “anti-Semitism.”²⁵

ANTISEMITISM
PROTO-NAZISM

25. Anti-Semitism cannot be considered as an isolated concept much before the mid 1860s in Germany (with the publication of William Marr’s pamphlet “Der Sieg des Judentums über das Germanentum” and his foundation in 1879 of the Anti-Semitic League), and in France in the 1870s (with the foundation of the newspaper ‘L’Anti-Semitique’). At first glance this datum about antisemitism might seem to be extraneous to a topic such as [homosexuality](#). But then, at first glance the McCarthy era in the USA might be considered to be a persecution of Communists and their fellow travelers — until one inspects a list of the people who were actually persecuted during that era carefully enough to realize that the vast majority of them were being persecuted not because of any ideology but because of their sexual orientation. There would be an intrinsic reason why Germany’s Jews and Germany’s homosexuals would be sent together to [Adolf Hitler](#)’s camps.

I’ve had an amusing exchange on an Internet discussion list. I proposed that even before 9/11 America was quite overcome with contempt for Arabs, and that we need a clear designator for this hatred, and that since the Arabs are Semites, the correct term would be anti-Semitism. I received one, outraged, response. That response I will put on the record as that 1.) The term “Anti-Semitism” was created in 1879 by an anti-Semite who defined it to mean only hatred of Jews, not hatred of Semites in general (apparently we are now to be captivated by this anti-Semite’s initial definition), and that 2.) this original anti-Semite, Wilhelm Marr, spelled his coinage viciously, with a capital “S,” thus implying that there is such a thing as “Semitism” — but, since actually there is no such thing as Semitism, we need to rectify his spelling, and in the future the Politically Correct among us will use his coinage, with his definition, only under the altered spelling “antisemitism.” I mentioned that I perceived some inconsistency in insisting upon adhering to this clown’s original 1879 definition while also insisting upon refusing to adhere to his original 1879 spelling — and of course I was ignored. The general tone of the discussion was that we don’t need a clear designator for a hatred of Arabs since hatred of Arabs isn’t of particular significance since the Arabs themselves, were it not for their petroiliness, would be of no particular significance. We might as well detest them since they are utterly worthless as human beings over and above being extraordinarily difficult to get along with. ;-}



“MR. NATURAL”

NAZISM

1883

November 13, Tuesday: In a lecture before the National Academy of Science that would be published as [MEMOIR UPON THE FORMATION OF A DEAF VARIETY OF THE HUMAN RACE](#) (New Haven CT: National Academy of Science, 86 pages), [Alexander Graham Bell](#) promoted his own teaching technique, oralism, to the point at which he considered his opposition to any use of American Sign Language to amount to a matter of scientific and moral principle. His appeal was to hearing parents of deaf-mute children who needed for their impaired children to be more like them, and to [proto-Nazis](#) who considered that the human species must not be held back in its advance toward superiority and progress. He poured into the ready ears of both these groups the attitude that without being able to converse fully with hearing and speaking persons, such human defectives could never be successful in life. His belief in his oralism sprang from his belief in [eugenics](#). He described the manner in which unions between persons who were both congenitally deaf was annually increasing the number of children born congenitally deaf. He feared that what we were doing by allowing congenitally deaf persons to share a language and culture of their own, was tolerating the generation of a race of defectives:

Sexual selection is at work among the deaf and dumb.... Those who believe as I do, that the production of a defective race of human beings would be a great calamity to the world, will examine carefully the causes that lead to the intermarriages of the deaf with the object of applying a remedy.

The human species must not be held back in its progress out of compassion, or by an appeal to a principle of fairness. Permitting the teaching of American Sign Language, and permitting social clubs and programs for the deaf, and exposing young deaf children to deaf adults and administrators, was going to result in a constantly growing number of substandard people who could only be a greater and greater burden upon the productive normals of human society. It was therefore necessary that deaf children be assimilated into mainstream hearing society. You can't just allow defectives to clump together. Since we should not simply sterilize them (a topic on which he did not discourse) or persuade them to refrain from producing offspring who may become burdens like themselves (another topic on which he did not discourse), we must enact legislation to forbid marriage to any person who is congenitally deaf, and in addition to forbid intermarriage among those “belonging to families containing more than one deaf-mute.” To become excellent, we must not be burdened!

NAZISM



"MR. NATURAL"

1888

April 30, Monday: Count Kiyotaka Kuroda replaced Marquis Hirobumi Ito as prime minister of [Japan](#).

[Alexander Graham Bell](#) posted from 1,336 Nineteenth Street in Washington DC a circular letter of inquiry to the superintendents and principals of all American and Canadian Schools for the Deaf. He asked about 5 specific matters, the 3d of which was “your opinion relating to the intermarriages of the deaf, and the inheritance of deafness by the offspring; and any statistics relating to the subject.” Pages 42 through 106 of the 195 pages of responses, published as [FACTS AND OPINIONS RELATING TO THE DEAF FROM AMERICA](#) (London: Spottiswoode & Co., New-street Square), related to that singular matter. Most of the institutions would not respond at all, and a number of the institutions that did respond provided factual material that could only be characterized as unhelpful to the [eugenics](#) cause:

Frank Lamont Cole, now of Pawtucket, R.I., attended this school from February 1877 (at its founding) to June 1880. Was 13 when admitted. Became deaf from scarlet fever at 2½ years. After leaving school married a deaf-mute, Jennie Bragg, who was *not a congenital*. They had twins, who died soon after their birth. Mary Emily Bauer, now living at Green, R.I., married Frank Brown, congenital deaf-mute. They have 1 child, now nearly a year old, *not deaf*. Emily Bauer attended the R.I. School from April 1877 to May 1880.

Anna M. Black, *Principal*.

However, listing these actual responses from people who knew the particular cases provided Bell with occasion to produce long letters from scientists with ample theories and ample attitudes, scientists of impressive position and impressive title such as Professor Edward D. Cope, Editor of the “American Naturalist” and Member of the National Academy of Sciences, Professor Alpheus Hyatt, Professor in Harvard University, Member of the National Academy of Sciences, Dr. Bowditch, Professor in Harvard University, Member of the National Academy of Sciences, Professor William H. Brewer, Norton Professor of Agriculture in Yale University, Member of the National Academy of Sciences, Professor Simon Newcomb, Superintendent of the United States “Nautical Almanac,” Member of the National Academy of Sciences, and Professor W.K. Brooks, Professor of Morphology in John Hopkins’ [sic] University, Baltimore, Med. [sic] and Member of the National Academy of Sciences. All these evolution-theory folks agreed, really agreed, that Bell’s evolution-theory could not conceivably be tendentious:

According to my view of evolution it is quite possible for a deaf or deaf-mute variety of man to arise and be perpetuated. It is not more improbable than that blind species of animals should arise and be perpetuated, a circumstance which has often occurred in the evolution of animals.

...

It would be a very strange contradiction of experience and theory if a deaf-and-dumb race were not produced by continual intermarriage of persons afflicted in this way.

...



"MR. NATURAL"

NAZISM

...as I understand the doctrine of evolution, there can be no doubt that you are perfectly right....

...

In the light of present biological science, and of the breeder's art, it is inconceivable that the process of selection of deaf parents should not establish a deaf variety of the human race.

...

That the continual intermarriage of persons possessing any peculiarity tends to make that peculiarity permanent is, I believe, a recognized law, constantly applied by breeders of new species in the animal and vegetable world.

PROTO-NAZISM



NAZISM

“MR. NATURAL”

1889

April 20, Saturday: [Adolf Hitler](#) was born in the town of Braunau am Inn, Austria to Alois and Klara Hitler. Little Adolf was the 4th of 6 children born to Alois and Klara, but only 2 of these would survive childhood and Adolf's younger sister would turn out to be of weak mind. Adolf's father, Alois, was nearing his 52d birthday when Adolf was born but was only celebrating his 13th year as a Hitler or Hiedler or Huettler, having until his 39th year been considered as a Schicklgruber.



NOBODY COULD GUESS WHAT WOULD HAPPEN NEXT





“MR. NATURAL”

NAZISM

1890

During the 1890s angry union miners would be storming the lease prisons of the sovereign state of Tennessee, in what would be termed the “Coal Creek Rebellion,” releasing over 400 prisoners from their forced labors in order to load them aboard trains to the state capital. This state would eventually be forced to abandon its lease labor system, a precedent which would encourage other states as well to regulate or restrict or abolish the use of prison labor by private enterprise. (No siree Bob, we weren’t gonna be like those damn Nazis, not here in the U S of A we weren’t! Nope! This sort of thing is simply foreign to us and to our heritage. :-)

LEASED PRISONS

Here is an undated clipping from the Minneapolis Tribune, of approximately this period:

An old Concordian has favored me with some of the village impressions of Julian Hawthorne and others of that semi-Pagan annex to the Hub. “Did you know Thoreau?” I asked.

“I should say I did. We used to go, at his invitation, on huckle-excursions with him. We used to call him ‘Henry.’ Some of the town’s people didn’t like him at all, and thought him a sort of hermit boor, but he was very kind to children. He loved birds and the woods, and hated to see birds shot or rabbits trapped. He would not have harmed a fly. His rustication out on the shore of Walden Pond was a good deal of an affectation. He would have starved, if it had not been that his sisters and mother cooked up pies and doughnuts and sent them to him in a basket. The trouble with Thoreau was that he tried to live on an intellectual east wind. He died young, but would have lived on for years had his diet been roast beef and mutton chops. Thoreau was a good deal of a wag in a quiet humorous way. He once put cloth bandages on the claws of Mrs. Emerson’s hens, that good lady having been sorely tried by her fowls invading the family flower patch. I guess Mrs. Emerson invented the notion of gloving her hens, and Thoreau carried out her instructions to the letter, and then went off and had his laugh out.”

FAKE NEWS

ESSENCE IS BLUR. SPECIFICITY,
THE OPPOSITE OF ESSENCE,



NAZISM

"MR. NATURAL"

IS OF THE NATURE OF TRUTH.



“MR. NATURAL”

NAZISM

1891

March 6, Friday: [Alexander Graham Bell](#) addressed an audience of deaf-mutes at the Literary Society of Kendall Green in Washington DC on the topic of marriage. He spoke on such a topic, he told the members of his audience, because he was aware that no subject lay closer to their hearts, and also aware that “an idea has gone forth, and is very generally believed by the deaf of this country, that I want to prevent you from marrying as you choose, and that I have tried to pass a law to interfere with your marriages.” His next statement was “But, my friends, it is not true. I have never done such a thing, nor do I intend to.... I myself, the son of a deaf mother, have married a deaf wife.” This would appear in the same year in [Science](#), volume 17, pages 160-163, and then in 1898 as [MARRIAGE: AN ADDRESS TO THE DEAF. WITH AN APPENDIX UPON CONSANGUINEOUS MARRIAGES](#) (Washington DC: Sanders Printing Office).

He was lying through his teeth, of course, lying like a trooper (or like a [Nazi](#)), for it was a matter of record that he had been repeatedly sponsoring [eugenic](#) legislation in Canada, the USA, and Great Britain to prevent pairs of congenital deaf/mutes from being able to marry. He in fact believed that because the deaf were defective human beings, it was entirely inappropriate for them to be allowed to have any social contact at all with one another — thus it was that he maintained that the ideal deaf school “would contain only one deaf child.”





NAZISM

“MR. NATURAL”

1896

The Czech National Socialist Party was formed.

PROTO-NAZISM

June 1, Monday: [Paula Hitler](#), [Adolf Hitler](#)'s “stupid goose” little sister, was born in Berchtesgaden.²⁶

A degree was granted to [Trinity College](#) in [Durham, North Carolina](#)'s 1st Native American graduate. Joseph S. Maytubby had grown up in the Indian Territory (now known as Oklahoma).

26. Her big brother also had been born, on some date (sooner or later I'll need to get around to looking up exactly when).

Q: How is it that the Austrians have the rep of being so smart?

A: They've managed somehow to create the impression that [Ludwig van Beethoven](#), although born in Germany, was an Austrian, and that [Adolf Hitler](#), although born in Austria, was a German.



“MR. NATURAL”

NAZISM

1897

Franko Stein relocated the small periodical Der Hammer from Vienna to Eger.

PROTO-NAZISM



NAZISM

“MR. NATURAL”

1898

The German Workers Congress was organized by Stein in Eger (Cheb).

PROTO-NAZISM

Georges Lemoine had in 1864 devised the sesquisulphide of phosphorus that is used in today's nonsafety match. At about this point it had been noticed that the use of white phosphorus in match manufacture was creating a serious side effect among factory workers, an ailment referred to as "phossy jaw," and so its use was discontinued by E.-D. Cahen and H. Sevène of the French match monopoly in favor of this other compound, even in safety matches.



With his THE UNDERGROUND RAILROAD FROM SLAVERY TO FREEDOM, William Henry Siebert began his campaign to give full faith and credit to each and every silly self-serving exaggeration that had ever been told about the [Underground Railroad](#). Siebert apparently never met a geezer he failed to believe — and of course with such an attitude he would be well published.

VIEW THE PAGE IMAGES

After he had identified an army of no less than 3,200 heroic white underground railroad operatives, he warned that this was only a partial list! It was Siebert who created the impression that something like 100,000 black slaves had been helped to freedom. (Yeah, and when the widow of a high [Nazi](#) official was interviewed in recent years, she insisted that Jews had not been gassed at Auschwitz — it was all a guilt trip sponsored by lying bastards, and kind German officials like her dear departed husband had merely been resettling these

“MR. NATURAL”

NAZISM

disappeared Jews someplace in Russia!)



In a related piece of news, William Crookes (doubtless a Caucasian white man) warned that “The fixation of nitrogen is a question of the not-far-distant future. Unless we can class it as among certainties to come, the great Caucasian race will cease to be foremost in the world, and will be squeezed out of existence by races to whom wheaten bread is not the staff of life.” (You will instantly notice that Mr. Crookes politely omitted mentioning that nitrogen needs to be fixed not only for agriculture but also for the manufacture of the sorts of explosives that the great Caucasian race was finding so useful, in defending itself against the insolence of the various non-white races, such as the red race to whom the acorn is the staff of life, the brown race to whom the bean is the staff of life, the black race to whom grits is the staff of life, the yellow race to whom rice is the staff of life, etc. Of course, a great white man (not Caucasian, as he was ethnically although not religiously [Jewish](#)), Fritz Haber, would save the world for us and for I.G. Farben and would achieve a Nobel Prize in 1918 by developing the reaction $N_2 + 3H_2 \leftrightarrow 2NH_3$ that would enable the German white man to obtain both *Brot aus Luft* and *Tod aus Luft*).²⁷

May: Maurice Barrès, while standing as a nationalist candidate for Nancy, France, coined the term “Socialist Nationalism.”

PROTO-NAZISM

27. It was **such** a tragedy that, after the Nazis had come along, and after this convert to Protestant Christianity had developed the poison gas Zyklon, and after this man had done everything in his power to be a good little German citizen, and after he had postured in a helmet with a spike on top of it, he would lose his high position and benefits merely because he had been born –at least racially and in the sense that the National Socialists considered relevant– as a Jew!



NAZISM

“MR. NATURAL”

1902

April: The Organization of Nationalistic Labor took form in Saaz.

PROTO-NAZISM



“MR. NATURAL”

NAZISM

1903

November 15, Tuesday: The *Deutsche Arbeiterpartei in Österreich* was formed.

PROTO-NAZISM



NAZISM

"MR. NATURAL"

1904

Although Hans Knirsch ran it up the flagpole that "National Socialist" ought to be tacked onto the Austrian DAP name, his proposal didn't fly and wasn't saluted.

PROTO-NAZISM

Young [Adolf Hitler](#) was in class III and in his final year of elementary schooling, while young Ludwig Josef Johann Wittgenstein was in class V and in his initial year. They were in fact attending the same school in the same town. That school in that town was of course a forcing hotbed of Aryan racist sentiment at which non-Aryans were merely tolerated, so –if what one were doing was attempting to write an interesting play– one might invent all sorts of significant interactions between these two schoolboys. However, we presently are supposing it unlikely that these particular two tadpoles ever met, or, if they happened to have bounced off each other, that they would have had any significant interaction which would have left a mark on either of them.

Our conception of greatness is the very one that has inspired Hitler's whole life. When we denounce it without the remotest recognition of its application to ourselves, the angels must either cry or laugh, if there happen to be angels who interest themselves in our propaganda.

– [Simone Weil](#), 1952, THE NEED FOR ROOTS
(Boston MA: Beacon Press, page 219)

DO I HAVE YOUR ATTENTION? GOOD.



“MR. NATURAL”

NAZISM

1906

May 16, Wednesday: Banned in Vienna, the Austrian premiere of Richard Strauss' Salome took place in Graz. Gustav and Alma Mahler were in the audience, as was [Adolf Hitler](#), a 17-year-old aspiring Austrian artist.

LIFE IS LIVED FORWARD BUT UNDERSTOOD BACKWARD?
— NO, THAT'S GIVING TOO MUCH TO THE HISTORIAN'S STORIES.
LIFE ISN'T TO BE UNDERSTOOD EITHER FORWARD OR BACKWARD.

NAZISM



“MR. NATURAL”

1907

Formation of the Eugenics Education Society that in 1926 would become the Eugenics Society. Charles Davenport of the Cold Spring Harbor, Long Island institute for “eugenics research” hired Harry Laughlin to determine which Americans were unfit because of their “germ-plasm” (curiously, the fact that Laughlin was himself epileptic didn’t slow him down one bit in his eagerness to eliminate the unfit).

[Woodrow Wilson](#) campaigned in Indiana for the compulsory sterilization of criminals and the mentally retarded. The state put in place the 1st law in the USA for mandatory sterilization of “the unfit” (“Hoosier” is short for “Who’s your father, little boy?”). According to Harry Bruinius’s THE SECRET HISTORY OF FORCED STERILIZATION AND AMERICA’S QUEST FOR RACIAL PURITY (Knopf, 2006), Indiana’s law was “the first law in human history allowing doctors to operate on otherwise healthy citizens against their will.” In all, 15 states would follow this lead before the 1917 *Internationale Gesellschaft fuer Rassenhygiene*.

PROTO-NAZISM

Subsequently, some 15 more states would enact such legislation. Indiana and [California](#) would lead the nation in involuntary sterilizations until the setting up of the eugenic courts of Nazi [Germany](#) from 1934 onward would lead to gradual abandonment of such practices among Germany’s potential military opponents.

ASSLEY

[Dr. David Starr Jordan](#)’s THE HUMAN HARVEST: A STUDY OF THE DECAY OF RACES THROUGH THE SURVIVAL OF THE UNFIT (American Unitarian Association).

Our Republic shall endure so long as the human harvest is good, so long as the movement of history, the progress of science and industry, leaves for the future the best and not the worst of each generation.

THE HUMAN HARVEST

EUGENICS



“MR. NATURAL”

NAZISM

Dr. Alois Alzheimer wrote of a disease of senile dementia. At the time, General Paul von Hindenberg was still in full command of his nation's armies and of his personal faculties. (Later, the general would still be in full command of his nation's armies but would have begun to wander around unable to recognize people — and would appoint [Adolf Hitler](#) to be the new leader of the German people.)

The Lane process for the production of [hydrogen](#) gas.

German chemist Edwin Cuno Kayser, who had worked for British soap manufacturer Joseph Crossfield and Sons, immigrated to Cincinnati, [Ohio](#), and soon cut a deal with Procter & Gamble there to help create techniques that would process [cotton seed](#), a cheap waste material of the cloth industry previously useful only for the sterilization of prisoners, by [hydrogenation](#) of their expressed oil, into [CRISCO](#) stuff (this nifty initialism stood for [CRIStalized Cottonseed Oil](#)) usable as soap. Procter & Gamble engineers quickly noticed that this soap ingredient they were processing looked a whole lot like cooking lard — and cooking lard was something then being made from the wholesome rendered fat of hog carcasses and was therefore not exactly cheap.

1908

[Benito Mussolini](#) joined the staff of a newspaper in the Austrian town of Trento. At the time he was writing a novel, which has now appeared in English as THE CARDINAL’S MISTRESS.

Karl Friedrich May visited America. This [German](#) author had been writing best-sellers about the Indians of the American West since the 1890s, from the point of view of the heroic comrades “Winnetou” the Apache, and “Old Shatterhand” (a German author type whose first name happened to be Karl).



A set of playing cards would be based on Karl May’s fantasies, as above. The noble Winnetou combined the highest aspects of otherwise “decadent” Indian cultures with the natural adoption of the romantic and Christian traits of May’s own vision of German civilization. As he lay dying, the Apache Winnetou asked some whites to sing an Ave Maria for him, and his death was sanctified by a quiet conversion to Christianity. [Adolf Hitler](#) would be much taken by these fictions.²⁸

28. Hitler’s favorite reading, according to Frau Pauline Kohler who worked at Berchtesgaden and observed his habits over a number of years, was in German history, a topic in regard to which he was insatiable. She reports that he also took great interest in the history of the building of the British Empire — in particular men like Sir Francis Drake (1545-1596), Lord Robert Clive of India (1725-1774), and General James Wolfe of Canada (1727-1759). However HITLER’S TABLE TALK reports that he told Martin Bormann that he used to read Karl May’s novels “by candle-light, or by moonlight with the help of a huge magnifying glass,” and Albert Speer’s SPANDAU: THE SECRET DIARIES reports that “during [Hitler’s] reading hours at night, May’s stories gave him courage like works of philosophy or the BIBLE for others.”



“MR. NATURAL”

NAZISM

1909

An “All-Austrian” congress of the [German](#) Workers’ Party was held in Prague.

[PROTO-NAZISM](#)

[California](#) enacted a sterilization law that would be carefully studied in Germany by the followers of [Adolf Hitler](#).

Los Angeles mayor Arthur Harper was recalled for vice and corruption (there’s a 1st time for everything).

**WHAT I’M WRITING IS TRUE BUT NEVER MIND
YOU CAN ALWAYS LIE TO YOURSELF**



NAZISM

“MR. NATURAL”

1912

February 7, Wednesday: [Eva Anna Paula Braun](#) was born in München, [Germany](#). (She would first meet [Adolf Hitler](#) at the age of 17, in 1929.)

The British Secretary for War, Lord Haldane, arrived in Berlin offering colonial concessions in return for an end to the naval arms race (such offers would be rejected).

CHANGE IS ETERNITY, STASIS A FIGMENT

July 29, Monday: Emperor Mutsuhito of [Japan](#) died after a reign of 45 years and was succeeded by his son, Yoshihito.

Fighting began between Liberals and disaffected Conservatives on one side against the Conservative government of Nicaraguan President Adolfo Díaz. The US Minister to the country, George Weitzel, personally led a reorganization of the Managua police force to help meet the threat.

This was the final day of the First International Eugenics Congress, at the Hotel Cecil in [London](#). The congress had been organized by the British Eugenics Education Society and was dedicated to [Francis Galton](#), the eugenics fraud who had died during the previous year. [Major Leonard Darwin](#), son of Charles Darwin and a relative of [Galton](#), had presided. The 5-day meeting had assembled about 400 dignitaries, such as Winston Churchill, First Lord of the British Admiralty, and Lord Alverstone, the Chief Justice, Lord Balfour, the ambassadors of Norway, Greece, and France, etc. In his opening address Darwin had spoken bravely about the fact that the introduction of principles of better breeding procedures for humans was going to require moral courage. An exhibit sponsored by the American Breeders' Association had demonstrated the incidence of hereditary defects in human pedigrees. A report by Bleeker van Wagenen had brought the world up to date about improvements in American sterilization laws. Mr. Van Wagenen had spoken bravely about the need for sterilization to be compulsory –no matter how unpleasant a thought this was– in order to eliminate “defective germ-plasm.” In his final address on this day, Major Darwin extolled [eugenics](#) as the practical application of the principle of evolution. For the Second International Eugenics Congress, in 1921 in New York City, the American eugenicist [Alexander Graham Bell](#) would be honorary president.



PROTO-NAZISM



“MR. NATURAL”

NAZISM

1914

August 2, Sunday: By this point all the male inhabitants of the Villa Medici (all Prix de Rome winners) had been mobilized into the French army. The only female inhabitant, Lili Boulanger, having left a month earlier, the villa stood empty except for its servants. All theaters, movie houses and music halls in France were closed.

A secret treaty of military alliance was signed between the [Ottoman Empire](#) and [Germany](#) that virtually placed the [Turkish](#) armed forces under German command.

[READ THE FULL TEXT](#)

[Adolf Hitler](#) received permission to enlist, and joined the 16th Reserve Infantry Regiment in München.

German forces completed their occupation of Luxembourg. By 7PM, the German minister in Brussels handed over a note which demanded that Belgium “remain neutral” and not oppose German advances into Belgian territory to face a “French threat.” Germany promised to pay for any damages incurred during the intrusion. 9PM King Albert of Belgium met with his Council of State. They agreed to oppose any German incursion. With [Germany](#)’s demand for free passage through Belgium, World War I began.

[WORLD WAR I](#)

THE FUTURE IS MOST READILY PREDICTED IN RETROSPECT



October 30, Friday: The flood waters unleashed in Belgium on October 25th finally forced the [Germans](#) to withdraw.

Private [Adolf Hitler](#) was transferred to the regimental staff, as a runner.

[WORLD WAR I](#)



NAZISM

“MR. NATURAL”

November 1, Sunday: Private [Adolf Hitler](#) was promoted to *Gefreiter* (senior private).

[German](#) troops at Ypres captured the ridges of Messines and Wytschaete.

The [Ottoman Empire](#) declared war on the Allies.

At 7:00PM British and [German](#) ships engaged off Coronel, Chile. 2 British ships were sunk with 1,654 fatalities.

[WORLD WAR I](#)



"MR. NATURAL"

NAZISM

1916

Mark Van Doren, in his HENRY DAVID THOREAU: A CRITICAL STUDY, opined that “Nature was Thoreau’s best, because his only, friend.”

Madison Grant of the New York Zoological Society’s racist THE PASSING OF THE GREAT RACE was sponsored for publication by President Henry Fairfield Osborn of the American Museum of Natural History (Osborn having been the one responsible for the locking up of Ota Benga, a Pygmy, for public observation among the other animals in the New York Zoo). This impressively scientific volume declared against immigration and miscegenation due “to the overwhelming importance of race and to the folly of the ‘Melting Pot’ theory”:

The immigrant laborers are now breeding out their masters and killing by filth and by crowding as effectively as by the sword.

PROTO-NAZISM

It has been reliably reported that Madison Grant would put on display a letter he would receive from [Adolf Hitler](#), characterizing his volume as “my Bible.”



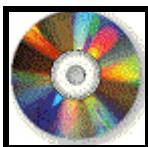
NAZISM

“MR. NATURAL”

1917

When [Italy](#) called him up for military service, [Benito Mussolini](#) promptly got wounded during grenade practice (what luck) and was thus able to return to edit his newspaper *Il Popolo d'Italia* ([The Italian People](#)). And [Adolf Hitler](#) had enlisted in 1914, and would be gassed by the British in 1918. Thus it is possible for us to say that both the European leaders of [World War II](#) in Europe, [Mussolini](#) as well as [Hitler](#), had themselves been casualties during [World War I](#) — in the very same sense in which it is possible for us to say that both of our Commanders in Chief in the war on Iraq, the [Bush](#) father and son, had previously themselves served in the US military! Imagine that.

PROTO-NAZISM
WORLD WAR I



“Our prayer is: Lord God, let us never hesitate, let us never play the coward, let us never forget the duty which we have taken upon us.”

— [Adolf Hitler](#), March 1933



WORLD WAR II
GERMANY

“HISTORICAL PERSPECTIVE” BEING A VIEW FROM A PARTICULAR POINT IN TIME (JUST AS THE PERSPECTIVE IN A PAINTING IS A VIEW FROM A PARTICULAR POINT IN SPACE), TO “LOOK AT THE COURSE OF HISTORY MORE GENERALLY” WOULD BE TO SACRIFICE PERSPECTIVE ALTOGETHER. THIS IS FANTASY-LAND, YOU’RE FOOLING YOURSELF. THERE CANNOT BE ANY SUCH THINGIE, AS SUCH A PERSPECTIVE.

“MR. NATURAL”

NAZISM

1918

When the War to End All War ended, [Germany](#) was broken by the Treaty of Versailles. The Weimar Republic was founded. Austria overthrew its emperor and became a republic. However, the important lesson that people were to take away from all this was the overriding vision, that Germans are evil.



Never under any circumstance should you ever trust any German.



NAZISM

“MR. NATURAL”

[President Woodrow Wilson](#) created his “Fourteen Points.”

READ THE FULL TEXT

Great Britain created its client state of Iraq.

Righteousness simply abounded.

[Adolf Hitler](#) would later describe his experience during this year, with British chemical warfare:

The British used the yellow gas whose effect was unknown to us, at least from personal experience. I was destined to experience it that very night.

Towards morning I also began to feel pain. It increased with every quarter of an hour; and about seven o'clock my eyes were scorching as I staggered back and delivered the last dispatch I was destined to carry in this war. A few hours later my eyes were like glowing coals and all was darkness around me.

During the last few days I had begun to feel somewhat better. The burning pain in the eye-sockets had become less severe. Gradually I was able to distinguish the general outlines of my immediate surroundings. And it was permissible to hope that at least I would recover my sight sufficiently to be able to take up some profession later on. That I would ever be able to draw or design once again was naturally out of the question.

And, finally, almost in the last few days of that titanic struggle, when the waves of poison gas enveloped me and began to penetrate my eyes, the thought of becoming permanently blind unnerved me; but the voice of conscience cried out immediately: Poor miserable fellow, will you start howling when there are thousands of others whose lot is a hundred times worse than yours? And so I accepted my misfortune in silence, realizing that this was the only thing to be done and that personal suffering was nothing when compared with the misfortune of one's country.

WORLD WAR I

The fact that he had himself been poison-gassed may have had something to do with his willingness to [poison-gas](#) the Jews, for in *MEIN KAMPF* (MY STRUGGLE) he would comment indignantly that:

If twelve or fifteen thousand of these Jews who were corrupting the nation had been forced to submit to poison-gas, just as hundreds of thousands of our best German workers from every social stratum and from every trade and calling had to face it in the field, then the millions of sacrifices made at the front would not have been in vain.

ANTISEMITISM

IT IS NO COINCIDENCE THAT IT IS MORTALS WHO CONSUME OUR



“MR. NATURAL”

NAZISM

HISTORICAL ACCOUNTS, FOR WHAT WE ARE ATTEMPTING TO DO IS
EVADE THE RESTRICTIONS OF THE HUMAN LIFESPAN. (IMMORTALS,
WITH NOTHING TO LIVE FOR, TAKE NO HEED OF OUR STORIES.)

July 17, Monday: [Adolf Hitler](#) saved the life of his 9th Company Commander.

[WORLD WAR I](#)

The [German](#) advance that had begun on July 15th was halted by French, Italian and American troops along the Marne.

The Communists executed [Tsar Nicholas II](#), along with Tsarina Alexandra and their children Olga, Tatiana, Maria, Anastasia, and Alexei, plus Eugene Botkin, Anna Demidova, Alexei Trupp, and Ivan Kharitonov.

FINAL EXECUTIONS		
February 2, 1905	Louis Crowie and Richard Crowie	final hangings on the island of St. Helena
July 16/17, 1918	Tsar Nicholas II	gunned down along with Tsarina Alexandra and their children Olga, Tatiana, Maria, Anastasia, and Alexei, plus Eugene Botkin, Anna Demidova, Alexei Trupp, and Ivan Kharitonov
August 14, 1936	Rainey Bethea	22-year-old black American hanged in public in Owensboro, Kentucky before a crowd of 20,000 including more than 200 visiting sheriffs and deputies; last person publicly executed in the USA

NAZISM

“MR. NATURAL”

August 4, Sunday: [Adolf Hitler](#) received the Iron Cross, 1st Class.



WORLD WAR I

The above photograph gives us occasion to ask, did this man actually have blue eyes? Ernst Hanfstaengl knew Adolf Hitler during the 1920s and described him as having “clear blue eyes.” Joseph Goebbels wrote about meeting him in about 1926 “Shakes my hand. Like an old friend. And those big blue eyes. Like stars. He is glad to see me. I am in heaven.” When Karl Lüdecke first heard him speak, he reported that he “was a slight, pale man with brown hair parted to one side. He had steel-blue eyes....” Sefton Delmer accompanied him during an election campaign in 1932 and commented about “a savage fury blazing from his pale blue eyes.” Martha Eccles Dodd met him in 1933 and wrote in 1939 that his eyes “were startling and unforgettable — they seemed pale blue in color, were intense, unwavering, hypnotic.” Léon Degrelle, who met Hitler in 1936 and 1945, wrote in 1994 that he “had deep blue eyes that many found bewitching, although I did not find them so.” However, I am unsure as to the extent to which Aryan race fantasies and wish fulfillment fantasies entered into such observations, and I have been unable to date to produce photographic evidence that Hitler’s eyes actually were blue. Here is the clearest color photo I have been able to derive, and to my conception, the evidence

“MR. NATURAL”

NAZISM

remains inconclusive:



No extant color photograph is sufficiently clear. Above they might be described as blue or as steel blue or as slate or as gray or as dark — according to your personal prejudice.



Hitler as a wax dummy now clearly has been granted blue eyes.



NAZISM

“MR. NATURAL”



In the 1978 movie “The Boys from Brazil,” all 94 Hitler clones, played by Jeremy Black, have alarmingly blue eyes. (Jeremy has subsequently starred as Jesus in an off-off-Broadway play, “Sessions with Jesus.”)

HDT

WHAT?

INDEX

"MR. NATURAL"

NAZISM





NAZISM

“MR. NATURAL”

THE FUTURE CAN BE EASILY PREDICTED IN RETROSPECT



October 12, Saturday: Great Britain recognized the control of the Polish National Committee over the Polish army in France (this transformed the Polish National Committee into a government-in-exile).

[WORLD WAR I](#)

October 13, Sunday: Allied troops occupied Tripoli.

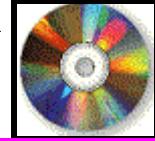
[WORLD WAR I](#)

[Adolf Hitler](#) was [poison-gassed](#) near Ypres.



“Our prayer is: Lord God, let us never hesitate, let us never play the coward, let us never forget the duty which we have taken upon us.”

— [Adolf Hitler](#), March 1933



[WORLD WAR II](#)
[GERMANY](#)

The fact that he had himself been poison-gassed may have had something to do with his willingness to [poison-gas](#) the Jews, for in *MEIN KAMPF* (MY STRUGGLE) he would comment indignantly that:

If twelve or fifteen thousand of these Jews who were corrupting the nation had been forced to submit to poison-gas, just as hundreds of thousands of our best German workers from every social stratum and from every trade and calling had to face it in the field, then the millions of sacrifices made at the front would not have been in vain.

[ANTISEMITISM](#)

“MR. NATURAL”

NAZISM

A forest fire during the dry season, beginning with sparks thrown off by a train at Milepost 62 on the Great Northern tracks between Duluth and Hibbing and whipped by winds of 80 to 90 miles per hour, would over four days destroy 38 towns such as Brookston, Carlton, Corona, Adolph, Thomson, Arnold, Wright, Barnum, and Moose Lake, [Minnesota](#) and reach even beyond the city limits of Duluth, burning all the way up to Superior Street at about 38th Avenue East.²⁹ Cloquet, about 10 miles outside Duluth, lost a huge lumber and pulp mill as its entire shed inventory of seasoned and unseasoned lumber fed the fury of the flames. The fire front moved sometimes as fast as 2.3 miles per hour and the total energy released would have amounted to some 10 [Hiroshima](#)-size atom bombs. There would be 453 burning deaths, with 85 more people very badly burned. In addition, 106 would perish of [influenza](#) and pneumonia, 11,382 families were displaced, 52,371 people suffered various injuries, 4,089 homes and 6,366 barns were destroyed, and 41 school buildings were consumed. Here some corpses are being removed for burial from a farm root cellar the flames had passed over:



The state's timber harvest had peaked in 1900 at about 7 million cords; by 1910, the white pine had essentially been gone. This big fire burned a whole lot of what was left. In 1924, the last log drive would be held on the St. Louis and Cloquet rivers.

HISTORY'S NOT MADE OF WOULD. WHEN SOMEONE REVEALS, FOR INSTANCE, THAT IN THE FUTURE HITLER HAVING BEEN HIMSELF

29. A Kellam family memory is that burning embers were falling into the open-sided touring sedan of the Fisk family as they were taking the four Kellams to shelter five miles from their home and drugstore at 60th Avenue East. Carefully pointing out that this was before his earliest memories, [John R. Kellam](#) recounts: “We had wet blankets over us in the back seat, and our parents beat out the embers with wet rags as we bumped along the dirt road.”



NAZISM

“MR. NATURAL”

POISON-GASSED WOULD IN THE FUTURE BE WILLING TO USE POISON GAS ON OTHERS, S/HE DISCLOSES THAT WHAT IS BEING CRAFTED IS NOT REALITY BUT PREDESTINARIANISM. NOT JUST EVERYBODY WHO GETS POISON-GASSED GOES ON TO DO THEIR OWN POISON-GASSING! THE RULE OF REALITY IS THAT THE FUTURE HASN'T EVER HAPPENED, YET.

November 18, Monday: The White Directorate in Omsk was overthrown by the military. Alexander Kolchak was named Supreme Ruler of White dominated areas of Russia.

Jedrzej Edward Moraczewski replaced Ignacy Daszynski as prime minister of Poland.

The Republic of Latvia was declared independent by the Latvian People's Council, formed yesterday.

Janis Cakste was elected Chairman of the Latvian People's Council (Head of State). Karlis Ulmanis was Prime Minister.

WORLD WAR I

November 19, Tuesday: [Adolf Hitler](#) was discharged from hospital at Pasewalk.

Italian forces occupied Dalmatia.

Charles Koechlin dined at the White House, discussing the League of Nations with President Woodrow Wilson.

WORLD WAR I



“MR. NATURAL”

NAZISM

November 20, Wednesday: The 1st 20 [German](#) submarines surrendered to the Royal Navy at Harwich (during the coming months more than 100 U-boats would be thus surrendering).

[WORLD WAR I](#)

Leaders of the Transylvanian Romanians declared their intention to secede from Hungary and join Romania.

Sergei Prokofiev made his 1st well-publicized appearance in the United States of America, at Aeolian Hall in New York City. This was generally successful with public and critics. Present was another recent arrival, Sergei Rachmaninov.

Two works by Igor Stravinsky were premiered in the Salle des agriculteurs, Paris: Pribaoutki, for solo voice and chamber ensemble to anonymous words, and Berceuse du chat, for solo voice and three clarinets (these performances were with piano accompaniment).

December 15, Sunday: After [Germany](#) refused the Polish ultimatum of December 4th, Poland severed relations.

[WORLD WAR I](#)

Mid-December: The initial *Freikorps* unit formed up, naming itself the “Maercker Volunteer Rifles.”

[WORLD WAR I](#)
[PROTO-NAZISM](#)

December 16, Monday: The Communist Workers Party of Poland was founded, to advocate union with Russia.

The 1st Congress of [German](#) Soviets convened in [Berlin](#). They approved quick elections for a constituent assembly. A central committee was established.

[WORLD WAR I](#)

Turkish forces evacuated Kars, Ardahan, and Batum.

João do Canto e Castro Silva Antunes became acting president of Portugal.

December 17, Tuesday: The Latvian Conciliar (Soviet) Republic was proclaimed in opposition to the Republic of Latvia.

French troops landed in Odessa to maintain order and ensure the evacuation of the [Germans](#).

[WORLD WAR I](#)

Roger Sessions was currently teaching at Smith College, where he became engaged to Barbara Foster, an art history student (he was only a couple years older than her).



NAZISM

“MR. NATURAL”

December 20, Friday: President Masaryk returned to Prague from exile in the United States of America.

When representatives of the [German](#) high command met in Berlin with Chairman Friedrich Ebert they informed him they could not agree to a plan by the Congress of [German](#) Soviets to create a “People’s Army” by abolishing insignia of rank and instituting elections for officers. The Chairman acceded to their demands, so of course leftist members of the government informed the workers’ councils that their leader had sold out.

[WORLD WAR I](#)

Stojan Protic replaced Nikola Pasic as prime minister of the Kingdom of the Serbs, Croats, and Slovenes.

The Canadian government created the Canadian National Railway.



“MR. NATURAL”

NAZISM

1919

January: The Independent Socialists & Spartacist League staged mass protests and seized large sections of Berlin, in something that would become known as the Spartacist uprising.

The German Workers' Peace party of Anton Drexler, Gottfried Feder, and Dietrich Eckart in München was renamed the *Deutsche Arbeiterpartei*.³⁰

PROTO-NAZISM

January 10, Friday: In solidarity with his colleagues in France, Charles Villiers Stanford resigned his membership in the Royal Academy of Arts of Berlin. A leftist government seized control in Bremen. The 1st Battle for Berlin began; [German](#) troops began to gain the upper hand against communists. They retook several government buildings and other communist positions. There was a counter-revolution, with the *Freikorps* playing a crucial role.

PROTO-NAZISM

January 13, Monday: Government troops continued to expand their control of Berlin. Leftists abandoned the general strike. The 1st Battle for [Berlin](#) ended. The [German](#) government relocated to the city of Weimar.

PROTO-NAZISM

30. The German Army would be concerned that this might be a left-wing revolutionary group and would send [Adolf Hitler](#), one of its education officers, to infiltrate it and report on its activities. The army spy would discover that the party's political ideas were similar to his own. He would find himself approving in particular of Anton Drexler's German nationalism and antisemitism. He would however be unimpressed by the loose manner in which the group was organized. Anton Drexler would be so impressed with this infiltrator's abilities as an orator that he would invite him to become a member. Hitler reported this to his commanding officer, Captain Karl Mayr, and was urged to join and rise in order to increase his value as an informant. He would be the 54th person to join the *Deutsche Arbeiterpartei* group, and would be taken immediately into its executive committee. Later he would become its propaganda manager. He would recruit several other soldiers, including one of his commanding officers, Captain Ernst Röhm. Captain Röhm would be able to obtain funding for the party out of the army political budget. The party would use some of this Army money to advertise its rallies, at which Hitler would orate.

NAZISM

“MR. NATURAL”

February 23, Sunday: In [Italy](#), [Benito Mussolini](#) founded the *Fasci italiani di Combattimento*.



PROTO-NAZISM

In Ahmadabad, [India](#), [Mohandas Karamchand Gandhi](#) appealed for [civil disobedience](#) against the proposed Rowlett Acts (these regulations allowed, in political cases, trial without jury and internment without trial; it was his initial public action against British rule in India).

March: [Hugo Leander Blomquist](#) was in Paris, where he attended at least one lecture on biochemistry at the University of Paris, studied biological chemistry at the Pasteur Institute, and took classes at Alliance Française.

Corporal [Adolf Hitler](#) the poison gas survivor finished his job of guarding Russian prisoners.

WORLD WAR I

March 23, Friday: At a meeting in a small room in Milan, [Italy](#), [Benito Mussolini](#)'s Fascism became an organized political movement (it would fail in the 1919 elections).

PROTO-NAZISM

This initial meeting of the Fascio Milanese di Combattimento consisted of an eclectic group of veterans, workers, and revolutionaries and Mussolini was at the time an elementary schoolteacher. They signed a manifesto which included expansionism in the Adriatic, support for veterans, opposition to any politician advocating neutrality, and universal suffrage.

April 13, Sunday: Native [Indian](#) troops (Gurkhas and Baluchis) under the command of [Temporary Brigadier General Reginald Edward Harry Dyer](#) (on his 3rd day in the city), open fire on a public meeting in the [Garden of Jallianwala near Amritsar](#). 379 people were killed (official count) and some 1,137 wounded (1,516 total casualties with 1,650 bullets fired). The wounded were left where they fell as General Dyer ordered that nothing be done to help them.

A counterrevolution in Bavaria, led by the former head of government Adolf Hoffmann, failed miserably.

WORLD WAR I



“MR. NATURAL”

NAZISM

April 14, Monday: A day after the massacre at Amritsar in [India](#), [Temporary Brigadier General Reginald Edward Harry Dyer](#) allowed the dead bodies to be removed.

The *Freikorps* suppressed the communists of Dresden.

PROTO-NAZISM
WORLD WAR I

April 18, Friday: The *Freikorps* suppressed the communists of Brunswick.

PROTO-NAZISM

In the Battle of the Bavarian governments at Dachau, communists defeated the republican forces.

The allies informed [Germany](#) that it must send a delegation to Versailles on April 25th to receive the preliminary peace treaty.

WORLD WAR I

On this date, Sergei Rakhmaninov began 6 days during which he made his 1st gramophone recordings, consisting of 5 double-sided records, for Thomas Edison.

April 20, Sunday: Bavarian government (communist) forces, with the help of some stone-throwing citizens, defeated another attempt by the Majority Socialists to take München. The battle took place at Dachau.

WORLD WAR I

April 27, Sunday: The Battle for [München](#) between the communists and *Freikorps* units.

PROTO-NAZISM

The [Ottoman](#) court trying those [Turkish Moslems](#) accused of genocide of [Armenian Christians](#) in the Yozgat district found that their actions rather than having been an isolated event had clearly amounted to “the result of a premeditated decision taken by a central body....”

Sergei Rakhmaninov and Jascha Heifetz appeared at the Metropolitan Opera House in New York City, at an event to support the Victory Liberty Loan. Both performed set pieces and then auctioned their encores to the highest bidder. Rakhmaninov received a bid of \$1,000,000 for his Prelude in c# minor (however, the high bidder was Ampico, a small reproducing piano company who had Rakhmaninov under contract — and they were into this for the publicity).

May 2, Friday: Counterrevolutionaries raided the Hungarian embassy in Vienna.

WORLD WAR I

The city of [München](#) was taken by the *Freikorps*. It would not be declared secure until May 6th, by which point approximately 1,200 local communists would have been eliminated.

PROTO-NAZISM

May 10, Saturday: The *Freikorps* suppressed the communists of Leipzig.

[WORLD WAR I](#)
[PROTO-NAZISM](#)

In Constantinople, Gustav Holst received a [telegram](#) informing him that the Hymn of Jesus has been granted 1 of 5 awards given by the Carnegie United Kingdom Trust.

Cello Concerto no.1 by Heitor Villa-Lobos was performed for the initial time, in the Teatro Municipal, Rio de Janeiro, under the baton of the composer.

After a number of setbacks at his sheep ranch, [Salmon Brown](#) had moved his family to Portland, Oregon. Apparently despondent over illness (he had been partly paralyzed for some time), on this day at the age of 82 the last surviving son of [John Brown](#) killed himself.



[SUICIDE](#)



“MR. NATURAL”

NAZISM

September 11, Thursday: [Adolf Hitler](#) inspected the [Deutsche Arbeiterpartei](#). He would join this group.

PROTO-NAZISM

Viscount French, Lord-Lieutenant of [Ireland](#), banned the *Dáil Éireann* as dangerous. The government then instituted searches and seizures throughout the country.

Great Britain announced that it would withdraw its troops from Murmansk and Arkhangelsk.

WORLD WAR I

[US Marines](#) landed in Honduras.

HMS *Hermes* was launched on the River Tyne (this was the initial vessel constructed expressly to be an aircraft carrier, but would not be commissioned for another 4 years).

Troops in Boston were attacked when they tried to make arrests. One person was killed. The riots essentially came to an end on this day. When the police union leaders suggested to Governor Calvin Coolidge that they would return to work while negotiating, he replied that there was nothing to negotiate and endorsed a plan to fire every one of these striking policemen.

As the funeral of [Horace L. Traubel](#) was being held at a church in New York City, with something close to 1,000 attending, the church burst into flames and the funeral needed to be relocated to the People's House of the Rand School of Social Science. There, by way of a ceremony, several of the deceased's poems from OPTIMOS (New York: B.W. Huebsch, 1910) were read aloud (the remains would be deposited in Harleigh Cemetery in Camden, New Jersey, close by those of [Walt Whitman](#)).

September 12, Friday: Gabriele D'Annunzio and a force of 3,100 Italian nationalists occupied Fiume in an effort to keep it from being awarded to the Kingdom of the Serbs, Croats, and Slovenes.

A [German](#) war veteran attended his 1st meeting of the [German](#) Workers Party in the Sternrecker beer hall in München. When an attender suggested the secession of Bavaria, he rose to make an impassioned impromptu speech against such a notion. Everyone was stunned at this man [Adolf Hitler](#)'s speaking ability.

While vacationing with his wife in Blue Hill, Maine, Horatio Parker was taken to a hospital in Bangor for an appendectomy.

Boston Police voted to return to work. The mayor sacked all of them.

NAZISM

“MR. NATURAL”

1920

January: In [Germany](#), the *Deutsche Arbeiterpartei* grew to 190 members.

PROTO-NAZISM

February: The Inter-Allied Control Commission ordered 2/3ds of the *Freikorps* to disband.

PROTO-NAZISM

“February Thaw,” by [Charles Ephraim Burchfield](#):





“MR. NATURAL”

NAZISM

February 20, Friday: [Adolf Hitler](#), who was always hostile to socialist ideology because it suggested racial and sexual parity, recognizing that nevertheless “socialist” was a hot buzzword of the times, advocated that the *Deutsche Arbeiterpartei* should change its name to the *Nationalsozialistische Deutsche Arbeiterpartei* (National Socialist German Workers’ Party, or NSDAP). Placing the word “National” before the word “Socialist” entirely redefined it, because this allowed it to limit its parity of treatment to only those of “German blood.” Under this form of “national” socialism, Jews and other “aliens” were to forfeit the privilege of citizenship, and this continuing immigration of non-Germans into [Germany](#) was to be brought to a screeching halt.

[PROTO-NAZISM](#)

February 24, Tuesday: In the München Hofbräuhaus in [Germany](#), at the 1st mass rally of the *Nationalsozialistische Deutsche Arbeiterpartei* (National Socialist German Workers’ Party, or NSDAP), the party announces its initial laundry list, known as the “Twenty-Five Points.” A member renowned for his speaking ability, [Herr Adolf Hitler](#), was chosen to read out the party platform.³¹ The party refused to accept the terms of the Versailles Treaty and called for the reunification of all the German folk. To implement their concept of nationalism, German citizens, and only German citizens, were to have equal rights. “Foreigners” and “aliens” were to have none of this. To appeal to the working class and socialists, the party included several measures that would redistribute income and war profits, share the profits of the large industries, nationalize the trusts, increase the stipends of old-age pensions, and provide free education.

[PROTO-NAZISM](#)

March 31, Wednesday: [Adolf Hitler](#) was mustered out of the [German](#) military.

[WORLD WAR I](#)

April 1, Thursday: The last US troops departed from Vladivostok.

[WORLD WAR I](#)

Ittihadists distributed relief funds to party members in hiding in [Turkey](#) accused of ethnic cleansing crimes, and to those who had fled to foreign countries.

The far-right [German](#) Workers’ Party changed its name to the National Socialist [German](#) Workers’ Party (N.S.D.A.P.).

[PROTO-NAZISM](#)

April 3, Saturday: General Baron Oskar von Watter led 21 different *Freikorps* units in an annihilation of the Ruhr.

[WORLD WAR I](#)

A 5-day uprising by [German](#) communists would produce thousands of corpses.

[PROTO-NAZISM](#)

May 7, Friday: Polish troops led by Józef Piłsudski and Edward Rydz-Śmigły and assisted by a symbolic Ukrainian force captured Kiev (they would be driven out a month later by a Red Army counter-offensive).

31. The rally was attended by over 2,000, a considerable improvement over the 25 lonesome souls who had been in attendance when [Adolf Hitler](#) had initially shown up at one of its get-togethers.



NAZISM

“MR. NATURAL”

May 10, Monday: Dr. Joseph Wirth and Walter Rathenau announced a “Policy of Fulfillment” that would not be received well by [German](#) nationalistic groups.

[PROTO-NAZISM](#)

August 11, Wednesday: In [Germany](#), the National Disarmament Law came into effect, and the civil guards were disbanded.

[WORLD WAR I](#)

October: [Robert Frost](#) relocated again, purchasing the Stone House in Shaftsbury, [Vermont](#).

In [Germany](#), the *Sturm Abteilung* (SA) was formed.

[PROTO-NAZISM](#)

December: In [Germany](#), the *Nationalsozialistische Deutsche Arbeiterpartei* (National Socialist German Workers' Party, or NSDAP) total party membership had risen to 2,000.

[PROTO-NAZISM](#)

December 17, Friday: Albania was admitted to the League of Nations.

The Council of the League of Nations granted South West Africa to the Union of South Africa, the [German](#) Samoan Islands to New Zealand, Nauru to the United Kingdom, Australia, and New Zealand, and all other former [German](#) Pacific colonies south of the equator to [Australia](#), while granting those north of the equator to [Japan](#).

In [Germany](#), the *Nationalsozialistische Deutsche Arbeiterpartei* (National Socialist German Workers' Party, or NSDAP) purchased its first propaganda outlet, the [*Volksischer Beobachter*](#).

[PROTO-NAZISM](#)



“MR. NATURAL”

NAZISM

1921

January 22, Saturday: The first national congress of the *Nationalsozialistische Deutsche Arbeiterpartei* (National Socialist German Workers' Party, or NSDAP) was held in München, Germany.

May 23, Monday: The *German* Freikorps defeated Polish forces at St. Annaberg.

PROTO-NAZISM

May 24, Tuesday: Under Allied pressure, all the *German* Freikorps units were outlawed.

PROTO-NAZISM
WORLD WAR I

July 11, Monday: In Germany, Adolf Hitler resigned from his *Nationalsozialistische Deutsche Arbeiterpartei* (National Socialist German Workers' Party, or NSDAP) in a move designed to prevent Anton Drexler from merging the party with Julius Streicher's *Deutschsozialistische Partei* (the German Socialist Party or DSP).

PROTO-NAZISM

A communist government took power in Mongolia.

A truce between Irish and British forces went into effect in Ireland.

At the Liberty Theater in New York, George White's "Scandals of 1921," a revue with book by Baer and White, lyrics by Jackson, and 5 new songs by George Gershwin, was performed for the initial time.

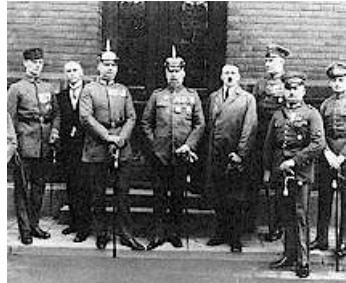
July 25, Monday: In Germany, Adolf Hitler rejoined his *Nationalsozialistische Deutsche Arbeiterpartei* (National Socialist German Workers' Party, or NSDAP).

PROTO-NAZISM

NAZISM

“MR. NATURAL”

July 29, Friday: In [Germany](#), [Adolf Hitler](#) became *Der Führer* of the *Nationalsozialistische Deutsche Arbeiterpartei* (National Socialist German Workers' Party, or NSDAP), the “Nazi” Party.



WORLD WAR II

During this year, [Franklin Delano Roosevelt](#) was being stricken with polio at Campobello. For the remainder of his life he would be unable to walk unaided.

During this year, [Benito Mussolini](#) was entering the [Italian](#) parliament as a right-winger.

Fall: [Adolf Hitler](#) knew that the growth in the *Nationalsozialistische Deutsche Arbeiterpartei* (National Socialist German Workers' Party, or NSDAP), the “Nazi” Party, was mainly due to his skills as an orator and challenged Anton Drexler for leadership. After a brief resistance Drexler would bow to the inevitable.

PROTO-NAZISM

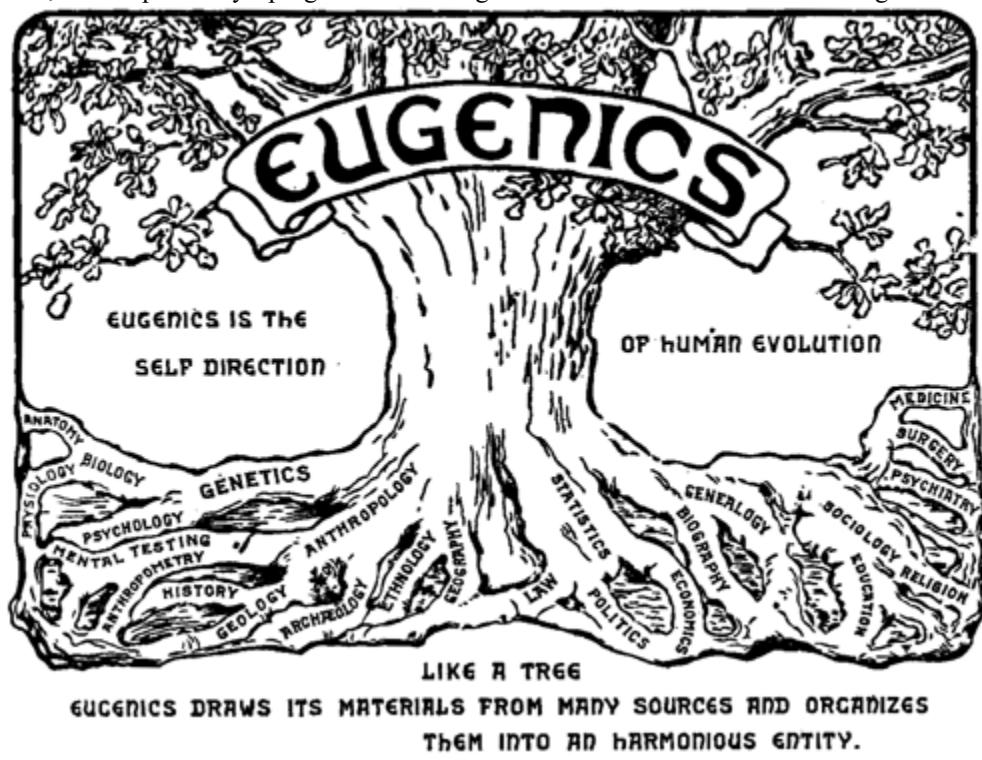
September 14, Wednesday: In [Germany](#), [Adolf Hitler](#) and the *Sturm Abteilung* (SA) disrupted a speech by Otto Ballestedt of the *Bayernbund*. He was so badly beaten that Hitler, along with others, was arrested.

PROTO-NAZISM

“MR. NATURAL”

NAZISM

September 25, Sunday-27, Tuesday: The Second International Eugenics Congress met at the American Museum of Natural History in New York City, with [Henry Fairfield Osborn](#) presiding. [Alexander Graham Bell](#) was honorary president and the US Department of State mailed invitations around the world. Under American leadership and dominance—41 out of 53 scientific papers—the work of the eugenicists disrupted by World War I in Europe needed to resume. Delegates participated not only from Europe and North America, but also from Latin America (Mexico, Cuba, Venezuela, El Salvador, and Uruguay), and Asia (Japan, India, Siam). The honored guest speaker, [Major Leonard Darwin](#), son of Charles Darwin, spoke in favor of [eugenic](#) measures that cried out to be now taken, such as “elimination of the unfit” and discouragement of births among the “ill-endowed,” accompanied by a program to encourage increased numbers of infants among the “well-endowed.”



PROTO-NAZISM

1922



[William Denison McCrackan](#), M.A.’s [THE NEW PALESTINE: AN AUTHORITATIVE ACCOUNT OF PALESTINE SINCE THE GREAT WAR; THE PROBLEMS, POLITICAL, ECONOMIC AND RACIAL, THAT CONFRONT THE BRITISH ADMINISTRATION; WITH INTIMATE GLIMPSES OF THE CUSTOMS OF THE PEOPLE, AND A KEEN APPRECIATION FOR THE BEAUTY AND MYSTERY OF THE HOLY LAND. WITH AN INTRODUCTION BY LORD BRYCE.](#) ILLUSTRATED WITH REPRODUCTIONS OF SPECIAL PHOTOGRAPHS (Boston: The Page Company; Printed by C.H. Simonds Company). The position taken by this author was in opposition to attempts at immigration by Jewish refugees, on the ground that the land of Palestine was “already well-peopled with a population which was rapidly increasing from natural causes.”³²

ANTISEMITISM

According to Gerald Fleming’s [HITLER AND THE FINAL SOLUTION](#), during this year [Adolf Hitler](#) commented to an interviewer:

Once I really am in power, my first and foremost task will be the annihilation of the Jews.³³

January 12, Thursday: [Adolf Hitler](#) was sentenced to 3 months of incarceration for the disturbance of September 14th, 1921.

GERMANY

April 12, Wednesday: The *Führer* of the [German](#) National Socialist “Nazi” Party, [Adolf Hitler](#), raised as a [Catholic](#), spoke in München about his feelings as a Christian: “My feelings as a Christian points me to my Lord and Savior as a fighter.... As a Christian I have no duty to allow myself to be cheated, but I have the duty to be a fighter for truth and justice ... and if there is anything which could demonstrate that we are acting rightly, it is the distress that daily grows. For as a Christian I have also a duty to my own people.”

WORLD WAR II

Refer to Norman H. Baynes, ed. [THE SPEECHES OF ADOLF HITLER, APRIL 1922-AUGUST 1939](#) (Oxford UP, 1942. Volume 1 of 2, pages 19-20).

June 24, Saturday: The [German](#) foreign minister, Walter Rathenau, who had cooperated with the Allies in the Versailles Treaty and reparation payments, was assassinated by a group of young nationalists as he rode in an open car to his ministry in Berlin. [Adolf Hitler](#) was incarcerated.

[Friend Elbert Russell](#)’s “Meeting for Worship” appeared in the [Friends’ Intelligencer](#).

July: In the inflation that would persuade many in the [German](#) public to accept [Nazism](#), it took 670 *Reichsmarks* to obtain \$1US.

32. Indeed that original population would continue to rapidly increase without immigration under the British administration, with Muslims making up only 11% of the population in 1922 but 33% by 1946.

33. Marvelously, other scholars have situated his decision to kill the Jews at 1941 — which would be all of eighteen or perhaps nineteen years into the future!





“MR. NATURAL”

NAZISM

July 27, Thursday: [Adolf Hitler](#) was released from prison.

GERMANY

August: In the inflation that would persuade many in the [German](#) public to accept [Nazism](#), it required 2,000 *Reichsmarks* to obtain \$1US.

October: In the inflation that would persuade many in the [German](#) public to accept [Nazism](#), it required 45,000 *Reichsmarks* to obtain \$1US.

40 men left [St. Helena](#) to work on Ascension Island (Ascension had in the previous month made a dependency of [St. Helena](#)).

October 27, Friday: As the fascists began their *Marcia su Roma* (March on [Rome](#)), [Italian](#) Prime Minister Facta handed the resignations of his government to King Vittorio Emanuele. They would stay on in a caretaker capacity. Thus [Benito Mussolini](#) established his Fascist dictatorship.

PROTO-NAZISM

November: In the inflation that would persuade many in the [German](#) public to accept [Nazism](#), it required 10,000 *Reichsmarks* to obtain \$1US.

November 22, Wednesday: Wilhelm Carl Josef Cuno replaced Josef Wirth as chancellor of [Germany](#).

PROTO-NAZISM

The New York Philharmonic Orchestra was first broadcast on radio (they would soon begin regular Sunday concerts).

Du alte Mutter, a song by Charles Ives to words of Vinje (translated by Lobedanz), was performed for the initial time, in New York City.

1923

Fritz Lenz became chair of *Rassenhygiene* at München, [Germany](#).

NAZISM

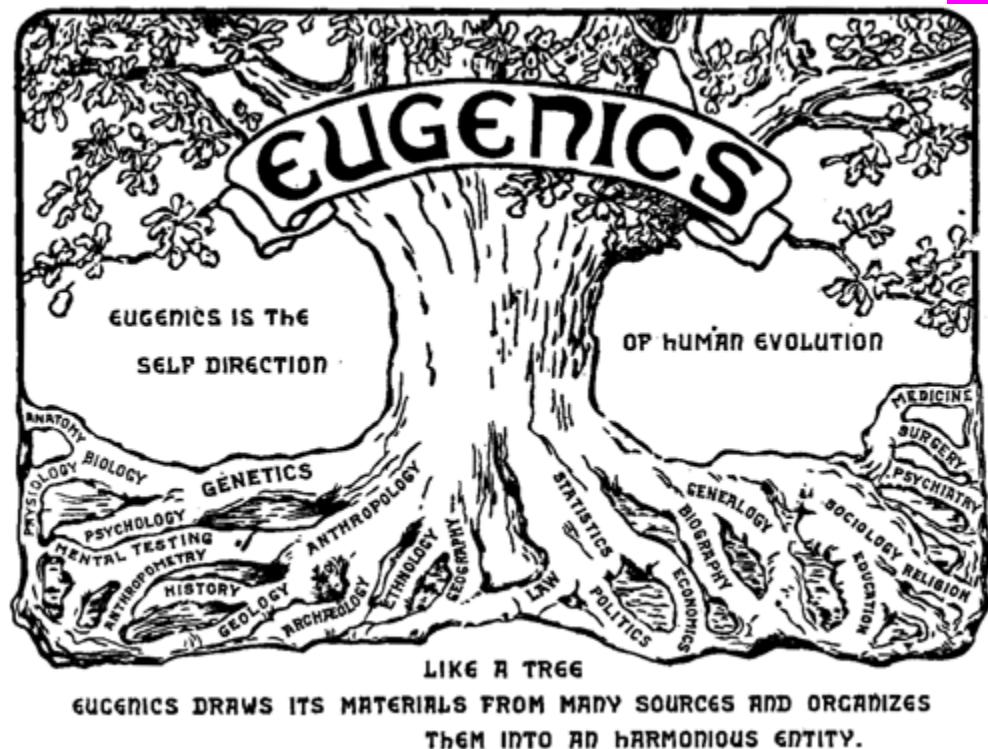
Lenz's *GRUNDRISS DER MENSCHLICHE ERBLICHKEITSLEHRE UND RASSENHYGIENE* (with Erwin Bauer and Eugen Fischer).

EUGENICS

Race hygiene for Germany!

The formation of the American Eugenics Society.

EUGENICS



Race hygiene for America!



“MR. NATURAL”

NAZISM

February: In [Germany](#), the *Reichsbank* offered to buy back *Reichsmarks*, and would be able for a brief period to stabilize the currency at a rate of 20,000 *Reichsmarks* to \$1US.

NAZISM

May 4, Friday: In [Germany](#), the value of the *Reichsmark* had been cut in half since February, so that 40,000 *Reichsmarks* = \$1US.

NAZISM

May 27, Sunday: In the Ruhr, Albert Leo Schlageter, a German freebooter and saboteur, was executed by a French [firing squad](#). [Adolf Hitler](#) would be proclaiming that Schlageter had been a hero and that the [German](#) volk had proven unworthy of him.

NAZISM

June 1, Friday: In [Germany](#), the value of the *Reichsmark* had fallen to the point that 70,000 *Reichsmarks* = \$1US.

NAZISM

June 30, Saturday: In [Germany](#), the value of the *Reichsmark* had fallen to the point that 150,000 *Reichsmarks* = \$1US.

NAZISM

August 1, Wednesday-7, Tuesday: In [Germany](#), the value of the *Reichsmark* had fallen to the point that 3,500,000 *Reichsmarks* = \$1US.

NAZISM

August 13, Monday: Gustav Stresemann replaced Doctor Wilhelm Carl Josef Cuno as Chancellor of [Germany](#).

NAZISM

August 15, Wednesday: In [Germany](#), the value of the *Reichsmark* had fallen to the point that 4,000,000 *Reichsmarks* = \$1US.

NAZISM

September 1, Saturday: An earthquake in [Japan](#) killed an estimated 200,000, flattening Yokohama and half of Tokyo.

In [Germany](#), the value of the *Reichsmark* had fallen to the point that 10,000,000 *Reichsmarks* = \$1US.

NAZISM

September 24, Monday: The [German](#) Chancellor, Doctor Gustav Stresemann of the People's Party, ended the passive resistance in the Ruhr. This of course infuriated the nationalists.

NAZISM

WORLD WAR I



NAZISM

“MR. NATURAL”

September 30, Sunday: [Adolf Hitler](#) made his first pilgrimage to Wahnfried, the home of Richard Wagner in Bayreuth.

In [Germany](#), Major Fedor von Bock crushed a coup attempt by the Black *Reichswehr*.

The value of the *Reichsmark* had fallen to the point that 60,000,000 *Reichsmarks* = \$1US.

NAZISM

October 6, Saturday: In [Germany](#), Doctor Gustav Stresemann of the *Deutsche Volkspartei* (German People's Party) formed a new cabinet.

NAZISM

October 11, Thursday: The [German](#) Mark fell to 4,000,000,000 per US dollar.

NAZISM

A Fugal Concerto op.40/2 by Gustav Holst was performed publicly for the first time, in Queen's Hall, London, with the composer himself conducting.

October 20, Saturday: General Alfred Mueller marched on Saxony to prevent the [German](#) communists from taking over there. Berlin removed General Otto von Lossow from his command in Bavaria but he refused to step aside.

NAZISM

October 23, Tuesday: The [German](#) Communists took over in Hamburg.

NAZISM

October 25, Thursday: The [German](#) Communists takeover of Hamburg was suppressed.

NAZISM

The Teapot Dome scandal came to public attention as United States Senator Thomas J. Walsh of Montana, subcommittee chairman, revealed the findings of the past 18 months of investigation. His case would result in the conviction of Harry F. Sinclair of Mammoth Oil, and then of Secretary of the Interior Albert B. Fall — the 1st, but hopefully not the last, member of a Presidential cabinet to be packed off to jail. The scandal, named for the Teapot Dome oil reserves in Wyoming, involved the Secretary of the Interior secretly leasing naval oil reserve lands to private companies.

GOVERNMENT SCANDALS

November 3, Saturday: In a speech to a party meeting in Nürnberg, [Adolf Hitler](#) offered that “We perceive Wagner as so great an artist because he presents in all his works the heroic essence of the folk, the [German](#) people. The heroic is the great. That is what our people desire.”

“MR. NATURAL”

NAZISM

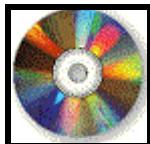
November 8, Thursday: Over the previous 3 days the Polish military had put down a general strike against economic chaos.

In [Germany](#), [Adolf Hitler](#)’s “Beer Hall Putsch”: The Bavarian government held a meeting of about 3,000 officials in the Burgerbräukeller of München. Bavarian leader Gustav von Kahr was speaking on the necessity of dictatorship when [Adolf Hitler](#) entered at the head of his armed paramilitaries, the S.A. *Der Führer* jumped up on a table, fired a couple of rounds into the air, and told the audience that the München *Putsch* was taking place and “National Revolution” had begun.



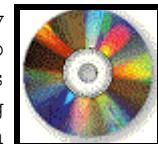
Leaving Hermann Göring and the *Sturm Abteilung* to guard the 3,000 officials, he took Gustav von Kahr, Otto von Lossow (the commander of the Bavarian Army), and Hans von Lossow (the commandant of the Bavarian State Police) into an adjoining room. *Der Führer* told the men that he was to be the new leader of [Germany](#) and they could have posts in his new government. The three were hesitant to commit high treason. Hitler threatened to shoot them and then commit suicide: “I have three bullets for you, gentlemen, and one for me!” Finally the three were cowed. Soon afterwards Eric Ludendorff arrived. Ludendorff had been the leader of the Army at the end of WWI. He had therefore found *Der Führer*’s claim that the war had not been lost by the army but by Jews, Socialists, Communists and the civilian government, attractive, and was a strong supporter of the [Nazi](#) Party. Ludendorff agreed to head the Army in Hitler’s new government. While *Der Führer* had been appointing government ministers, Ernst Röhm, leading a group of stormtroopers, had seized the War Ministry, and Rudolf Hess was arranging the arrest of Jews and left-wing political leaders in Bavaria. They made plans to march on Berlin and remove the national government. Surprisingly, *Der Führer* had not arranged for his stormtroopers to take control of the radio stations and the [telegraph](#) offices. This meant that the national government in Berlin soon heard about this *putsch* and gave orders for it to be crushed.

WORLD WAR II



“My feelings as a Christian points me to my Lord and Savior as a fighter.... As a Christian I have no duty to allow myself to be cheated, but I have the duty to be a fighter for truth and justice ... and if there is anything which could demonstrate that we are acting rightly, it is the distress that daily grows. For as a Christian I have also a duty to my own people.”

— [Adolf Hitler](#), April 12, 1922



WORLD WAR II

GERMANY



NAZISM

“MR. NATURAL”

THE FUTURE CAN BE EASILY PREDICTED IN RETROSPECT



November 9, Friday: In the early morning, when it became apparent that [German](#) lower officers and enlisted men would remain loyal to the Berlin government, Gustav von Kahr and General Otto von Lossow renounced [Adolf Hitler](#) and Eric Ludendorff. *Der Führer*, Ludendorff, and 3,000 armed supporters of the [Nazi](#) Party, marching through München in an attempt to join up with Röhm's forces at the War Ministry, at *Odensplatz* found their way blocked by the local police. When they refused to stop, the police fired into the ground in front of the marchers. The stormtroopers returned fire and during the next few minutes 21 people were killed and another 100 were wounded, included Hermann Göring. When the shooting began, Hitler threw himself to the ground so violently that his dislocated his shoulder. He then ran to a nearby car. Although the police were outnumbered, all the Nazis likewise ran away, leaving only Eric Ludendorff and his adjutant to continue to walk toward the line of police. Later, [Nazi](#) historians would explain that their leader had left the scene in order to rush an injured young boy to the local hospital. After hiding in a friend's house for several days, *Der Führer* would be taken into custody, and would stand trial for high treason. The penalty might have been death. While in prison *Der Führer* would suffer from depression and talk of suicide. However, it soon became clear that sympathizers in the Bavarian government were going to make sure that he would not be punished severely. At his trial he would be allowed to turn the proceedings into a political rally, and although he would be found guilty he would receive only the minimum sentence of five years. Other members of the Party also would receive light sentences, and Eric Ludendorff would be acquitted.

WORLD WAR II

November 11, Sunday: 11AM. For the 1st time on Armistice Day, the BBC broadcast 2 minutes of silence and The Last Post.

The Piano Quintet of Ernest Bloch was performed for the 1st time, in the Klaw Theater, New York. Joining Bloch in the audience was his Cleveland Institute colleague Roger Sessions.

[Adolf Hitler](#) was arrested and taken to Landsberg Prison west of München, [Germany](#), where he would write:



"MR. NATURAL"

NAZISM



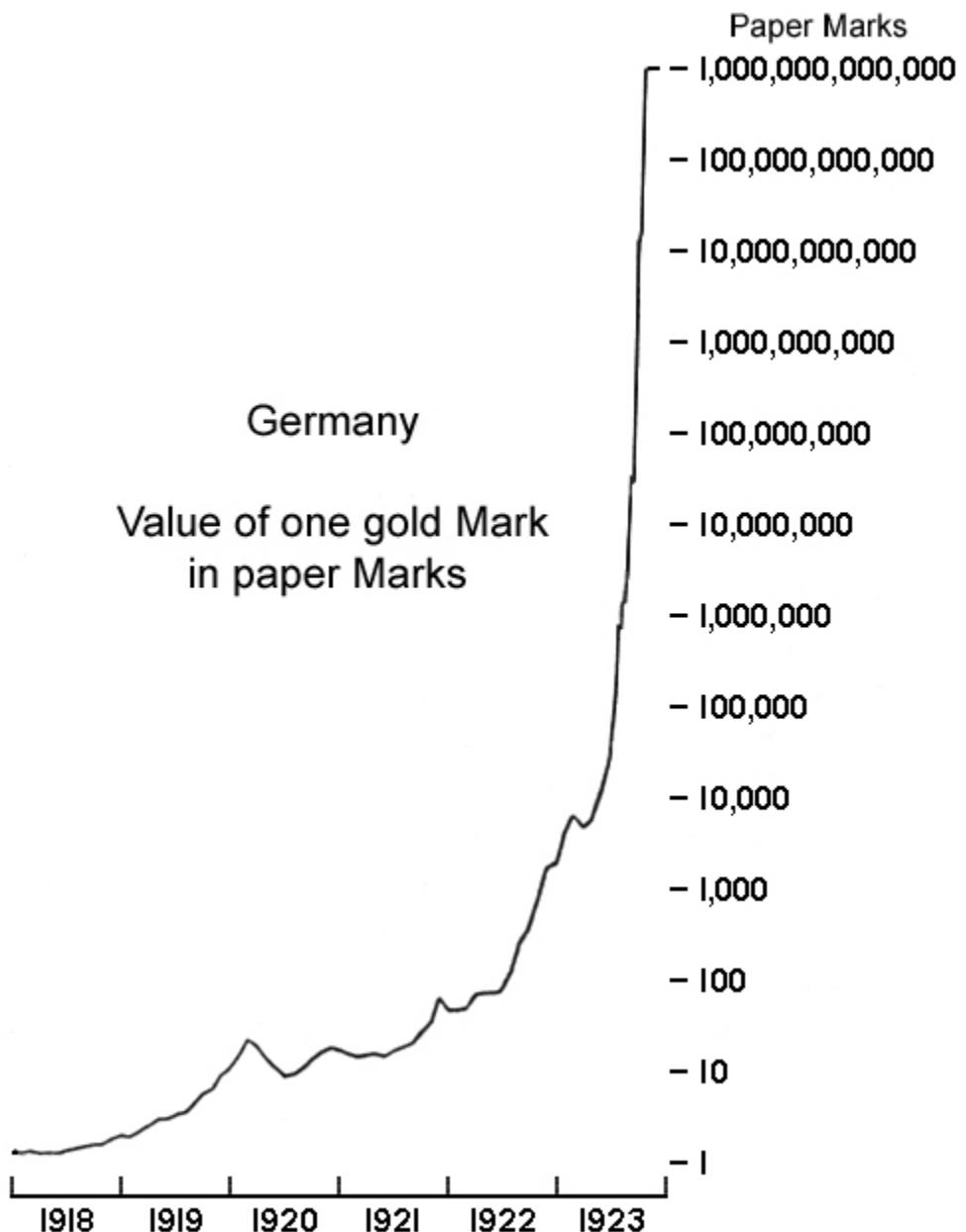
In the big lie there is always a certain force of credibility; because the broad masses of a nation are always more easily corrupted in the deeper strata of their emotional nature than consciously or voluntarily; and thus in the primitive simplicity of their minds they more readily fall victims to the big lie than the small lie, since they themselves often tell small lies in little matters but would be ashamed to resort to large-scale falsehoods.... It would never come into their heads to fabricate colossal untruths, and they would not believe that others could have the impudence to distort the truth so infamously. Even though the facts which prove this to be so may be brought clearly to their minds, they will still doubt and waver and will continue to think that there may be some other explanation. For the grossly impudent lie always leaves traces behind it, even after it has been nailed down, a fact which is known to all expert liars in this world and to all who conspire together in the art of lying.

November 14, Wednesday: The Oberfränkische Zeitung of Bayreuth printed an open letter from Winifred Wagner about the recent events in München. "The whole of Bayreuth knows that we have a friendly relationship with [Adolf Hitler](#) ... this [German](#) man who, filled with ardent love for his fatherland, is sacrificing his life for his idea of a purified, united, national greater [Germany](#), who has set himself the hazardous task of opening the eyes of the working class to the enemy within and to Marxism and its consequences, who as no other has managed to bring people together in brotherly reconciliation, has been able to do away with the almost insuperable class hatred, who has restored to thousands upon thousands of despairing people the joyous hope of a reviving, dignified fatherland and a firm belief in it."

NAZISM

“MR. NATURAL”

November 20, Tuesday: The German mark was stabilized at 4,200,000,000,000 to the US dollar (the mark, when it was offered as a gold coin, was worth 1,000,000,000,000 of these pieces of paper).





“MR. NATURAL”

NAZISM

1924

February 26, Tuesday: In [Germany](#), the *Hitlerputsch* trial of [Adolf Hitler](#) began.

NAZISM

April 1, day: [Adolf Hitler](#) was sentenced to 5 years in prison for his participation in the Beer Hall Putsch. He would be incarcerated in Landsberg Castle in München for a total of 8 months. While there he would be writing FOUR YEARS OF STRUGGLE AGAINST LIES, STUPIDITY, AND COWARDICE. *Der Führer*'s publisher would reduce this to *MEIN KAMPF* (MY STRUGGLE). The book is a mixture of autobiography, political ideas and an explanation of the techniques of propaganda. The autobiographical details in *MEIN KAMPF* are often inaccurate, and the main purpose of this part of the book appears to be to provide a positive image of the author. For example, when *Der Führer* was living a life of leisure in Vienna he claims he was working hard as a labourer. In *MEIN KAMPF* [Hitler](#) outlined his political philosophy. He argued that the [German](#) was superior to all others. “Every manifestation of human culture, every product of art, science and technical skill, which we see before our eyes today, is almost exclusively the product of Aryan creative power.” *Der Führer* warned that the Aryan’s superiority was being threatened by intermarriage. If this happened world civilization would decline: “On this planet of ours human culture and civilization are indissolubly bound up with the presence of the Aryan. If he should be exterminated or subjugated, then the dark shroud of a new barbarian era would enfold the earth.” Although other races would resist this process, the Aryan race had a duty to control the world. This would be difficult and force would have to be used, but it could be done. To support this view he gave the example of how the British Empire had controlled a quarter of the world by being well-organized and having well-timed soldiers and sailors. [Hitler](#) believed that Aryan superiority was being threatened particularly by the Jewish race who, he argued, were lazy and had contributed little to world civilization. He claimed that the “Jewish youth lies in wait for hours on end satanically glaring at and spying on the unconscious girl whom he plans to seduce, adulterating her blood with the ultimate idea of bastardizing the white race which they hate and thus lowering its cultural and political level so that the Jew might dominate.” Jews were responsible for everything he did not like, including modern art, pornography, and prostitution. *Der Führer* also alleged that the Jews had been responsible for losing WWI. Jews, who were only about 1% of the population, were slowly taking over the country by controlling the largest political party, the German Social Democrat Party, many of the leading companies, and several of the country’s newspapers. The fact that Jews had achieved prominent positions in a democratic society was, according to *Der Führer*, an argument against democracy: “a hundred blockheads do not equal one man in wisdom.” The Jews were involved with Communists in a joint conspiracy to take over the world. Like Henry Ford, *Der Führer* claimed that 75% of all Communists were Jews. The combination of Jews and Marxists had already been successful in Russia and now threatened the rest of Europe. The communist revolution was an act of revenge that attempted to disguise the inferiority of the Jews. *MEIN KAMPF* pointed out that “The external security of a people is largely determined by the size of its territory.” If he won power, the author promised to occupy Russian land that would provide protection and lebensraum (living space) for the folk. This action would help to destroy the Jewish/Marxist attempt to control the world: “The Russian Empire in the East is ripe for collapse; and the end of the Jewish domination of Russia will also be the end of Russia as a state.” To achieve this expansion in the East and to win back land lost during WWI, it might be necessary to form an alliance with Britain and Italy. An alliance with Britain would be vital because this would avoid needing to fight on two fronts, a war in the East and West at the same time.



NAZISM

“MR. NATURAL”

December 20, Saturday: In [Germany](#), by order of the Bavarian Supreme Court [Adolf Hitler](#) was released from Landsberg Prison, after serving 9 months of a 5-year sentence for his part in the Beer Hall Putsch of November 1923. As *Der Führer* again, he formed his own private army called *Sturm Abteilung* (Storm Section). The *Sturm Abteilung* (also known as stormtroopers or brownshirts) were instructed to disrupt the meetings of political opponents and to protect his person from revenge attacks. Captain Ernst Röhm of the Bavarian Army played an important role in recruiting these men, and Hermann Göring, a former air-force pilot, became their leader. *Der Führer*'s stormtroopers were often former members of the *Freikorps* (right-wing private armies who flourished during the period that followed WWI) and had considerable experience in using violence against their rivals. The *Sturm Abteilung* wore grey jackets, brown shirts (khaki shirts originally intended for soldiers in Africa but purchased in bulk from the Army by the [Nazi](#) Party), *swastika* armbands, ski-caps, knee-breeches, thick woolen socks and combat boots. Accompanied by bands of musicians and carrying *swastika* flags, they would parade through the streets of München. At the end of the march [Hitler](#) would make one of his passionate speeches that encouraged his supporters to carry out acts of violence against Jews and his left-wing political opponents. As this violence was often directed against Socialists and Communists, the local right-wing Bavarian government did not take action against the [Nazi](#) Party. However, the national government in Berlin would become concerned and would enact a “Law for the Protection of the Republic.” *Der Führer*'s response would be to organize a rally attended by 40,000 people. At the meeting [Hitler](#) would call for the overthrow of the [German](#) government and even suggest that its leaders be executed.

Austria underwent another disastrous devaluation (1,000,000 kronen came to equal 100 schillings).

In the Teatro alla Scala of Milan, *La cena delle beffe*, a poema drammatico by Umberto Giordano to words of Benelli, was performed for the initial time.



“MR. NATURAL”

NAZISM

1925

January 1, Thursday: [Richard Bartlett Gregg](#) had been a labor lawyer under contract with a railway union in Chicago when he had come across a book about a former lawyer, an anticolonial leader named [Mohandas Karamchand Gandhi](#). The approach to social conflict sponsored in this literature so fascinated him that on this day he embarked for [India](#). He would teach school in an Indian village, and would spend months at Gandhi's ashram in Sabarmati, making himself one of the mahatma's 1st American disciples. He would author “The Economics of Khaddar.” He would spend some time also at the school of the poet Rabindranath Tagore.

The name of the Norwegian capital was changed back from Christiania to Oslo.

France united the districts of Damascus and Aleppo to create Syria.

Edwin Hubble's paper demonstrating, by photographs he has taken of the Andromeda nebula M31, that it could not be a star cluster within the Milky Way Galaxy but must be another galaxy, was read to the American Association for the Advancement of Science meeting in Washington DC.

At some point during this month Joseph Goebbels would first encounter [Adolf Hitler](#) (although he would not be joining the [Nazi](#) Party until 1928), and wrote of *Der Führer* in his dear diary in the following manner:

“Shakes my hand. Like an old friend. And those big blue eyes. Like stars. He is glad to see me. I am in heaven. That man has everything to be king.”

January 4, Sunday: *Après un rêve op.7/1* for voice and orchestra by Gabriel Fauré, to words of Bussine, was performed for the initial time, at the Théâtre de Châtelet, Paris, at least 47 years after it was composed.

Führer [Adolf Hitler](#) began his political comeback by meeting with the new ministers and President of Bavaria.

NAZISM
GERMANY

February 27, Friday: In [Germany](#), the [Nazi](#) party was refounded. Its *Führer*, [Adolf Hitler](#), delivered his 1st speech since his release from prison.

June: In [Germany](#), the *Schutz Staffeinel* (SS) of the [Nazi](#) party was formed.

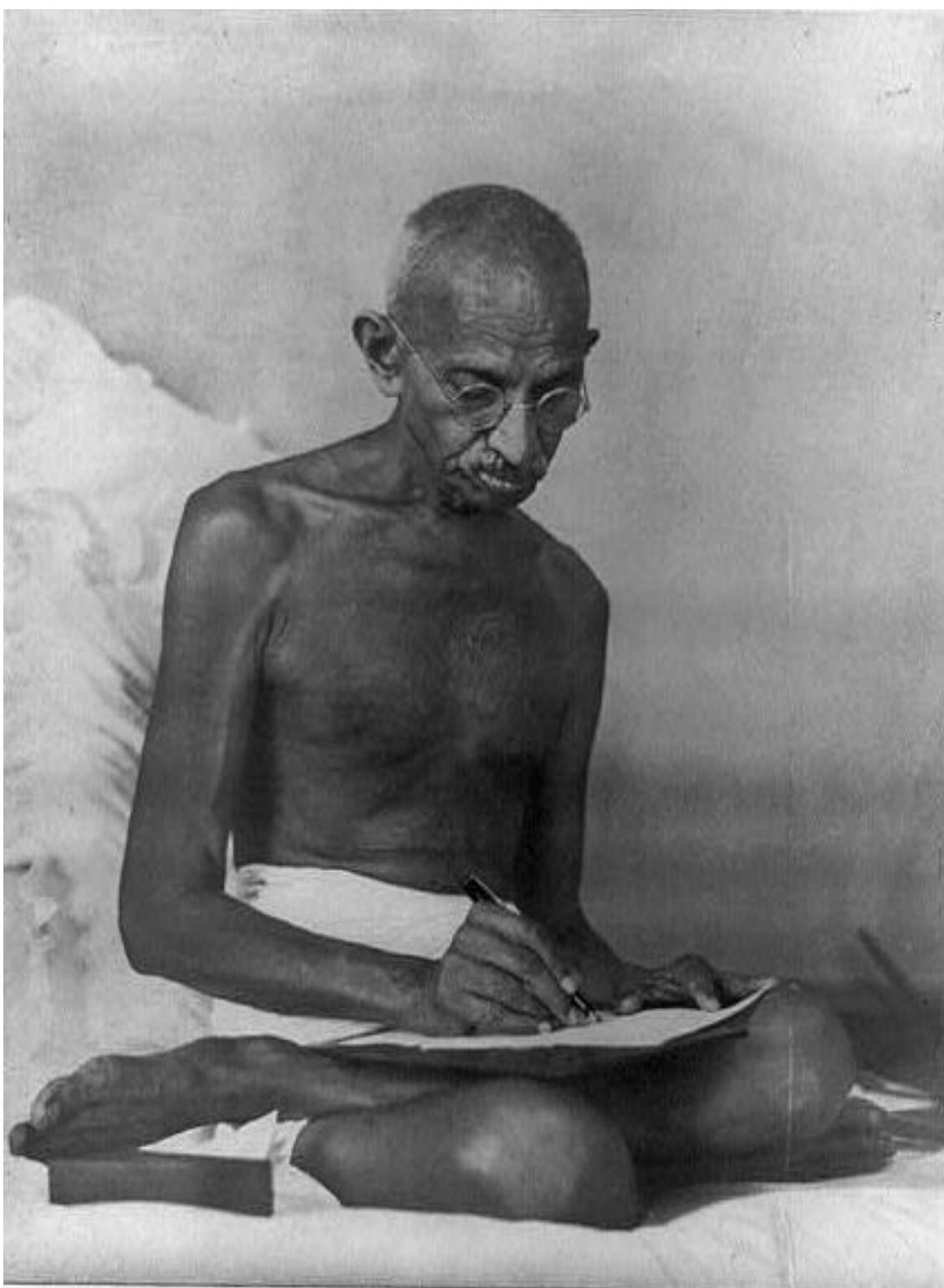
HDT

WHAT?

INDEX

NAZISM

“MR. NATURAL”



सचा उत्तम तो हमी मनावा करवा, जब अहिंसा और
नानाई के प्रतीक के सम्मेकरणा पर-पर गुजेगा—यापू

“MR. NATURAL”

NAZISM

July 18, Saturday: The 1st volume of [Adolf Hitler](#)’s “My Prisons” opus FOUR YEARS OF STRUGGLE AGAINST LIES, STUPIDITY, AND COWARDICE, retitled by its publisher as *MEIN KAMPF* (MY STRUGGLE), was published by Max Amann. Would you like to be inspired?

Hitler would be in prison in [Germany](#) this year and the next. He was what you’d call a political prisoner.

WORLD WAR II



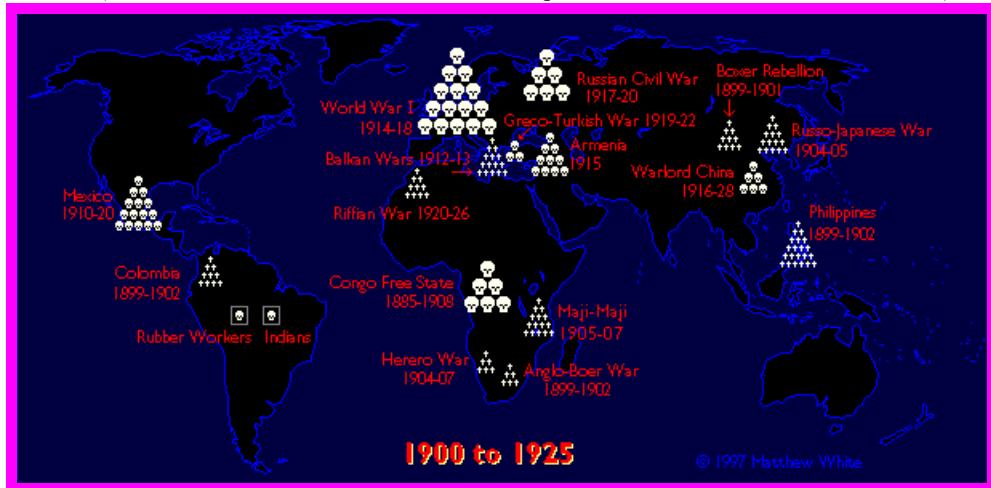
This jailhouse author, we notice now, was guilty of uncritically passing along racist remarks which had originated with the German traveler Johann J. von Tschudi in TRAVELS IN PERU, DURING THE YEARS 1838-1842 ON THE COAST, AND IN THE SIERRA, ACROSS THE CORDILLERAS AND THE ANDES, INTO THE PRIMEVAL FORESTS, published in London in English translation in 1847, racist remarks which had subsequently been brought forward in such accounts as [Dr. Josiah Clark Nott](#)’s and [George Robin Gliddon](#)’s foundational textbook of the new racialist American anthropology, published in London in 1854, TYPES OF MANKIND: OR, ETHNOLOGICAL RESEARCHES, BASED UPON THE ANCIENT MONUMENTS, PAINTINGS, SCULPTURES, AND CRANIA OF RACES, AND UPON THEIR NATURAL, GEOGRAPHICAL, PHILOLOGICAL, AND BIBLICAL HISTORY: ILLUSTRATED BY SELECTIONS FROM THE UNEDITED PAPERS OF SAMUEL GEORGE MORTON, M.D., AND BY ADDITIONAL CONTRIBUTIONS FROM [PROF. L. AGASSIZ, LL.D.](#), W. USHER, M.D.; AND PROF. H.S. PATTERSON, M.D., and again subsequently been brought forward in 1876 by [Herbert Spencer](#) in Volume I of his THE PRINCIPLES OF SOCIOLOGY. Some lies are so choice, they never die.

Of course, as we all know, Adolf was the sort of guy who would only use biological weapons if he could get away with it.

He wasn’t like us at all.

WORLD WAR II

(What he would do would be a radical departure from what had come before ;-)



Allein ganz abgesehen davon, daß der Mensch die Natur noch in keiner Sache überwunden hat, sondern höchstens das eine oder andere Zipfelchen ihres ungeheuren, riesenhaften Schleiers von ewigen Rätseln und Geheimnissen erwischte und emporzuheben versuchte....
 (Mein Kampf. München: Zentralverlag der NSDAP, page 314)

ISIS

November 22, Sunday: In [Germany](#), the Strasser wing of the [Nazi](#) party went into rebellion.

Gunther Alexander Schuller was born in New York City, the son of Arthur Ernst Schuller, a violin player in the New York Philharmonic, and Elsie Bernartz.



“MR. NATURAL”

NAZISM

1927

[Adolf Hitler](#) attempted to reach out to [German](#) industrialist potential contributors in a pamphlet he titled THE ROAD TO RESURGENCE. The pamphlet was printed only in small numbers, and was not generally distributed, because it would have been quite an eye-opener for *Der Führer*'s supporters in the socialist working class. The pamphlet suggests that as soon as the [Nazi](#) Party actually achieved power, it would discard the anti-capitalist measures of the original 25 points of the NSDAP as mere window-dressing: “Capitalists had worked their way to the top through their capacity, and on the basis of this selection they have the right to lead.” The “national socialism” of this party’s name posed no socialist threat to the wealthy, for what it meant that all individuals would be expected to do their best for the nation, and that was all it meant (most of these right-wing fat cats would, however, continue to ignore Hitler’s appeal and fund instead the German Nationalist Peoples Party or DNPV).

May: A ban on speeches by [Adolf Hitler](#) was lifted in Bavaria.

July: The [Nazi](#) Party staged its 1st monster rally in Nürnberg, [Germany](#).

1928

Duce Benito Mussolini's life story up to this point was offered to the English-reading public as MY AUTOBIOGRAPHY, in a translation by former US Ambassador to [Italy](#) Richard Washburn Child. In this writing he comes across as a sterling character of impeccable patriotism.

[Franklin Delano Roosevelt](#) was elected to be Governor of the State of [New York](#).

In California during this decade, William Dudley Pelley, a scriptwriter, son of a Protestant minister of Lynn, Massachusetts, had “experienced death” for seven minutes and made contact with an oracle. His oracle would guide him to become “the Chief” of a secret Silver Shirts Legion in California, the Pacific northwest, and the deep south, fifteen thousand to fifty thousand strong. The gazette version of this American Nazi movement would be termed the [Liberation](#).



JEMIMAH WILKINSON

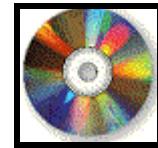
From boyhood on, [Adolf Hitler](#) had devoured the Westerns of the popular German novelist Karl May. At this point he remarked, approvingly, that white settlers in America had “gunned down the millions of redskins to a few hundred thousand.” The *Führer* was hard at work on a 2d-volume sequel to *MEIN KAMPF*.

“MR. NATURAL”

NAZISM



“It is not by chance that the American union is in the state in which by far the greatest number of bold, sometimes unbelievably so, inventions are currently taking place. The achievements of a thousand racially questionable Europeans cannot equate with the capabilities of a thousand racially first-rate Americans.”



— [Adolf Hitler](#), 1928



May 20, Sunday: The *Nationalsozialistische Deutsche Arbeiterpartei* (the National Socialist [German](#) Workers' Party, or NSDAP, which is to say, what we now demeaningly refer to, contemplating their subsequent track record, as “the [Nazis](#)”) gained 2.6% of the vote in *Reichstag* elections and achieved only 14 seats, losing 20 seats. In spite of the fact that their membership had grown from 27,000 in 1925 to 108,000 in 1928, they had achieved less than 3% of the popular vote. By way of contrast, the left-wing parties, the German Social Democrat Party (153 seats) and the German Communist Party (54 seats) were continuing to increase their popularity.

October 20, Saturday: In [Germany](#), the media mogul Alfred Hugenberg became head of the “*Völkische*” right-wing *Deutschnationalen Volkspartei* (DNVP), the German National People’s Party.

NAZISM

November: In [Germany](#), Joseph Goebbels, a new member of the [Nazi](#) Party, took over its propaganda unit.

December: [Robert Frost](#) purchased a 2d farm, “The Gulley [sic] Farm” of 153 acres in South Shaftsbury, [Vermont](#).

In [Germany](#), Max Amann published the 2d volume of [Adolf Hitler](#)’s *MEIN KAMPF*.

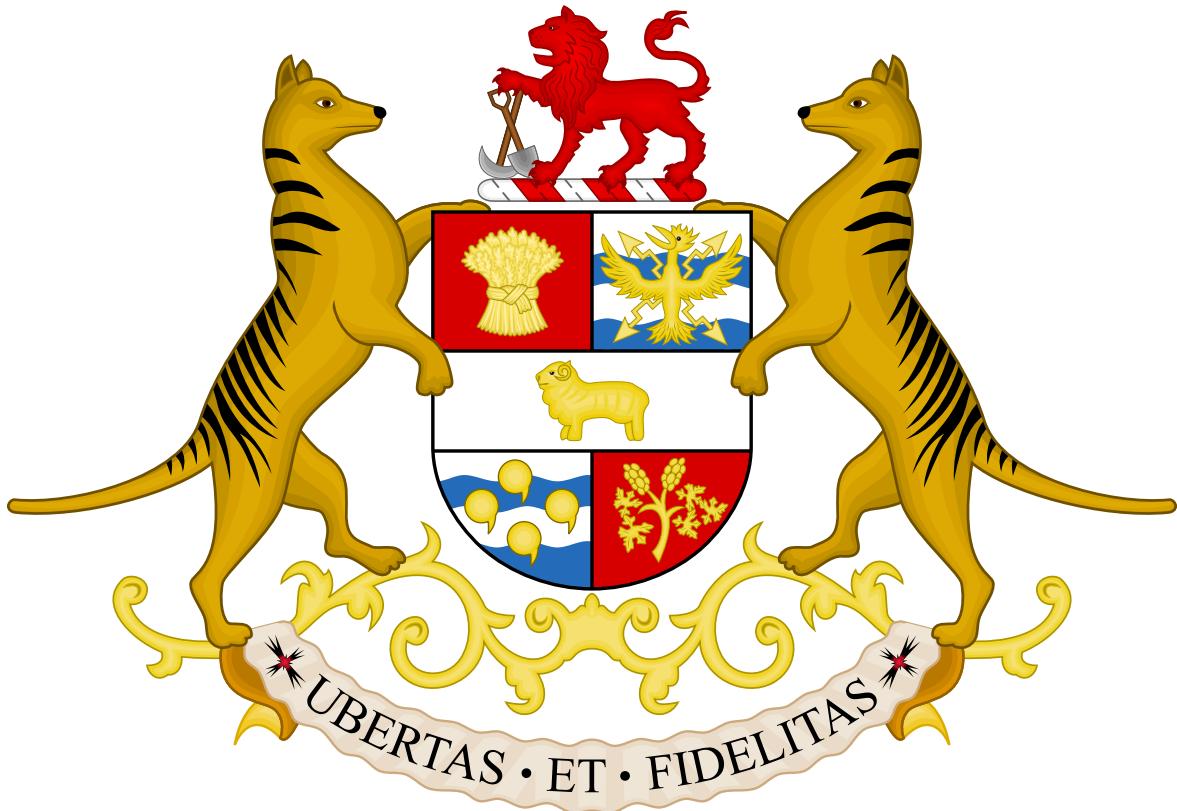
NAZISM

1929

While assisting Heinrich Hoffmann, the Third Reich's official photographer, in his shop at No. 50 Schellingstrasse in Berlin, [Germany](#), Eva Braun, 17 years old, first met [Adolf Hitler](#).

During the late 1920s, although perhaps not in this particular year, Henry Ford, an American excessively fond of good ol' boy Adolf, purchased the 3-story gambrel-roofed home occupying the grounds once occupied by the Red Horse Tavern, the wayside inn, along the track between [Boston](#) and Marlborough, which had once been visited and described by [Longfellow](#). He named this creation the “Wayside Inn” in order to capitalize on the famouski poem “Tales of a Wayside Inn.” Tell 'em Hank sent ya and ask for one for the road.

By the late 1920s *Thylacinus cynocephalus*, the [Tasmanian](#) tiger, had become extremely rare.



Its extinction has been popularly attributed to these relentless efforts by farmers and bounty hunters but it must be noted that this species had already become extinct on the Australian mainland long before the arrival of any white people with attitude problems and projectile weapons. It may well have been multiple factors that led to its decline and eventual extinction in Tasmania, such as declines in prey species, competition with wild dogs introduced by white intrusives, habitat erosion, plus a distemper-like disease that was afflicting many species at the time.



“MR. NATURAL”

NAZISM

August: In [Germany](#), over 60,000 members of the *Sturm Abteilung* (SA) attended the [Nazi](#) Party's Nürnberg Rally.

October 16, Wednesday: In [Germany](#), the “Liberty Law” campaign was kicked off as the [Nazis](#) joined a coalition of conservative groups under the leadership of the media mogul Alfred Hugenberg, head of the “*Völkische*” right-wing *Deutschationale Volkspartei* (DNVP), the German National People’s Party, to oppose the “Young Plan.”

Air and Dance for string orchestra by Frederick Delius was performed publicly for the initial time, in Aeolian Hall, London.

December: In [Germany](#), the [Nazi](#) Party reached a membership of 178,000.

December 22, Sunday: When the “Liberty Law” referendum sponsored the [Nazis](#) among others failed, [Adolf Hitler](#) attributed this defeat to poor leadership by Alfred Hugenberg (“Heil Hugenberg” sounded way stupid).



NAZISM

“MR. NATURAL”

1930

All the cantos by [Ezra Pound](#) so far were brought together and published by the Hours Press in Paris, under the title A DRAFT OF XXX CANTOS. During the following decade he would complete CANTOS LII-LXXI (focused on [Chinese](#) history) and begin to contribute anti-Semitic pieces to magazines.³⁴ He had recently become a supporter of [Adolf Hitler](#) and [Benito Mussolini](#).

ANTISEMITISM
WORLD WAR II

January 23, Thursday: Wilhelm Frick became the 1st [Nazi](#) to become a minister in a state government.

GERMANY

September: [Adolf Hitler](#) attempted to appease the general staff of the [German](#) Army, at a trial of 3 *Sturm Abteilung* (SA) Lieutenants, by disavowing that the organization sought to replace the existing military apparatus.

September 8, Monday: [Ku Klux Klan](#) members in Westchester County, [New York](#) pledged their All-American support for [Nazism](#).

34. “... my worst mistake was the stupid suburban anti-Semitic prejudice, all along that spoiled everything ... I found after seventy years that I was not a lunatic but a moron ... I should have been able to do better”

“MR. NATURAL”

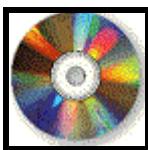
NAZISM

September 14, Sunday: The [Germans](#), desperate, in depression, largely unemployed, in the general election elected the [Nazi](#) Party, making it the 2d largest political party in the nation, with all of 107 seats in the *Reichstag* (the number had previously been 12 or 14; Communists also gained, from 54 to 77 seats). The Nazis, displaying supreme confidence and zeal and righteousness, said they knew the answer — or would think of one right soon.

[WORLD WAR II](#)

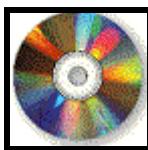


The German Social Democrat Party was the largest party in the *Reichstag*, but did not hold a majority over all the other parties, and therefore its leader, Hermann Mueller, was going to need to rely on the cooperation of others such as the Nazis in order to rule. After the Social Democrats would refuse to reduce unemployment benefits, Mueller would be replaced as Chancellor by Heinrich Bruening of the Catholic Centre Party (BVP). However, with his party having merely 87 of the 577 seats in the *Reichstag*, he also would find it extremely difficult to gain agreement for his policies. *Der Führer* would use this situation to his advantage, pointing out to all and sundry that parliamentary democracy simply was not functioning. Hitler's main message to the people was that [Germany](#)'s economic recession was due to the Treaty of Versailles. Other than refusing to pay reparations, he neglected to explain how he was planning to improve the economy. With a divided *Reichstag* the power of the President became more important, and therefore he would plan to challenge Paul von Hindenburg for the Presidency.



“My feelings as a Christian points me to my Lord and Savior as a fighter.... As a Christian I have no duty to allow myself to be cheated, but I have the duty to be a fighter for truth and justice ... and if there is anything which could demonstrate that we are acting rightly, it is the distress that daily grows. For as a Christian I have also a duty to my own people.”

— [Adolf Hitler](#), April 12, 1922



[WORLD WAR II](#)
[GERMANY](#)



NAZISM

“MR. NATURAL”

November 30, Sunday: [George Gordon Battle Liddy](#) was born in Brooklyn, New York.



The [Nazi](#) Party won 32 of 120 seats in the Bremen state elections, making them the 2d-largest party, behind the Social Democratic Party that had won 40 of the 120 seats.

[Mary Harris “Mother” Jones](#) died at the age of 93 (a magazine would be created in 1970, that would be named in her honor).

December: At Paris, Harry Ward Ritchie published [Robinson Jeffers](#)’s “Apology for Bad Dreams.”

Unemployment in [Germany](#) reached nearly 4,000,000.



“MR. NATURAL”

NAZISM

1931

[Adolf Hitler](#) challenged Paul von Hindenburg, who was 84 years of age and displaying signs of senility, for the presidency. (It would turn out that at least in this one election, the [German](#) people would prefer fecklessness to wickedness.)

[Martin Heidegger](#) began to note a change in the German youth. He noted a “political stirring,” a “desire to come again onto a soil,” that filled him with hope. “The world is in reconstruction; mankind is awaking.”

January: In [Germany](#), Ernst Röhm became the Chief of Staff of the *Sturm Abteilung*.

NAZISM

August: Heinrich Himmler began an intelligence and security corps, the *Sicherheitsdienst* (SD), under Richard Heydrich. The corps would be kept distinct from the [Nazi](#) Party’s uniformed *Schutzstaffel* because senior politicians feared that [Adolf Hitler](#) might use his stormtroopers to seize power and dispense with them. Led by Ernst Röhm, the *Schutzstaffel* had come to contain over 400,000 men in uniform, while under the terms of the Treaty of Versailles, the [German](#) army was restricted to 100,000 men and was therefore entirely outnumbered. Those who feared communism were coming to fear a [Nazi](#) coup more. Heinrich Bruening therefore would ban the *Sturm Abteilung*.

Mendieta and Menocal attempted an uprising in the interior of [Cuba](#), supposedly coordinated with members of [Gerardo Machado y Morales](#)’s army. The two leaders were readily captured, however, in Río Verde in Pinar del Río.





NAZISM

“MR. NATURAL”

September 18, Friday: [Adolf Hitler](#) was in [Nürnberg](#) campaigning for president when at his [München](#) apartment a 23-year-old niece, Angela Maria “Geli” Rabaul, daughter of his half-sister Angela Hitler, found a letter to him from Eva Braun and proceeded to shoot herself through the heart.

[Japanese](#) army officers caused explosions on a railroad near Mukden to prevent the arrival forthcoming orders from Tokyo, orders that they restrain themselves in [Manchuria](#). Then when skirmishes broke out they attacked the Chinese — and were on their way to creating a puppet state, Manchukuo.

[WORLD WAR II](#)

October 11, Sunday: The Harzburg Front was formed as a coalition between the *Deutschationale Volkspartei* (DNVP), the *Stahlhelm, Bund der Frontsoldaten* (“Steel Helmet, League of Frontline Soldiers,” an organization of paramilitary *Freikorps* units), and the [Nazi](#) Party.

[GERMANY](#)

December 28, Monday: [Mohandas Karamchand Gandhi](#), returning empty-handed to [India](#) from London, met an enormous hero’s welcome in Bombay.

Land of Luthany op.87 for cello and piano by Arthur Farwell was performed for the initial time.

Führer [Adolf Hitler](#) was interviewed by a reporter for the Detroit News:

“I regard [Henry Ford](#) as my inspiration. I am imbued with his philosophy that many small units yield a better return than a few large ones.”

— [Adolf Hitler](#) to a reporter for the [Detroit News](#), December 28, 1931

In *Führer* Hitler’s 1st office –but of course– he would need to install on the wall directly behind his desk, and later on a wall of the waiting room next to a stack of anti-Semitic pamphlets translated into German, a framed life-size portrait of [Henry Ford](#), model for his emulation.



“MR. NATURAL”

NAZISM

1932

March 13, Sunday: In [German](#) presidential elections, incumbent President von Hindenburg and challenger [Adolf Hitler](#) finished in 1st and 2d place respectively, but neither received a majority of the vote. A run-off election would be set for April 10th.

April: In [Germany](#), the *Sturm Abteilung* was banned.

NAZISM

April 10, Sunday: Fantasy for woodwinds, horn and piano by Roy Harris was performed for the first time, in Pasadena Community Playhouse, Pasadena, California.

The German incumbent *Reichspresident*, General Paul von Hindenburg, was reelected, receiving more than 40% of the German vote ([Adolf Hitler](#) received 37% and the Communist candidate, Thälmann, 10.2%).

NAZISM

April 24, Sunday: In Prussia, the [Nazi](#) Party became the largest single party in the state parliament.

GERMANY

May 30, Monday: President Paul von Hindenburg sacked Henrich Bruening, a Center politician (he would replace him as chancellor with Franz von Papen, also a member of the Catholic Centre Party). He ended the ban on the *Sturm Abteilung* of the [Nazis](#). The result would be that over the next few weeks there would be open warfare in the streets of [Germany](#) between the *Sturm Abteilung* and the Communists, and 86 would die.

June 16, Thursday: A 2-month-old ban by the [German](#) government on the *Sturm Abteilung* was lifted by Franz von Papen.

NAZISM

Max Knoll and Ernst Ruska submitted a paper to the [Zeitschrift für Physik](#) detailing their invention of an electron microscope.

Kleine Blasmusik for band by Ernst Krenek, an arrangement of his Vier Bagatellen, was performed for the first time, over the airwaves of Südwestfunk, originating in Frankfurt.

Frederik van Eeden died in Bussum, Holland.

From this day until July 9th, the Lausanne conference.



NAZISM

“MR. NATURAL”

July 20, Wednesday: After months of street fighting, mostly between [Nazis](#) and Communists, has caused hundreds of deaths, [German](#) Chancellor Franz von Papen invoked emergency powers: the *Preußenschlag*. The Prussian government was dissolved, and a new election was scheduled.

July 31, Sunday: Bolivian troops captured Boqueron.

In the elections for the *Reichstag*, the [German](#) people voted to make the [Nazi](#) Party the most influential political party in the government, with 230 seats. [Adolf Hitler](#) had achieved the support of the upper and middle classes, with 37.3% of the total vote. However the German Social Democrat Party (133 seats) and the German Communist Party (89 seats) still had the support of the urban working class and therefore *Der Führer* still lacked an overall majority. Hitler would demand that Paul von Hindenburg make him the chancellor, but this position would be awarded to Major-General Kurt von Schleicher. Hitler pulled out all the stops and berated the “rule of stupidity, of mediocrity, of half-heartedness, of cowardice, of weakness, and of inadequacy.” His NSDAP loyalists would respond with more and more violence. In one *Reichstag* happening, 167 Nazis would beat 57 Communists and physically eject them from the building. In Silesia, four *Sturm Abteilung* troopers would poke out the eyes of a young member of the *Kommunistische Partei Deutschlands* with a billiard cue, and stab him to death, in front of his mother. (Hitler would send a letter of sympathy to the four men and attempt to save them from prosecution.)

After this election [Martin Heidegger](#) would note that “A marvellously awakening communal will is penetrating the great darkness of the world.” He considered that “The *Führer* has awakened a new actuality, giving our thinking the correct course and impetus.”

August 1: With just four employees, American Forrest Mars begins producing the Mars Bar in Slough, England.

Todavia estas a tiempo for jazz band by Charles Martin Loeffler was performed for the initial time.

August 2: At the California Institute of Technology in Pasadena, American physicist Carl Anderson observes a positively charged electron, the positron. It was the first form of antimatter yet seen.

August 6: Felix Teodor Hamrin replaces Carl Gustaf Ekman as prime minister of Sweden.

The first section of the Autobahn, between Cologne and Bonn, opens.

August 8: Walter Lowenfels, an American playwright living in Paris, sues the authors, publishers and producers of *Of Thee I Sing* (music by George Gershwin), claiming their work was taken directly from his play *USA with Music* which he wrote with George Antheil. See December 28, 1932.



“MR. NATURAL”

NAZISM

August 10: Spanish general José Sanjurjo leads an uprising in Seville for a “moderate republic.” Lack of support forces him to flee and he was captured making for Portugal.

Peter Alexander Goehr was born in Berlin, son of conductor Walter Goehr and Laelia Goehr, a classically trained pianist.

The mystery play Maria egiziaca by Ottorino Respighi to words of Guastalla after Cavalca, was staged for the initial time, in Venice. See March 16, 1932.

August 13, Saturday: [Adolf Hitler](#) refused to serve under Franz von Papen as vice chancellor of [Germany](#).

NAZISM

August 14: Invocazione alla Madonna for solo voices, female chorus and organ or piano by Pietro Mascagni to words of Targioni-Tozzetti was performed for the initial time, in Livorno.

The Games of the Tenth Olympiad of the Modern Era close in Los Angeles. In 16 days of competition, 1,332 athletes from 37 countries participated.

August 16: The first concert entirely devoted to the music of George Gershwin takes place, in the presence of the composer, at Lewisohn Stadium, New York. The performance includes the premiere of Rumba, later known as Cuban Overture. It was also the first time the New York Philharmonic devotes an entire concert to a living composer.

August 17: The British government produces the Communal Award for India, by which the Depressed Classes will constitute a separate electorate.

August 22: Experimental television broadcasts, seen over the BBC since 1929, were replaced by regular low-definition service.

November: Eva Braun was found after a [suicide](#) attempt, with a bullet in her neck, by her sister Ibs. (Later, of course, along with her husband of one day, she would succeed.)

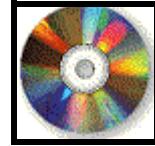
WORLD WAR II
ADOLF HITLER

NAZISM

“MR. NATURAL”



“The pachinko ball doesn’t want to plonk into the plastic tub before it has accomplished some sort of trajectory.”



— *Adolf Hitler*



November 6, Sunday: In the [German](#) Reichstag elections, the [Nazi](#) Party lost 34 seats while the German Communist Party added 100 seats. [Adolf Hitler](#) would begin to hoot that Germany was on the verge of a Bolshevik Revolution and that only his NSDAP could rescue them. A group of prominent industrialists would petition President Paul von Hindenburg to allow *Der Führer* to rescue the nation from chaos. At the age of 43, Hitler therefore early in the following years would become the new Chancellor.

Dialogue from the Six Compositions for Carillon by Gian Carlo Menotti was performed for the initial time, in Richmond, Virginia.

November 7, day: The film Counterplan, with music by Dmitri Shostakovich, was shown for the initial time, in Leningrad on the 15th anniversary of the Bolshevik Revolution.

November 13, day: Three works by Silvestre Revueltas were performed for the initial time, in Teatro Orientación, [Mexico City](#), directed by the composer: Dúo para pato y canario for voice and nine players to words of Barrera, El Tecolote for voice and eight instruments to words of Castañeda, and Ranas for voice and eleven instruments to words of Castañeda.



“MR. NATURAL”

NAZISM

November 17, Thursday: Franz von Papen resigned as chancellor of [Germany](#).

NAZISM

November 19, day: The Third Round Table Conference on India opened in London.

November 22, day: Thème et variations for violin and piano by Olivier Messiaen was performed for the initial time, in Salle Debussy, Paris, the composer at the keyboard.

November 23, day: Caixinha de boas festas, an unfinished ballet by Heitor Villa-Lobos was performed for the initial time, in Rio de Janeiro.

December 3, Saturday: Béla Bartók was awarded the Romanian Order of the Knight's Cross.

Partita for string orchestra by Bohuslav Martinu was performed for the first time, in Prague.

Reichswehr General Kurt von Schleicher replaced Franz von Papen as chancellor and formed a cabinet for a new [German](#) government.

NAZISM

December 4, Sunday: *Reichswehr* General Kurt von Schleicher became chancellor of [Germany](#).

NAZISM

NAZISM

“MR. NATURAL”

1933

With the coming of [Adolf Hitler](#) to power in [Germany](#), active persecution of Jews would be starting.



“My feelings as a Christian points me to my Lord and Savior as a fighter.... As a Christian I have no duty to allow myself to be cheated, but I have the duty to be a fighter for truth and justice ... and if there is anything which could demonstrate that we are acting rightly, it is the distress that daily grows. For as a Christian I have also a duty to my own people.”

— [Adolf Hitler](#), April 12, 1922



WORLD WAR II

GERMANY

The great wise poet and culture icon T.S. Eliot gave a university lecture. His audience was making a serious mistake, he indicated. They were allowing safe harbor to a “large number of free-thinking Jews.” These people, he pointed out, were “undesirable.” Why were these people undesirable? —Because a sensible nation will insist upon a “unity of religious background.” Racially, ethnically, and religiously, the “population should be homogenous.”

Go figure. The great wise poet and culture icon T.S. Eliot was not delivering this lecture at the University of Heidelberg, in the benighted Third Reich! He was delivering it, instead, at the University of Virginia, in the benighted United States of America!³⁵

ANTISEMITISM

Metro-Goldwyn-Mayer released the film “Gabriel over the White House” in which a fascist president takes control of the United States of America. The [Nazis](#) got a lot out of this, as it seemed to be an American version of [Adolf Hitler](#)’s rise to power in [Germany](#).

The [Nazi](#) party, rising to power in Germany, was beginning to implement eugenic laws. American eugenicists were also busy busy busy.

EUGENICS

During the 1920s a Hollywood scriptwriter, William Dudley Pelley, son of a Protestant minister of Lynn, Massachusetts, had “experienced death” for 7 minutes and made contact with an oracle. His oracle was guiding

35. Some of Eliot’s friends, not his best friends but friends nevertheless, were Jews.

“MR. NATURAL”

NAZISM

him to become “the Chief” of a secret Silver Shirts Legion in California, the Pacific northwest, and the deep south, 15,000 to 50,000 strong. He was clearly modeling himself on *Der Führer*. The gazette version of this American [Nazi](#) movement was being termed the [Liberation](#).



JEMIMAH WILKINSON

Meanwhile, in Germany, with the coming to power of the Nazis, a stab-in-the-back *Dolchstoßlegende* was being promulgated, that the German Army had not lost World War I on the battlefield but had instead been betrayed by the republicans who overthrew the monarchy during the German Revolution of 1918/1919, known as the “November Criminals” (*November-verbrecher*). Although such imagery was of course evocative of Richard Wagner’s 1876 opera *Götterdämmerung*, in which Hagen murders his enemy Siegfried with a spear in his back, it had in fact been suggested to German General Erich Ludendorff during Fall 1919 by the head of the British Military Mission in Berlin, General Sir Neill Malcolm.

January: A pastoral letter of Austrian [Catholic](#)³⁶ Bishop Johannes Evangelist Maria Gföllner of Linz asserted it to be the duty of all Christians to adopt a “moral form of antisemitism.” Presumably he intended by this the hate-the-sin-not-the-sinner form of antisemitism Jesus Christ himself had embraced, because this anti-[Nazi](#) cleric pointed out that while the radical anti-Semitism preached by Nazism is completely incompatible with Christianity, it is nevertheless not only the right but also the duty of all Christians to fight and break the harmful influences of Jewry in all areas of modern cultural life. We need to stop letting them get away with stuff the way they do! Figure it out!

ANTISEMITISM

January 4, Wednesday: [Adolf Hitler](#) met secretly with former Prime Minister Franz von Papen to discuss his future in the [German](#) government.

January 28, Saturday: *Reichswehr* General Kurt von Schleicher resigned as Chancellor of [Germany](#).

NAZISM

36. By the way, [Adolf Hitler](#) was not only a vegetarian nonsmoker but also a Catholic (in case you’d forgotten such details).

NAZISM

“MR. NATURAL”

January 30, Monday: Igor Stravinsky was in Wiesbaden and discussed a May concert with Hans Rosbaud of Frankfurt Radio.

Judische Jugendhilfe was established in Berlin.

John Alden Carpenter married his second wife, Ellen Borden, in the Cambridge, Massachusetts home of A. Kingsley Porter, a relative of the bride. Carpenter, having forgotten to get a marriage license, needed to drop by the city hall before the wedding could proceed.

Scherzo for chamber orchestra op.13 by Wallingford Riegger was performed for the first time, in New York.

In 1907, when Dr. Alois Alzheimer had written of a disease of senile dementia, General Paul von Hindenburg had been in full control not only of his nation's armies but also of his personal faculties. At this point, however, the 86-year-old was *Reichspräsident* of Germany and was wandering around unable to recognize people. With the blessing of all the powers that be, [Adolf Hitler](#), the leader of a [Nazi](#)-DNVP coalition, replaced Kurt von Schleicher as the *Reichskanzler* of [Germany](#). Franz von Papen was named vice-chancellor. The Nazis would refer to this as *Machtergreifung* (“Seizure of power”). Show us what your National Socialists can do, guy.

[WORLD WAR II](#)



How gloriously has the aged Field Marshal been used
as an instrument in the hand of God!

— Herman Göring

The old man would be sent to an asylum in Neudeck to finish his days in a stupor. He would die in 1934. Hitler brought to his coalition cabinet Wilhelm Frick as minister of home affairs. (Due to such circumstances as these, the family of the little girl [Anne Frank](#) would feel impelled to migrate from Frankfurt am Main, [Germany](#) to Amsterdam, Holland.)

[ANTISEMITISM](#)

February: The weekly publication *Der Stürmer*, devoted primarily to antisemitic propaganda and promoting hatred against the Jews, published since 1923 as the organ of the [Nazi Party](#), became the official organ of the party in power. The motto of the paper was “The Jews are our misfortune.”



“MR. NATURAL”

NAZISM

February 2, Thursday: The [German](#) government banned all meetings and demonstrations of the [German](#) Communist Party. The Parliament was dissolved.

A peace treaty was signed by President Juan Sacasa of Nicaragua and rebel leader [Augusto César Sandino](#). The rebels were granted amnesty, and land for a cooperative farm.

February 3, Friday: [Adolf Hitler](#) presented his *Lebensraum* program.

February 8, Wednesday: Hans Heinsheimer of Universal Edition wrote to Kurt Weill expressing his view that the [Nazis](#) would not go away in a few months. He was very pessimistic. “I believe that we should be prepared for anything....” After a London performance of the BBC Orchestra wherein Arnold Schoenberg conducted his Variations for Orchestra, Benjamin Britten briefly met the illustrious composer.

Fantaisie burlesque for piano by Olivier Messiaen was performed for the first time, at Ecole Normale de musique, Paris.

The initial flight of an all-metal Boeing 247.

February 10, Friday: [Adolf Hitler](#) decreed the end of Marxism (in a related piece of news, the Postal Telegram Company of New York City on this day delivered the 1st singing [telegram](#)).

Thomas Mann delivered a lecture at München University to mark the 50th anniversary of the death of Richard Wagner. He disapproves of the [Nazis](#) using Wagner “for an unholy alliance of Macht and Kultur.”

February 13, Monday: The surviving sections of [Richard Wagner](#)’s opera *Die Hochzeit* were performed for the initial time, in the Rostock Stadttheater, 100 years after this had been composed, and on the 50th anniversary of the composer’s death — all that remained of this work were the Introduction, a chorus, and a septet, Wagner having destroyed the libretto.

The 50th anniversary of Wagner’s death was celebrated in Leipzig in a large ceremony attended by Chancellor [Adolf Hitler](#), Winifred and Wieland Wagner, cabinet members, diplomats, and artistic figures.

February 20, Monday: [Adolf Hitler](#) won over a group of leading [German](#) industrialists at a meeting intended for that purpose.

NAZISM

“MR. NATURAL”

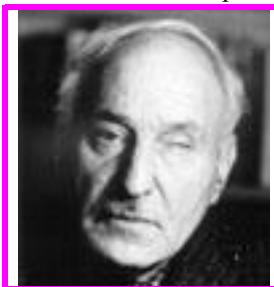
February 27, Monday: A young Dutch socialist, Marinus van der Lubbe, a member of a tiny Communist splinter group opposed both to [Stalin](#) and to the [German](#) Communist Party, was found wandering dazed near the burning [German](#) Reichstag building. He would be accused of having committed this arson as a protest against [Nazism](#), despite the greatest difficulties in putting together a crime scenario in which one person acting alone could conceivably have started, without any accelerants, all those simultaneous blazes in various parts of the building. On January 10, 1934 in Leipzig his head would be chopped off with an ax but that would do nothing to resolve the controversy — which has persisted ever since.

HEADCHOPPING

Having become involved in the Communist Party of the United States, Edward Dahlberg would be going to [Germany](#) at the point at which [Adolf Hitler](#) was coming to power after this torching of the *Reichstag* (this event being for Hitler in Germany what the Twin Towers attack would become for George W. Bush in America — the golden moment that begged to be seized).



After establishing his credentials by being beaten by a [Nazi](#) officer who had either had too much to drink or disliked Communists or perhaps both, Dahlberg would return to Greenwich Village and be offered a commission to write a book on some anti-[Nazi](#) theme. This would be published under the title THOSE WHO PERISH and would be the 1st book of its kind to reach the public eye in the United States.



WORLD WAR II

“MR. NATURAL”

NAZISM

February 28, Tuesday: Prussian Minister of Interior Herman Göring spoke to the [German](#) nation on radio, telling them that the burning of the *Reichstag* was part of a massive Communist conspiracy to carry out terrorist acts and instigate a general revolution.

[Adolf Hitler](#) convinced President von Hindenburg to invoke an emergency clause in the Weimar Constitution. The German parliament then passed the Decree of the Reich President for the Protection of the Nation and State (*Reichstag Fire Decree*). The Emergency Regulation for the Protection of People and State was signed by [German](#) President von Hindenburg. The *Gleichschaltung* suspended the civil rights of [Nazi](#) opponents such as German Communist Party (KPD) in the [German](#) constitution. These rights included freedom of speech, assembly, and press, and formed the basis for the prohibition of [Nazi](#) opponents to have judicial proceedings. Privacy in the mail, [telegraph](#), telephone, homes, and property was at an end. All 100 Communist Party members of the *Reichstag* were arrested. One Berlin man was given 50 lashes for being a Communist plus another 50 for being a Jew.

Bertolt Brecht left [Germany](#), heading first for Prague.

Manuel de Falla arrived in Majorca, fleeing the social unrest in Spain.

Francis Perkins was appointed Secretary of Labor, the initial female in a presidential cabinet.

March: [Frida Kahlo](#) and [Diego Rivera](#) arrived in [New York City](#), where Rivera had an agreement to paint a mural at the Rockefeller Center.³⁷ (At the Rockefeller Center? — was this not the artist who had opined that art that's not propaganda isn't art? Is there gonna be trouble downtown or what? :-)

A heated indoor swimming pool was being prepared in the west terrace for President [Franklin Delano Roosevelt](#)'s polio therapy (the pool would be covered in 1974 and the space converted into a room for press briefings).

This would be the month in which the physically crippled President would be urging us to beware of “fear of fear” and in which the morally crippled Chancellor [Adolf Hitler](#) would be urging that [Germans](#) never “play the coward.” Full speed ahead, as our leaders were determined to do all the worrying that needed to be done, **on our behalf**:



“Our prayer is: Lord God, let us never hesitate, let us never play the coward, let us never forget the duty which we have taken upon us.”

— [Adolf Hitler](#), March 1933



WORLD WAR II
GERMANY

37. For more about the circumstances of origin of this depiction of [Henry Thoreau](#), refer to Roy Bongartz's “WHO WAS THIS MAN — and why did he paint such terrible things about us?” in [American Heritage](#) 29:1 (December 1977):14-29.



NAZISM

“MR. NATURAL”

March 5, Sunday: In the [German](#) general elections, the coalition led by the [Nazi](#) Party obtained a slim majority of 43.9% of the vote, more than twice as many votes as the next closest political party, the Social Democrats with merely 18 percent, and achieved, in conjunction with its conservative allies, total control over the *Reichstag* (288 of 647 seats).

A suit from Ernst Krenek's incidental music *Triumph der Empfindsamkeit* was withdrawn from a program in Mannheim in an apparent attempt to avoid trouble with the new Nazi government.

Two works by Samuel Barber were performed publicly for the first time, in New York: the Cello Sonata op.6, the composer at the piano, and Dover Beach, for solo voice and string quartet to words of Arnold.

President [Franklin Delano Roosevelt](#) ordered a nationwide Bank Holiday, closing down the banking system and sending cash-strapped Hollywood studios into panic mode (at a memorable Academy Awards dinner, salary cuts would be announced).

March 6, Monday: Fritz Busch, perceived as an opponent to the new regime in [Germany](#), was targeted by SA members in Dresden as he began a rehearsal. When he insisted that Rigoletto would be performed on the following evening, the SA [Nazis](#) purchased half the tickets, and the group would shout him down before the music had a chance to begin.

In the United States of America, all banks were closed by order of President [Franklin Delano Roosevelt](#).

Alexandros Othonaios replaced Eleftherios Kiriakou Venizelos as prime minister of Greece.

Ionisation for 13 percussionists by Edgard Varèse was performed for the initial time, in Carnegie Hall of New York City. Among the performers were Henry Cowell and William Schuman. On the same program was the premiere of Sacco, Vanzetti, a ricercar for voice and piano by Ruth Crawford Seeger to words of Tsiang.

Poland occupied the free city of Danzig (Gdansk).

March 12, Sunday: [Japan](#) completed its occupation of [China](#) north of the Great Wall.

Chinaman, Laundryman, a ricercar by Ruth Crawford Seeger to words of Tsiang, was performed for the first time, at the MacDowell Club, New York.

President [Franklin Delano Roosevelt](#) provided his initial “fireside chat” to the American people from the [White House](#).

The first [Nazi](#) concentration camp opened its doors at Oranienburg outside Berlin, [Germany](#). Come on in, we will not be such cowards as to keep you out.

“MR. NATURAL”

NAZISM



“Our prayer is: Lord God, let us never hesitate, let us never play the coward, let us never forget the duty which we have taken upon us.”

— [Adolf Hitler](#), March 1933



WORLD WAR II
GERMANY

March 13, Monday: [German](#) Chancellor [Adolf Hitler](#) named Joseph Goebbels as minister of information and propaganda.

March 21, Tuesday: Chancellor [Adolf Hitler](#) opened the First *Reichstag* of the Third Reich in the garrison church, Potsdam. In the evening, a special performance of [Richard Wagner](#)’s “Die Meistersinger” took place. At the chorus “Wach auf” the singers were instructed to turn and sing it to Hitler’s box, thus transferring their allegiance from Hans Sachs to the new order.

Special [Nazi](#) courts were set up to deal with political dissidents.

Kurt Weill was driven from Berlin to the French border by Caspar and Erika Neher.

The initial prisoners were brought by the S.A. to Oranienburg concentration camp outside Berlin. By the end of the month 15,000 people would be interned there.

March 22, Wednesday: Kurt Weill was driven across the border from [Germany](#) into [France](#) by Caspar and Erika Neher. They would travel on to Paris.

The SS, [Adolf Hitler](#)’s “elite guard,” established the initial [Nazi](#) concentration camp for political prisoners, outside the town of Dachau northwest of München in south [Germany](#). This would be the only concentration camp to remain in operation from 1933 until 1945. By 1934, the SS would have taken over the administration of the entire Nazi concentration camp system. By 1945, the Nazis would have created more than 1,000 such camps.

NAZISM

“MR. NATURAL”

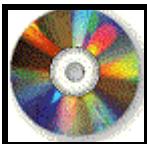
March 23, Thursday: Adolfs Blodnieks replaced Margers Skujenieks as Prime Minister of Latvia.

Symphony op.36a by Hans Pfitzner was performed for the initial time, in München. This amounted to an orchestration of his String Quartet op.36.

Kurt Weill arrived in Paris after crossing the frontier from [Germany](#).

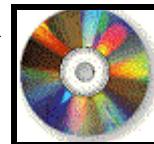
Hymne au Saint-Sacrement for orchestra by Olivier Messiaen was performed for the initial time, in Théâtre des Champs-Elysées, Paris.

The Law for Removing the Distress of People and Reich, or *Ermächtigungsgesetz*, (commonly known as the “Enabling Act”) was passed by the *Reichstag*, 441-94, giving Chancellor [Adolf Hitler](#)’s government dictatorial powers for whatever the duration of the crisis up to 4 years. Only the Social Democratic party was opposed. Hitler promised that [Germany](#)’s artistic growth would be fueled by “blood and race.”



“Our prayer is: Lord God, let us never hesitate, let us never play the coward, let us never forget the duty which we have taken upon us.”

— [Adolf Hitler](#), March 1933



WORLD WAR II
GERMANY

In *Führer* [Hitler](#)’s 1st private office in Munich –but of course– he would need to install on the wall directly behind his desk, and later on a wall of the waiting room next to a stack of anti-Semitic pamphlets translated into German, a framed life-size portrait of [Henry Ford](#), model for his emulation.

“I regard Henry Ford as my inspiration. I am imbued with his philosophy that many small units yield a better return than a few large ones.”

— [Adolf Hitler](#) to a reporter for the *Detroit News*, December 28, 1931

March 27, Monday: In New York City, a gigantic anti-[Nazi](#) protest rally was organized by the American [Jewish](#) Congress. 55,000 attendees threatened to boycott [German](#) goods if the Germans carried out their planned permanent boycott of Jewish-owned stores and businesses.

After the League of Nations identified Japan as the aggressor in Manchuria, [Japan](#) withdrew from the League.

[Nazis](#) rioted in Vienna.

Two Songs for voice and piano by Ruth Crawford to words of Tsiang was performed for the first time, in Philadelphia. The critics were very negative.

March 29, Wednesday: Willy Strecker of B. Schotts Söhne wrote to Igor Stravinsky telling him that his name was on a list of [Jewish](#) composers collected by the *Kultur Kampfbund*.



“MR. NATURAL”

NAZISM

March 31, Friday: Acciaio, a film with music by Gian Francesco Malipiero, was released in Italy.

US President [Franklin Delano Roosevelt](#) signed an act creating the Civilian Conservation Corps. This was to provide training and jobs for thousands of unemployed Americans, and create many public works improvements.

Chancellor [Adolf Hitler](#) used the Enabling Act to exclude [German](#) communists from local government.

NAZISM

April: An attempt was made to create a lobster industry on [St. Helena](#).

[Benjamin Sumner Welles](#) entered the US Department of State, as Assistant Secretary of State for Latin American Affairs.

[Nazi](#) rule compelled Max Born, Richard Courant, James Franck, and many other scientists to leave the universities of [Germany](#).

WORLD WAR II
ATOM BOMB



“Our prayer is: Lord God, let us never hesitate, let us never play the coward, let us never forget the duty which we have taken upon us.”

— [Adolf Hitler](#), March 1933



WORLD WAR II
GERMANY

April 1, Saturday, 10AM: The first blow against [German](#) Jews was a *SA* boycott of all Jewish-owned businesses, with a massive propaganda campaign and guards posted outside Jewish shops to warn away potential customers. This action against retail shops was also directed against Jewish physicians, lawyers, and merchants. Jewish students were excluded from schools and universities. Chancellor [Adolf Hitler](#) began the boycott in Berlin by declaring: “I believe that I act today in unison with the Almighty Creator’s intention: by fighting the Jews I do battle for the Lord.” Winnifred Wagner met with the Chancellor at the Reich Chancellery in Berlin. Hitler assured her of his support to Bayreuth and the music, in spite of some in the [Nazi](#) Party who were oppose to them. He promised to attend the festival every summer.

A cable from the United States to [German](#) Chancellor [Adolf Hitler](#) protested the treatment of Jewish musicians in [Germany](#). This was signed by Arturo Toscanini, Walter Damrosch, Frank Damrosch, Serge Koussevitzky, Artur Bodanzky, Harold Bauer, Ossip Gabrilowitsch, Alfred Hertz, Charles Martin Loeffler, Fritz Reiner, and Rubin Goldmark. Due to international outrage and the apathy of many non-Jewish Germans, Chancellor [Hitler](#) would limit this boycott to a single day.

ANTISEMITISM



NAZISM

“MR. NATURAL”

April 4, Tuesday: Due to protests from abroad, the [Nazis](#) halted their Jewish boycott (explaining internally that it has achieved its purpose).

The article “*Tragt ihn mit Stolz, den Gelben Fleck!*” (“Wear it with Pride, The Yellow Badge!”) written by Robert Weltsch, was published in the German-Jewish newspaper *Jüdische Rundschau*. The article was the first in a series “To say ‘Yes’ to our Jewishness” and would become slogans of the [German](#) Jewish resistance.

Conductor Otto Klemperer boarded a train from Berlin to Zurich.

[German](#) Chancellor [Adolf Hitler](#) responded to the cable of April 1st by banning broadcast of any recordings or compositions by the signers.

April 26, Wednesday: [Adolf Hitler](#) met with Bishop Wilhelm Berning of Osnabrück and Monsignor Steinmann, prelates representing the Roman Catholic Church in [Germany](#). Hitler claimed that he was only doing to the Jews what the Catholic Church has already done to them for 1,600 years. He reminded the prelates that the Church has regarded the Jews as dangerous and pushed them into ghettos. Hitler suggested that his anti-Jewish actions were “doing Christianity a great service.” Bishop Berning and Monsignor Steinmann later described the talks as “cordial and to the point.”

[ANTISEMITISM](#)

Va'ad Le'umi, the National Committee of the Jews of Palestine, decided to establish a project for the absorption of immigrants from [Germany](#).

[Nazi](#) Prussian Interior Minister Herman Göring formed the [German](#) *Geheime Staatspolizei (Gestapo)* from the former Prussian police.

[WORLD WAR II](#)

April 28, Friday: [German](#) Chancellor [Adolf Hitler](#) named Hermann Göring as aviation minister.

[WORLD WAR II](#)

May 1, Monday: Rector of the University of [Freiburg](#) [Martin Heidegger](#) joined the [Nazi](#) (NSDAP) Party.

“MR. NATURAL”

NAZISM

May 10, Wednesday: After almost a year of fighting, Paraguay formally declared war on Bolivia.

Janusz Jedrzejewicz replaced Aleksander Blazej Prystor as prime minister of Poland.

Throughout [Germany](#), officials seized Social Democratic Party offices, money, and more than 100 newspapers. Within a few days, all independent labor organizations would be dissolved.

After a torchlight parade through Berlin, more than 20,000 books deemed to be of “un-German spirit” were burned on *Unter den Linden* opposite the University of Berlin, and throughout [Germany](#). Among the authors honored at this bonfire by the [Nazis](#) were John Dos Passos, Thomas Mann, Karl Marx, Stefan Zweig, Erich Maria Remarque, Lion Feuchtwanger, [Albert Einstein](#), Walther Rathenau, Hugo Preuss, Sigmund Freud, Maxim Gorky, Helen Keller, Friedrich Forster, Arthur Schnitzler, Jack London, Upton Sinclair, Ernest Hemingway, H.G. Wells, André Gide, Émile Zola, and Marcel Proust.



The third movement of Symphony no.4 by Charles Ives was performed for the initial time, in New York.

[WORLD WAR II](#)



NAZISM

“MR. NATURAL”

May 23, Tuesday: The Dachauer Zeitung of Dachau, Germany wrote that their local concentration camp for “communists,” then under construction, was bringing “new hope to the Dachau business world,” and was Germany’s most famous place. Like many towns in the United States of America, such as Terre Haute, Indiana, they regarded prisons as a local growth industry.

NAZISM



“Our prayer is: Lord God, let us never hesitate, let us never play the coward, let us never forget the duty which we have taken upon us.”

— Adolf Hitler, March 1933



WORLD WAR II
GERMANY

May 28, Sunday: Nazis received about half the vote in elections in Danzig (Gdansk).

Arturo Toscanini canceled his commitment to conduct Richard Wagner’s Parsifal and Die Meistersinger at Bayreuth because of “painful events which have wounded my feelings as a man and artist.”

Edward Elgar flew in an airplane for the first time, from Croydon to Paris.

Haroun al Rashid for orchestra by Witold Lutoslawski was performed for the initial time, in Philharmonic Hall, Warsaw.

June: The Nazis opened their concentration camp at Dachau, initially as a “model” camp for the detention of “communists.” This was an internal matter, Germany’s business and nobody else’s.

WORLD WAR II

This was an internal matter, Germany’s business and nobody else’s, but would ordinary Germans know what was going on inside such camps? —During this year the local papers would report to the general public that the guards at Dachau had on one occasion killed a dozen of the prisoners.

June 2, Friday: Chancellor Adolf Hitler increased the number of Nazis in the German government. How far would such a trend continue?

Jews in Germany were barred from being dentists and dental technicians in state social-insurance institutions.

The Duke Ellington band sailed from New York aboard the Olympia making for England.

The orchestral suite Cuauhnáhuac by Silvestre Revueltas was performed for the initial time, in Teatro Hidalgo, Mexico City.

June 19, Monday: Chancellor Engelbert Dollfuss dissolved the Austrian Nazi Party.



“MR. NATURAL”

NAZISM

July 1, Saturday: The [German](#) government stated that “Reich Chancellor [Hitler](#) still belongs to the Catholic Church and has no intention of leaving it.”

The Department of Justice would be experimenting for a couple of years with a Division of Investigation that included a Bureau of Prohibition. Public confusion between Division of Investigation Special Agents and Division of Investigation Prohibition Agents would then lead to a permanent name change in 1935 for the agency composed of Department of Justice’s investigators: the new designation would be “Federal Bureau of Investigation.”

FBI

NAZISM

“MR. NATURAL”

July 14, Friday: A Glorious Day op.48 for brass by Albert Roussel was performed for the initial time, in Paris.

The [German](#) government issued a Law Establishing the Cinema Office, giving the minister of propaganda power to decide who could make films in [Germany](#).

The [Nazi](#) Party was declared to be the sole legitimate political party in a unified nation of [Germany](#). (In union there is strength, and strength leads to triumph, but in dissension there can be only weakness and disloyalty and defeat. Everybody knows that, so you shouldn't be surprised to find out that we're not going to put up with any defeatism.)

[WORLD WAR II](#)



As the Nazi Party became [Germany](#)'s only legal political party, political opposition of course became punishable under the law.

Eastern European Jews and Gypsies living in [Germany](#) were stripped of citizenship under a new Law regarding Revocation of Naturalization and Annulment of German Citizenship.

In [Germany](#), also, a program of sterilization of “unfit” parents and potential parents, and “euthanasia” of the “defective” and of “useless eaters,” began under a new Law for the Prevention of Offspring with Hereditary Diseases dealing with people who fell into the category of “life unworthy of life” (*lebensunwertes Leben*).³⁸

July 20, Thursday: A *Reichskonkordat* was signed between [Germany](#) (Chancellor [Adolf Hitler](#) of the [Nazi](#) Party in Berlin being himself of the [Catholic](#) faith) and the Vatican Holy See of the [Catholic Church](#) in [Rome](#). Pope Pius XI considered the treaty as protecting Catholic rights in [Germany](#). However, by this action the Vatican would legitimize the Third Reich in the eyes of the German Catholic hierarchy and laymen as well as of the international community and pave the way for the Nazi totalitarianization of German society and later German attacks on the European state system.

38. This new law was endorsed by the [American Eugenics Society](#).



“MR. NATURAL”

NAZISM

July 31, Monday: By this point approximately 30,000 people were in [Nazi](#) concentration camps.

August 20, Sunday: The American [Jewish](#) Congress declared a boycott against [Nazi Germany](#).

The New York [Times](#) fronted [Benjamin Sumner Welles](#), President Franklin Delano Roosevelt's special envoy, as “Our Man of the Hour in [Cuba](#).”

September 8, Friday: The Second World Jewish Congress was held in Geneva and resolved to organize an anti-[German](#) boycott throughout the world.

September 13, Wednesday: Race theory was to be taught in [German](#) schools.

September 15, Friday: The trial of four communists accused by the Nazis of setting fire to the Reichstag began in Leipzig, [Germany](#). Marianus van der Lubbe would persistently affirm his sole guilt and, despite the best efforts of [Nazi](#) Hermann Göring, who was “helping” to prosecute, the other three defendants would therefore win acquittals.

Black Mountain College opened near Asheville, [North Carolina](#).

September 17, Sunday: The *Reichsvertretung der deutschen Juden*, the central representative body of German Jews emphasizing education, was established; it was led by Otto Hirsch and Rabbi Leo Baeck. It was the only organization officially allowed to represent [German](#) Jews.

October: On [St. Helena](#), Governor Sir Stewart Spencer Davis was instrumental in setting up a cricket club.

As Leo Szilard later would recollect, “It occurred to me in October 1933 that a chain reaction might be set up if an element could be found that would emit two neutrons when it swallowed one neutron.” This idea would become a classified British patent in 1935, even before such actual fission was first observed.

ATOM BOMB

A liaison office for aid to [Germany](#) Jews by Jewish organizations in the US and France was established.

Chancellor [Adolf Hitler](#) of the [Nazi](#) Party, raised as a [Catholic](#), declared that “We have made an end of denials of the Deity and the crying down of religion.”

WORLD WAR II

NAZISM

“MR. NATURAL”

October 14, Saturday: Concerto Ballata for cello and orchestra by Alexander Glazunov was performed for the first time, in Paris, with the composer himself at the podium.

A united, strong [Germany](#) announced that it would quit the League of Nations, and the Disarmament Conference as well. The [Nazis](#) were not going to tolerate any more of that allowing-ourselves-to-be-humiliated stuff!



“Our prayer is: Lord God, let us never hesitate, let us never play the coward, let us never forget the duty which we have taken upon us.”

— [Adolf Hitler](#), March 1933



[WORLD WAR II](#)
[GERMANY](#)

November 1, Wednesday: [German](#) Minister of Propaganda Joseph Goebbels created the *Reichskultkammer* to oversee all areas of culture in the [Third Reich](#). Inner chambers would be for fine art, theater, literature, press, radio, film, and music.

November 9, Thursday: This was Crystal Night, named after the shards of plate glass that would need to be swept from downtown sidewalks all across [Nazi Germany](#) (7,500 [Jewish](#) shops were being looted and trashed, and 400 [synagogues](#) were burning down).

[ANTISEMITISM](#)

November 12, Sunday: In a national plebescite, held conspicuously one day after Armistice Day, [German](#) voters (95.1%) confirmed [Adolf Hitler](#)’s decision to withdraw the country from the League of Nations. In concurrent Reichstag elections, the only party on the ballot, the [Nazis](#), achieved 92.2% of the vote.

November 26, Sunday: An [anti-Semitic](#), pro-[Nazi](#) demonstration took place in Paris at a performance which includes three songs from *Der Silbersee* by Kurt Weill. The demonstrations were led by Florent Schmitt who cried out “*Vive Hitler!*”

[ANTISEMITISM](#)

November 27, Monday: *Kraft durch Freude (KdF)*; Strength through Joy was established to tie leisure activities of the German *Volk* (people) to the aims of the [Nazi](#) Party.

A transfer company was established in Tel Aviv to facilitate the immigration of [German](#) Jews and the transfer of their property.



“MR. NATURAL”

NAZISM

December 1, Friday: [Adolf Hitler](#) announced a new [German](#) law establishing the unity of party and state.

The New World Quartet recorded the Andante movement from Ruth Crawford's String Quartet on a 12-inch shellac disc at Capital Sound Studios, New York. This was among the 1st recordings of music by an American modernist, or an American woman.

1934

The US Congress passed the Johnson Act prohibiting loans to nations such as [Germany](#) which had fallen behind in paying their reparations for [World War I](#) damages.

The 20th-Century Fox film production “The House of Rothschild,” about the rise of a Jewish family of European bankers, was so admired by the Nazis that they would in 1940 use a clip from this film in one of their propaganda films, “The Eternal Jew.”

When Leni Riefenstahl’s propaganda film “Victory of the Faith” was shown in Heilbronn, [Germany](#), of course the entire group of 700 from the local upper school were in attendance. At that time Jews had not yet been expelled from the nation’s school system, and thus there were three Jewish teenagers among them. For this special performance, the three Jewish students were required to sit down front, and then when the audience rose in patriotic song, they were obliged by those around them to remain in their seats. After the show was over, within the observation of their teachers, the Aryan students beat up these three Jewish students, tearing their clothing and bloodying their noses. One of the teachers was heard to remark “The world will learn from this.”

ANTISEMITISM



“We have made an end of denials of the Deity and the crying down of religion.”

— [Adolf Hitler](#), October 1933



WORLD WAR II
GERMANY

End of February: [Martin Heidegger](#) took stock of himself: “For years I have known myself to be on the right path.”

[Donald Trump](#) is not so much America’s [Hitler](#) as an American [Heidegger](#), a self-appointed expert on greatness, who in [CRIPPLED AMERICA: HOW TO MAKE AMERICA GREAT AGAIN](#) insists both that “the idea of American greatness ... has vanished” and that “our best days lie ahead. There is so much untapped greatness in our country.” To make the transition between the two, “We need someone ... who understands greatness.” And his recipe for greatness is much the same as Heidegger’s. As Trump explains in his classic post “Find the Greatness within Yourself”:

When people ask me how to achieve great success, I usually explain that the most important first step is to get out of their comfort zone, which is a bad place to be. If you are happy in your comfort zone, you need to move out of it. How else can you find the greatness that lies within you?

In his rectoral address, Heidegger concurs: greatness is standing in the storm, but to do that you first have to go out into the storm. Or as Trump puts it, you will never discover the





“MR. NATURAL”

NAZISM

greatness within if “you plan to spend your time in a café, sipping cappuccino and watching life go by.”

March 16, Friday: [Adolf Hitler](#) announced an increase in the size of the [German](#) Army. The [Nazis](#) were not going to tolerate any more of that allowing-ourselves-to-be-humiliated stuff!

April: [Martin Heidegger](#) resigned as Rector of the University of [Freiburg](#). He remained, however, a member of the [Nazi](#) Party.

April 4, Wednesday: In [Germany](#), the [Nazi](#) Heinrich Himmler was appointed assistant chief of the *Gestapo*.

May: [Harry S Truman](#) filed as a Democratic candidate for the United States Senate.

Gertrude Stein plumped for *Führer* [Adolf Hitler](#) to be the recipient of the [Nobel Peace Prize](#). “I say that Hitler ought to have the peace prize, because he is removing all the elements of contest and of struggle from [Germany](#),” she wrote in the [New York Times Magazine](#). “By driving out the Jews and the democratic and left element, he is driving out everything that conduces to activity. That means peace.... By suppressing Jews ... he was ending struggle in Germany.”

ANTISEMITISM



“We have made an end of denials of the Deity and the crying down of religion.”

— [Adolf Hitler](#), October 1933



WORLD WAR II
GERMANY

NAZISM

“MR. NATURAL”

May 31, Thursday: A 3-day synod of [German](#) Protestant leaders concluded in Barmen. They announced their opposition to the attempt to massage Christianity into a pro-[Nazi](#) stance.

The United States and [Cuba](#) signed a treaty affirming US sovereignty over Guantánamo Bay in perpetuity. (This would be purposed as a wonderful place at which to resupply our steam-driven warships at sea with coal for their boilers, and then eventually, when we no longer had steam-driven warships, would be repurposed as a wonderful place at which to hold the prisoners whom we need to [torture](#). Since we’re not [Nazis](#), in effecting said transition we would perceive no immediate need to massage our Christianity into a pro-torture stance.)



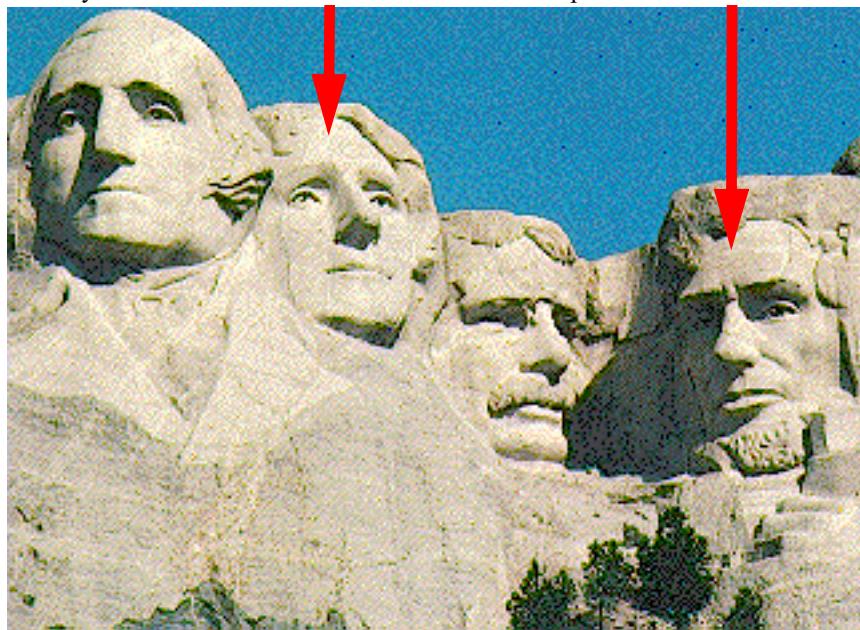
“MR. NATURAL”

NAZISM

June 5, Tuesday: Béla Bartók was sent, in Budapest, a [telegram](#) by the Library of Congress in Washington DC, offering to commission a string quartet (he would immediately accept).

Harry Partch received a grant of \$1,500 from the Carnegie Corporation of New York.

Herr [Adolf Hitler](#) had been Chancellor of the Reich for about a year and a half. His [Nazi](#) party organized at what was becoming the party parade headquarters in [Nürnberg](#) (a landscape being envisioned by Albert Speer) a conference of lawyers on one of their hottest topics, how to install a purifying racist regime in polymorphous Germany, thus transforming the 3d Reich into an “Aryan nation.” This conference would create the Nuremberg Laws. There was of course a stenographer, and we have what was said verbatim. Reading through the remarks, it is clear that these racist Germans were looking to the United States of America for their inspiration. This is how it can be done! As the conference began, the Minister of Justice described US race law as it presently existed: race-based immigration regulations, Jim Crow segregation, the prevention of the marriage of citizens of differing race, the criminalization of existing marriages that were racially mixed, how to determine which American citizen is to be classified as a “Negro,” how to determine which American citizen is to be classified as a “Mongol,” yada yada yada. In that transcript it is clear that the most radical of the Nazis were the greatest admirers of America. It was of particular interest, how the USA had gone about creating a situation involving de-facto 2d-class citizenship. All these tried-and-tested techniques were to be applied in Germany to the German Jews. The aim at the time was not to exterminate the [Jews](#), but to induce the ones who were in Germany to volunteer to flee. There was a young German lawyer present at this Nürnberg conference, [Heinrich Krieger](#), who had just gotten back from being an exchange student for 2 semesters at the University of Arkansas School of Law in Fayetteville, and he pointed out that the great American heroes were their [President Thomas Jefferson](#) who had declared in 1821 that it was certain that “the two races, equally free, cannot live in the same government,” and their [President Abraham Lincoln](#) who had declared before 1864 that the only real hope for America lay in the expulsion of its black population to someplace else such as Haiti or Madagascar or Panama or Guyana or Belize from which there would be no possible return.



WORLD WAR II



NAZISM

“MR. NATURAL”

June 14, Thursday: *Führer Adolf Hitler* landed in Venice for his initial meeting with *Duce Benito Mussolini*.

Although officially friendly and cordial, these two most powerful fascist dictators failed to “hit it off.”

WORLD WAR II

June 29, Friday/30, Saturday: *Führer Adolf Hitler* had been relying on internal competitiveness to keep in check such subordinates as Hermann Göring, Joseph Goebbels, Heinrich Himmler, and Ernst Röhm. Röhm had been one of Hitler's first supporters and had been able to obtain essential army funds for the startup of the *Nazi* movement. He had, however, come to be feared because as leader of the *Sturm Abteilung* (SA) –a force of over 3,000,000 and thus quite a bit larger than the Regular Army— he potentially had the ability to destroy any one of his competitors. Many disapproved of the homosexuality that was rampant in the movement. Industrialists such as Albert Voegler, Gustav Krupp, Alfried Krupp, Fritz Thyssen, and Emile Kirdorf, who were Nazi supporters, had come to regard Röhm as having suspiciously socialist ideas. Göring and Himmler had asked Reinhard Heydrich to build a dossier against him. Eventually, Hitler ordered the *Sturm Abteilung* leaders to attend a meeting in the Hanselbauer Hotel in Wiesse. Göring and Himmler drew up a list of those outside the SA who would need to be killed at the same time, such as Gregor Strasser, Kurt von Schleicher, and Gustav von Kahr. On this day Hitler and his *Schutz Staffein* and *Schutzstaffel*³⁹ arrested 200 senior SA officers, beginning at the top with Röhm. Many were shot as they were arrested but Hitler waited to allow Röhm to shoot himself — it was only after he failed to do so that two SS men did the deed for him. The purge would be kept secret until announced on July 13th. Although in his speech Hitler would admit that 61 had been executed, 13 had been shot while attempting to resist arrest, and 3 had committed suicide, actually as many as 400 may not have lived out the night. Terming himself “the supreme judge of the *German* people,” Hitler gave the purge its name, the Night of the Long Knives (*Nacht der langen Messer*) — that of course not being for him any reference to American history.

WORLD WAR II

July 25, Wednesday: Austrian Nazis begin a putsch against the government of Chancellor Engelbert Dollfuss.

150 men stormed the chancellery and shot Dollfuss in the neck, leaving him to slowly bleed to death. *Duce Benito Mussolini* was particularly distressed by the move as at that moment, by coincidence, Frau Dollfuss and her children were his houseguests. It fell to Il Duce to take the bad news to them. The Austrian chancellor finally died at 6:00PM, but the putsch had failed.

GERMANY
WORLD WAR II

August 2, Thursday: As *Reichspresident* Paul Anton Hans Ludwig von Beneckendorf und Hindenburg lay dying at Neudeck, the *German* cabinet resolved to combine the offices of president and chancellor, effective on his demise. Minutes later he died. Immediately all members of the armed forces were required to swear allegiance to *Adolf Hitler* personally, rather than to the state or people. This was the beginning of the Third Reich.

WORLD WAR II

39. Distinction: The *Schutz Staffein* was Hitler's personal bodyguard, the *Schutzstaffel* the entire uniformed corps.

“MR. NATURAL”

NAZISM

August 7, Tuesday: At [Adolf Hitler](#)’s insistence, the earthly remains of *Reichspresident* Paul Anton Hans Ludwig von Beneckendorf und Hindenburg were laid to rest at the scene of his greatest victory, Tannenberg.

In the case of United States vs. One Book Called Ulysses, a federal court of appeals in Washington held that James Joyce’s novel ULYSSES could not be banned as obscene.

[Harry S Truman](#) won the Democratic primary election with 276,850 votes (John Cochran received 236,105 and Jacob Milligan 147,614).

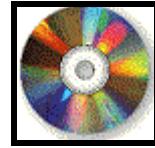
August 19, Sunday: [Adolf Hitler](#) became *Der Führer* of the [German](#) volk (unification of the offices of president and chancellor), with 90% vote yes.⁴⁰

WORLD WAR II

He would attempt to mimic, in Germany, American ideals of racial purity and superiority:



“It is not by chance that the American union is in the state in which by far the greatest number of bold, sometimes unbelievably so, inventions are currently taking place. The achievements of a thousand racially questionable Europeans cannot equate with the capabilities of a thousand racially first-rate Americans.”



— [Adolf Hitler](#), 1928



40. Make a memo: it is not exactly a good idea to put any person, no matter how extraordinary you may be supposing them to be, into a position of authority in which henceforward for structural reasons they will be able to obtain no negative, corrective feedback whatever. In fact this is an excellent way, like permanent solitary confinement, to drive someone bonkers. In fact this alone is sufficient to account for everything that would subsequently occur — without any need whatever to inventively presume sexual problems or megalomania or drug-induced dementia or whatever.



NAZISM

“MR. NATURAL”

1935

January 7, Monday: The Long Marchers of the Red Army seized Tsunyi and its valuable stores and supplies.

CHINA

After meetings between French Foreign Minister Pierre Laval and *Duce Benito Mussolini*, France ceded part of its East African possessions to [Italy](#) and gave Italy a free hand in Ethiopia — supposedly in return for help from Italy to contain *Führer Adolf Hitler*.

WORLD WAR II

March 14, Thursday: *Führer Adolf Hitler* created his air force: the *Luftwaffe*.

WORLD WAR II

March 16, Saturday: String Quartet no.2 by Walter Piston was performed for the first time, in Cambridge, Massachusetts.

Führer Adolf Hitler violated the Treaty of Versailles by introducing military conscription in [Germany](#).⁴¹



WORLD WAR II

MILITARY CONSCRIPTION

March 22, Friday: The *Reichs Post Zentralamt* began regular television service in [Germany](#), broadcasting from Berlin.

In this timeframe the Nazis were really enjoying Paramount Pictures's "The Lives of a Bengal Lancer." Gary Cooper's sacrificial leadership reminded many of the sacrificial leadership of their own *Führer*. After viewing the movie 3 times, [Adolf Hitler](#) would make it compulsory viewing for his SS.

June 24, Monday: *Die schweigsame Frau, a komische opera* by Richard Strauss to words of Zweig, after [Ben Jonson](#), was performed for the initial time, in the Dresden *Staatsoper*. It was a success with the audience but neither *Führer Adolf Hitler* nor Joseph Goebbels, nor any other high ranking [Germany](#) party or government official, was in attendance — the librettist was Jewish.

ANTISEMITISM

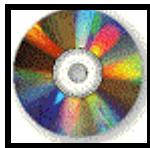
41. The illustration shown actually is not the official seal of the German SSS ;-)

“MR. NATURAL”

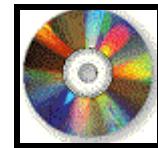
NAZISM

August 11, Sunday: *Führer Adolf Hitler* spoke in Rosenheim, [Germany](#): “Fifteen years ago, I had nothing save my faith and my will. Today the Movement is Germany, today this Movement has won the German nation and formed the Reich. Would that have been possible without the blessing of the Almighty? Or do they who ruined Germany wish to maintain that they have had God’s blessing? What we are we are, not against but with the will of Providence. And so long as we are loyal, honest, and ready to fight, so long as we believe in our great work and do not capitulate, we shall also in the future have the blessing of Providence.”

WORLD WAR II



“The pachinko ball doesn’t want to plonk into the plastic tub before it has accomplished some sort of trajectory.”

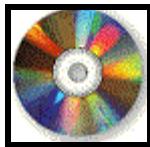


— *Adolf Hitler*



September 15, Sunday: “The Law for the Protection of [German](#) Blood and Honor” was unanimously passed by the Reichstag in Nürnberg. Under its provisions, only those of [German](#) or related ancestry could be citizens. The Juden were stripped of rights by these *Nurnberger Gesetze* (Nürnberg Race Laws). There was to be no interracial sex — and there could be none of that nasty intermarriage stuff between “Aryans” and “Jews.”⁴²

ANTISEMITISM



“We have made an end of denials of the Deity and the crying down of religion.”

— Adolf Hitler, October 1933



WORLD WAR II
GERMANY

42. “Gesetz zum Schutz des deutschen Blutes und der deutschen Ehre” and “Reichsbürgergesetz,” *Reichsgesetzblatt* 1146.



NAZISM

“MR. NATURAL”

Over the previous week, two other laws had been passed. One had made the Nazi flag the national flag and the swastika its symbol. The other had clarified the difference between citizens and subjects: Jews were subjects.

Whipped up by incessant government propaganda, anti-Jewish riots broke out on the Kurfürstendam, Berlin.

In Los Angeles, Arnold Schoenberg collapsed from exhaustion and the chronic effects of diabetes.



“MR. NATURAL”

NAZISM

1936

There were purges in the Soviet Union. The joke in the Politburo was that you were perfectly safe as long as you were shorter than “[Stalin](#).⁴³

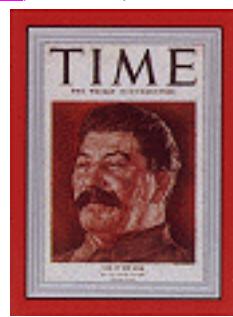
Führer [Adolf Hitler](#) forbade [Germans](#) to receive Nobel Prizes. Eugene O’Neill received a Nobel Prize.



ALFRED NOBEL

[WORLD WAR II](#)

43. At five foot four, [Josef Vissarionovich Dzugashvili](#), Mr. Steel, stood two inches shorter than [Napoleon](#).



5' 4"

NAZISM

“MR. NATURAL”

[Burrhus Frederic Skinner](#) and Yvonne Blue married. Busy and inventive academic parents, they would keep their 2nd daughter, Deborah Skinner, inside a baby box for two and a half years. This would be written up in the [Ladies Home Journal](#). (Later her doting dad would try to market such a home restraint device under the name “Heir conditioner.”)



See how ecstatic little Deborah is at having the lid of her box raised! Mamma? Da-Da?

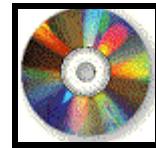
[Heinrich Krieger](#)'s RACE LAW IN THE UNITED STATES attempted to sort out inconsistencies in the legal status of nonwhite Americans. The author concluded that the entire apparatus was hopelessly opaque, concealing racist aims behind contorted justifications. The difference between the [German](#) racist context and the American racist context resolved into a lingering question: why not simply say what one means? American eugenicists made no bones about it whatever and their viewpoint was so prevalent that [F. Scott Fitzgerald](#) would be able to feature it in his 1925 [THE GREAT GATSBY](#): The character Tom Buchanan, who evidently had been perusing [Lothrop Stoddard, A.M., Ph.D. \(Harv.\)'s 1920 THE RISING TIDE OF COLOR AGAINST WHITE WORLD-SUPREMACY](#), offers that “The idea is if we don’t look out the white race will be — will be utterly submerged.”

“MR. NATURAL”

NAZISM



“It is not by chance that the American union is in the state in which by far the greatest number of bold, sometimes unbelievably so, inventions are currently taking place. The achievements of a thousand racially questionable Europeans cannot equate with the capabilities of a thousand racially first-rate Americans.”



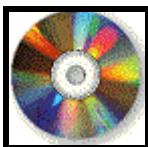
— [Adolf Hitler](#), 1928



January 17, Friday: Paul Hindemith signed an oath of allegiance to *Führer* [Adolf Hitler](#).

In Moscow, [Stalin](#) attended a performance of the opera “Quiet Flows the Don.” After the performance, composer Ivan Ivanovich Dzerzhinsky, conductor S. Samosoud, and stage director M. Tereshkovich were invited to the leader’s box. He decreed that Soviet opera, like this example, “will largely use the melodious qualities of folk song, will be very approachable and graspable in its form” (on the following day his instructions would appear in all Soviet newspapers).

March: *Führer* [Adolf Hitler](#) spoke in Berlin: “I would like to thank Providence and the Almighty for choosing me of all people to be allowed to wage this battle for Germany.”



“Fifteen years ago, I had nothing save my faith and my will. Today the Movement is Germany, today this Movement has won the German nation and formed the Reich. Would that have been possible without the blessing of the Almighty? Or do they who ruined Germany wish to maintain that they have had God’s blessing? What we are we are, not against but with the will of Providence. And so long as we are loyal, honest, and ready to fight, so long as we believe in our great work and do not capitulate, we shall also in the future have the blessing of Providence.”



— [Adolf Hitler](#), August 11, 1935

WORLD WAR II
GERMANY



NAZISM

“MR. NATURAL”

March 7, Saturday: At noon, [German](#) troops crossed the Hohenzollern Bridge and at five other bridges, into Cologne, beginning the remilitarization of the Rhineland in violation of the Versailles and Locarno Treaties. Their orders were to withdraw if challenged by French troops — but they went entirely unchallenged.

[WORLD WAR II](#)
[NAZISM](#)

August 1, Saturday: In Berlin, the Olympic games had their opening ceremony. Would this take everyone's mind off of beating each other up?

[WORLD WAR II](#)

This international sporting event would be going on in the stadiums in Berlin for the following two weeks or so, until the 16th of the month. Portions of the competitions would be witnessed by [Adolf Hitler](#). There is an urban legend that is making the rounds about this sporting event, as witness the following recent email:

At 04:04 AM 12/12/2006, you wrote:
> I remember how Hitler wanted to use sports to prove the
> superiority of his race in the year the Olympics were held in
> Berlin. The US athlete Jessie Owens was losing in the long
> jump competition to a German athlete. It was very natural in
> the eyes of Hitler who was sure whites especially the Aryan
> type were superior to others especially the blacks. As the
> German athlete was about to win the game he noticed that if
> Jessie Owens could change his tactics a little he could win
> the game very easily. Then right before Hitler's eyes and all
> the audience and Nazi officials he went to Owens, took his
> hand and taught him the tactic that made Owens victorious and
> himself a loser. Hitler got so furious that he immediately
> left the stadium.

I informed the author of the above, privately, that this account lacks any basis in fact, and referred him to http://tafkac.org/celebrities/jesse_owens_hitler_legends.html (you will notice that, to spare him embarrassment, I am not here repeating his name). About the only thing I can write in regard to the sporting events of this year, that I regard as emphatically accurate, is something comparatively undramatic and unproblematic, which is that America's black athlete Jesse Owens achieved at least one of his four gold medals while wearing Adidas sports footgear — and that publicity about this fact would be producing great profit for that corporation.

To understand how utterly the cited urban legend is a concoction, you need to understand that even for a racist like Hitler, there is no reason for concern at the triumph of a black athlete over a white one. The reason for this is that ample cultural materials are available to hand, by which such a defeat can be explained away as not due to any racial superiority of the black over the white. Had Hitler been concerned by the events of the races, and there is no evidence that he was so concerned, he could easily have explained them away completely by some such figment as “Blacks are superior over whites only in the manner in which the lower animals are superior over humans, by means of brute musculature; what will cause the higher races of the human species to triumph is not their inferior ability to leap, but their superior ability to reason.”

“MR. NATURAL”

NAZISM

August 24, Monday: In [Germany](#), *Führer Adolf Hitler* introduced a compulsory 2-year period of military conscription.

France, Great Britain, the Soviet Union, [Germany](#), Italy, and Portugal publicly agreed not to intervene in the Spanish Civil War.

Grigory Yevseevich Zinoviev, Lev B. Kamenev, and 14 other leading Soviet communists pled guilty killing Sergei Mironovich Kirov (a political opponent of Stalin who may well have been ordered killed by Stalin since Stalin was the only one to profit from the death) in his office on December 1, 1934, in show trials as part of the [Stalinist](#) purges. Stalin had promised that if they pled guilty, they would not be executed, “that goes without saying.” They were all shot shortly after midnight, with Zinoviev putting up such a struggle that the guards needed to shoot him right there in the prison. In a later timeframe, Nikita Khrushchev would report:

It must be asserted that to this day the circumstances surrounding Kirov's murder hide many things which are inexplicable and mysterious and demand a most careful examination. There are reasons for the suspicion that the killer of Kirov, Nikolaev, was assisted by someone from among the people whose duty it was protect the person of Kirov. A month and a half before the killing, Nikolaev was arrested on the grounds of suspicious behavior, but he was released and not even searched. It is an unusually suspicious circumstance that when the Chekist [Borisov] assigned to protect Kirov was being brought for an interrogation, on 2 December 1934, he was killed in a car 'accident' in which no other occupants of the car were harmed. After the murder of Kirov, top functionaries of the Leningrad NKVD were relieved of their duties and were given very light sentences, but in 1937 they were shot. We can assume that they were shot in order to cover the traces of the organizers of Kirov's killing.

September 13, Sunday: Spanish rebels captured San Sebastián.

Führer Adolf Hitler spoke in Nürnberg: “Never in these long years have we offered any other prayer but this: Lord, grant to our people peace at home, and grant and preserve to them peace from the foreign foe!”



“I would like to thank Providence and the Almighty for choosing me of all people to be allowed to wage this battle for Germany.”

— [Adolf Hitler](#), March 1936



WORLD WAR II
GERMANY



NAZISM

“MR. NATURAL”

November 1, Sunday: *Führer* [Adolf Hitler](#) of [Nazi Germany](#) and *Duce* [Benito Mussolini](#) of Fascist [Italy](#) agreed to form a military alliance, the “Rome-Berlin” axis.

[WORLD WAR II](#)



Didn't have the sense God gave a goose

Incidental music to *The Agamemnon* of Aeschylus (translated by MacNeice) by Benjamin Britten was performed for the first time, in the Westminster Theater, London.

November 25, Wednesday: In Berlin, [Nazi Germany](#) and [Japan](#) (subsequent to the militaristic coup of this year) signed an anti-Comintern (anti-USSR) pact.

[READ THE FULL TEXT](#)

[WORLD WAR II](#)



"MR. NATURAL"

NAZISM

1937

American textile magnate and [Nazi](#) admirer Wickliffe Draper established the Pioneer Fund (still with us) to promote breeding of “white persons who settled in the original 13 colonies.”

Very much contented am I to lie low, to cling to the soil, to be of kin to the sod. My soul squirms comfortably in the soil and sand and is happy. Sometimes when one is drunk with this earth, one's spirit seems so light that he thinks he is in heaven. But actually he seldom rises six feet above the ground.... We have to have, therefore, a kind of animal skepticism as well as animal faith, taking this earthly life largely as it is. And we have to retain the wholeness of nature that we see in Thoreau who felt himself kin to the sod and partook largely of its dull patience, in winter expecting the sun of spring, who in his cheapest moments was apt to think that it was not his business to be “seeking the spirit,” but as much the spirit's business to seek him, and whose happiness, as he described it, was a good deal like that of the woodchucks. The earth, after all, is real, as the heaven is unreal: how fortunate is man that he is born between the real earth and the unreal heaven! (pages vii, 24)... Here is a description of the high aesthetic pleasure that Thoreau got from hearing the sound of crickets:

First observe the creak of crickets. It is quite general amid these rocks. The song of only one is more interesting to me. It suggests lateness, but only as we come to a knowledge of eternity after some acquaintance with time. It is only late for all trivial and hurried pursuits. It suggests a wisdom mature, never late, being above all temporal considerations, which possesses the coolness and maturity of autumn amidst the aspiration of spring and the heat of summer. To the birds they say: “Ah! you speak like children from impulse; Nature speaks through you; but with us it is ripe knowledge. The seasons do not revolve for us; we sing their lullaby.” So they chant, eternal, at the roots of the grass. It is heaven where they are, and their dwelling need not be heaved up. Forever the same, in May and in November (?). Serenely wise, their song has the security of prose. They have drunk no wine but the dew. It is no transient love-strain hushed when the incubating season is past, but a glorifying of God and enjoying of him forever. They sit aside from the revolution of the seasons. Their strain is unvaried as Truth. Only in their saner moments do men hear the crickets. (page 128)

NAZISM

“MR. NATURAL”

January 15, Friday: Chancellor Kurt von Schuschnigg announced an amnesty for all Austrian Nazis imprisoned for political activities.

The battle for the Corunna Road north of Madrid ended in stalemate. The fascist drive to encircle Madrid was temporarily halted.

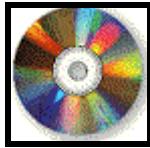
April: In a speech, *Führer Adolf Hitler* told us, quite frankly, how it was with him. As a natural man, he said, he simply was going to do whatever he could get away with: “All that concerns me is never to take a step that I might later have to retrace and never to take a step which could damage us in any way. You must understand that I always go as far as I dare and never further. It is vital to have a sixth sense which tells you broadly what you can and cannot do.”

WORLD WAR II
GERMANY

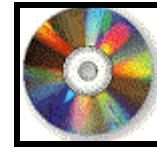
SELFPRIVILEGING

In other words, might makes right, human decency be damned. Hey, was this guy ever a deep thinker!

“Out of Parsifal I make a religion.”⁴⁴



“The pachinko ball doesn’t want to plonk into the plastic tub before it has accomplished some sort of trajectory.”



— *Adolf Hitler*





“MR. NATURAL”

NAZISM

April 26, Monday: We learned what *Führer* [Adolf Hitler](#) had meant in his recent speech in declaring that “You must understand that I always go as far as I dare and never further,” when the Basque village of Guernica in Spain was destroyed by the Condor Legion of [Germany](#)’s *Luftwaffe*.

1,654 civilians lives were sacrificed, and in addition 889 were injured but not to the point of death. The event would inspire Pablo Picasso to create what has become his most famous work.

[WORLD WAR II](#)

June 6, Sunday: *Führer* [Adolf Hitler](#) and Joseph Goebbels visited Regensburg to dedicate a monument to the memory of Anton Bruckner. Goebbels delivered a speech praising Bruckner as a champion of [German](#) art.

November 5, Friday: [Japanese](#) troops landed unopposed at Hangchow Bay near [Shanghai](#).

[Adolf Hitler](#) revealed his war plans during the Hossbach Conference.

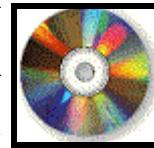
[WORLD WAR II](#)
[GERMANY](#)



“Fifteen years ago, I had nothing save my faith and my will. Today the Movement is Germany, today this Movement has won the German nation and formed the Reich. Would that have been possible without the blessing of the Almighty? Or do they who ruined Germany wish to maintain that they have had God’s blessing? What we are we are, not against but with the will of Providence. And so long as we are loyal, honest, and ready to fight, so long as we believe in our great work and do not capitulate, we shall also in the future have the blessing of Providence.”

— [Adolf Hitler](#), August 11, 1935

[WORLD WAR II](#)
[GERMANY](#)



NAZISM

“MR. NATURAL”

1938

The 1st Volkswagen was assembled by hand with an air-cooled rear engine in [Nazi Germany](#), and the cornerstone of a new factory was put into position. This people's car would not go into production for another decade — but eventually, delayed somewhat by a major war, some 18,000,000 would be being driven around.

[Time Magazine](#) made *Führer Adolf Hitler* its “Man of the Year” and wrote an appreciative profile of *Der Führer*. There was a special performance of Beethoven’s Ninth Symphony in honor of Hitler’s birthday. In Britain, the editor of the London [Times](#), Geoffrey Dawson, had no doubt that an Anglo/German deal was vital for world peace. Hitler was presenting his invasions as defensive and humanitarian operations that were being necessitated by the threat posed to the 3rd Reich at home or to ethnic Germans abroad by evil locals in Czechoslovakia, Poland, Norway, etc. Gertrude Stein had been plumping for Hitler to be the recipient. “I say that Hitler ought to have the [peace prize](#), because he is removing all the elements of contest and of struggle from [Germany](#),” she had written in the [New York Times Magazine](#) during May 1934. “By driving out the Jews and the democratic and left element, he is driving out everything that conduces to activity. That means peace.... By suppressing Jews ... he was ending struggle in Germany.”

ANTISEMITISM

The [Nobel Peace Prize](#) committee’s “Short List” for the gold medal was headed by *Führer Adolf Hitler* as civilization’s bulwark against Bolshevism — and by [Mohandas Karamchand Gandhi](#) as the East’s proper response to Western imperialism — but in the end the good folks in Norway would “chicken out” and award their humongous prize less controversially, to the Nansen International Office for Refugees (Office International Nansen pour les Réfugiés), a soon-to-be-dispensed-with agency of the League of Nations.



ALFRED NOBEL

Pearl “John Hedges” Sydenstricker Buck also received a Nobel.

CHINA

Germany annexed Austria. Immediately, the University of Vienna was purged of all Jewish and liberal associates. [Assistant Professor Dr. Hans Asperger](#), who had since 1934 made himself familiar with German trends in child psychiatry, became more confident in diagnosing the social shortcomings of children who appeared to lack social connection in their embracing community — such as for instance teenage boys who appeared unenthusiastic about the prospect of being able to join righteous collective Reich activities like Hitler

“MR. NATURAL”

NAZISM

Youth. Were they not on the spectrum he defined as [autistic psychopathy syndrome](#)? The Assistant Professor warned that although some high-functioning individuals would be able to contribute to society, on the other hand there might well be “less favorable cases” who would as adults “roam the streets.” Would it not be better to dispose of this sort of person immediately and benevolently, rather than allow them an opportunity to grow into “grotesque and dilapidated” criminal adults? In fact dozens of children evaluated by this Assistant Professor would be murdered in their beds at Am Spiegelgrund in Vienna beginning in July 1939, by “mercy killing” (*Gnadentod*) night nurses bearing syringes loaded with helpful euthanasia injections, as part of Hitler’s “T4” eugenics (*Rassenhygiene*) program.

EUGENICS

Führer Hitler wasn’t the only guy who was doing national unity and the suppression of internal dissent during this period. When, a few years later, German troops would occupy the town of Vinnitsa in Russia, they would find any number of mass graves full of the corpses of Kulaks, small landowners, each one shot in the neck as an “enemy of the people” for not having embraced the collectivization policies of Iosef Vissarionovich Dzugashvili, known as [“Stalin.”](#) Local Ukrainians would tell them that from 1938 until their arrival the trucks had been coming and going day and night, bringing these Kulaks from NKVD prisons.

[Anne Morrow Lindbergh](#)’s LISTEN! THE WIND. [Charles Lindbergh](#)’s *Grosskreuz Des Ordens Vom Deutschen Adler*, presented to him by Hermann Goering at the suggestion of *Führer Hitler*.





NAZISM

“MR. NATURAL”

February 4, Friday: *Führer* [Adolf Hitler](#) had just accused of homosexuality, removed, and replaced Werner Eduard Fritz von Blomberg as commander of the [German](#) Army. On this day he fired Army Chief of Staff Werner Thomas Ludwig Freiherr von Fritsch, again on false charges of homosexual activity, dismissed 16 other generals, and took personal command of the armed forces.

[WORLD WAR II](#)

“Our Town” by Thornton Wilder opened on Broadway.

February 5, Saturday: *Führer* [Adolf Hitler](#) appointed Joachim von Ribbentrop as foreign minister for [Germany](#).

[WORLD WAR II](#)

William Grant Still was disappointed when nothing extraordinary happened on this day. Four days previously he had been visited in a dream by his grandmother who had told him to “watch February 5.” (In a few days Still would receive a letter from the New York World’s Fair asking him to write theme music for the fair: that letter would be dated February 5th!)

February 15, Tuesday: Pursuant to *Führer* [Adolf Hitler](#)’s demands, a new Austrian cabinet was sworn in.

[WORLD WAR II](#)

February 16, Wednesday: *Führer* [Adolf Hitler](#) ordered the release of imprisoned Austrian [Nazis](#).

[WORLD WAR II](#)

[GERMANY](#)

February 20, Sunday: In a speech to the Reichstag broadcast throughout [Germany](#) and Austria, *Führer* [Adolf Hitler](#) paved the way for the demand of Anschluss, the union of the two countries.

British Foreign Secretary Anthony Eden resigned over his government’s policy of appeasement.

Jaime Gerardo Roberto Marcelino Ortiz Lizardi replaced Agustín Pedro Justo Rolón as President of Argentina.

March 12, Saturday: 8:00AM. The [German](#) army crossed the border into Austria, in many places abetted by Austrian troops. Within hours 76,000 potential enemies of the Nazis, including Chancellor Kurt von Schuschnigg and all non-Nazis in his cabinet, would be arrested. *Führer* [Adolf Hitler](#) named Arthur Seyss-Inquart as chancellor.

The Columbia Broadcasting System covered the *Anschluss* with Edward R. Murrow in Vienna, William R. Shirer in London along with print journalists in Berlin, Paris, and Rome. This was the 1st multiple news broadcast.

Ernst Krenek attended a performance of his *Reisebuch* in Brussels. By not proceeding directly to Vienna, he avoided capture by the [Germans](#).

[WORLD WAR II](#)

“MR. NATURAL”

NAZISM

March 14, Monday: The [German Führer Adolf Hitler](#) entered Vienna in triumph.

Trio for flute, violin and bassoon by Bohuslav Martinu was performed for the first time, in Paris.

Hark! From the Pit a Fearsome Sound for voice and piano by Henry Cowell was performed for the first time, in the Biltmore Hotel, Los Angeles.

WORLD WAR II

March 15, Tuesday: The [German Führer Adolf Hitler](#) addressed 200,000 Austrians gathered in the *Heldenplatz*, Vienna.

Nikolai Bukharin, Alexei Rykov, and 15 other top Communist leaders were executed near Moscow.

The Hungarian government announced a massive rearmament program.

Howard Hanson's Symphony no.3 was performed completely for the first time, over the airwaves of the NBC radio network, under the baton of the composer.

WORLD WAR II

Hitler's Birthday: There was a special performance of [Ludwig van Beethoven](#)'s 9th Symphony in honor of *Führer Adolf Hitler*'s April 20th birthday.



Music has charms to soothe the savage breast.

May 3, Tuesday: *Führer Adolf Hitler* arrived by train in Rome for a week-long state visit. He was greeted by King Vittorio Emanuele and [Italian Duce Benito Mussolini](#).

WORLD WAR II



NAZISM

“MR. NATURAL”

May 22, Sunday: An exhibition of degenerate music opened in Düsseldorf, [Germany](#). Among the composers enshrined as “cultural bolsheviks” were Arnold Schoenberg, Igor Stravinsky, Alban Berg, Paul Hindemith, Kurt Weill, and Ernst Krenek.

[ANTISEMITISM](#)

Führer [Adolf Hitler](#) created the *Richard-Wagner-Forschungsstätte* to encourage study of Wagner’s music and philosophy.

[WORLD WAR II](#)

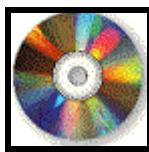
August 12, Friday: In New York City, Overture no.1 for orchestra by David Diamond was performed for the initial time.

The initial hearings of the US House of Representatives’s [Un-American Activities Committee](#) took place in Washington DC. The concern of this committee would not be with Fascism (usually then considered as the problem *du jour*), but instead with Communism — instead of the Nazis of the right, was it the Commies of the left, behind the scenes in American labor unions and labor unrest, who were the ones causing all these problems?

Führer [Adolf Hitler](#) ordered the mobilization of the [German](#) military. Oh-oh, no more Mr. Nice Guy.

[WORLD WAR II](#)

[GERMANY](#)



“I would like to thank Providence and the Almighty for choosing me of all people to be allowed to wage this battle for Germany.”

— [Adolf Hitler](#), March 1936



[WORLD WAR II](#)
[GERMANY](#)



“MR. NATURAL”

NAZISM

September 12, Monday: Speaking at a rally in Nürnberg, *Führer Adolf Hitler* vigorously demanded self-determination for Sudeten [Germans](#).

The *Sonata a tre* for piano trio by Alfredo Casella was performed for the first time, in the Giustiniani Palace, Venice.

September 15, Thursday: At Berchtesgaden, British Prime Minister Neville Chamberlain and *Führer Adolf Hitler* conversed. *Der Führer* indicated that he would be willing to risk war to return the Sudeten [Germans](#) to the Reich.

WORLD WAR II
GERMANY

In virtual financial ruin, and with identification forged by the Soviet government, Lev Sergeyevich Termen (Leon Theremin) boarded the freighter *Stary Bolshevik* in New York to return to the USSR. He was told that his wife will join him soon. She had the feeling he is being taken against his will. Termen would be traveling clandestinely to avoid the US Internal Revenue Service, to which he owed money.

September 19, Monday: France and Great Britain agreed to urge Czechoslovakia to accept *Führer Adolf Hitler* and [Germany](#)'s demands.

Ernst Krenek began duties as an instructor at the Malkin Conservatory, Boston.

September 20, Tuesday: Hungarian Prime Minister Béla Imrédy and Foreign Minister Kálmán Kánya were summoned to Berchtesgaden. *Führer Adolf Hitler* asserted to them that [Germany](#) had no claim on Slovakia or Ruthenia provided Hungary took an active part in the destruction of Czechoslovakia.

Suite for Jazz Orchestra no.2 by Dmitri Shostakovich was performed for the first time, over the airwaves of Moscow Radio.

September 22, Thursday-23, Friday: At Godesberg, Prime Minister Neville Chamberlain and *Führer Adolf Hitler* had conversations.

WORLD WAR II
GERMANY

NAZISM

“MR. NATURAL”

September 22, Thursday: The government of Czechoslovakia, feeling sold out by their allies, resigned. Jan Syrovy replaced Milan Hodza as prime minister.

The International Brigades began withdrawing from the front lines of the Spanish Civil War.

Neville Chamberlain met *Führer* [Adolf Hitler](#) at Godesberg. *Der Führer* made new demands, including [German](#) occupation of the Sudetenland by October 1st.

[WORLD WAR II](#)

String Quartet op.28 by Anton Webern was performed for the initial time, in Pittsfield, Massachusetts.

September 25, Sunday: Czechoslovakia agreed to *Führer* [Adolf Hitler](#)’s Godesberg demands.

September 26, Monday: In the Berlin Sportpalast, *Führer* [Adolf Hitler](#) announced that his Godesberg demands represented a minimum, and that either Czechoslovakia would evacuate the Sudetenland by October 1st or there would be war. President [Franklin Delano Roosevelt](#) appealed for peace directly to *Der Führer* and President Benes.



The little dog, unable to converse in the Germanic languages, went “Woof woof.”

[WORLD WAR II](#)
[GERMANY](#)



“MR. NATURAL”

NAZISM

September 27, Tuesday: The League of Nations identified [Japan](#) as an aggressor and invited its members to support [China](#).

Führer [Adolf Hitler](#)’s threat to march into the Sudetenland by 2PM on September 28th was published, as was Britain’s promise to support France in aid of Czechoslovakia. Britain mobilized its fleet.

[WORLD WAR II](#)

Air Raid Precautions, under the direction of the Home Office, distributed 38,000,000 gas masks to the British public.

The *Queen Elizabeth* was launched at Clydebank, Scotland by Queen Elizabeth. This was the largest ocean liner in the world.

September 28, Wednesday: *Führer* [Adolf Hitler](#) agreed to a four-party conference at München between [Germany](#), Great Britain, France, and Italy.

Knickerbocker Holiday, a musical comedy by Kurt Weill to words of Anderson, was performed for the first time, in Bushnell Memorial Theater, Hartford. See October 19, 1938

September 29, Thursday: After three weeks fighting up the Yangtze and ten days assaulting the fortress of T’ien-chia-chen, the [Japanese](#) Army finally fought its way into the city of Hankow (Wuhan) itself. Every one of the surviving [Chinese](#) defenders was killed, with observers reported that the Japanese were forcing the prisoners into the river and then shooting them as their heads bobbed above the surface. There were reports of “special smoke,” which is to suggest, poison gas.

Leaders of the four powers, [German](#) *Führer* [Adolf Hitler](#), British Prime Minister Neville Chamberlain, French Prime Minister Edouard Daladier, and [Italian](#) *Duce* [Benito Mussolini](#), met in München to discuss the Czechoslovakia question. They would agree to cede to Germany all of the Sudeten German territory.

[READ THE FULL TEXT](#)

Having abandoned their Berlin residence, Paul Hindemith and his wife relocated to Blüche, Switzerland.

[WORLD WAR II](#)

September 30, Friday: 1:00AM. The München conferees agreed that Czechoslovakia would cede the Sudetenland to [Germany](#) between October 1st and 10th. The integrity of the remainder of Czechoslovakia was guaranteed by all parties. British Prime Minister Neville Chamberlain obtained appeased *Führer* [Adolf Hitler](#)’s signature on a piece of paper stating that this agreement was “symbolic of the desire of our two peoples never to go to war with one another again.”

[WORLD WAR II](#)



NAZISM

“MR. NATURAL”

November 9, Wednesday: After learning of the death of Baron Ernst von Rath at the hands of a Jewish youth, [German Führer Adolf Hitler](#) ordered that if spontaneous anti-semitic demonstrations were to happen to break out, they were not to be interfered with. Most Nazi functionaries received this as an encouragement to organize demonstrations, and on this night, throughout [Germany](#), S.S. and S.A. men looted Jewish businesses, arrested Jews and carried out other acts of violence against Jews. Official tallies for the night's activities would indicate that 26 Jews had been killed and 36 seriously injured, 191 synagogues had been burned and 76 otherwise destroyed, 814 Jewish shops and 171 Jewish apartment houses had been destroyed, and 20,000 Jews had been taken into custody (actual figures probably much higher). This night would forever be known as *Kristallnacht*, the “Night of Breaking Glass.”

[ANTISEMITISM](#)
[WORLD WAR II](#)

Nazis in Garmisch planned to arrest Alice Strauss, Jewish daughter-in-law of Richard Strauss, but she had been hidden by a family friend in Düsseldorf. Strauss' grandsons Richard Strauss and Christian Strauss were beaten and taken to the town square in Garmisch where they were obligated to spit upon Jews as they were being arrested.

December 17, Saturday: A few blocks from the headquarters of *Führer Adolf Hitler* in Berlin, at the Kaiser Wilhelm Institute, Otto Hahn and Fritz Strassmann produced [nuclear fission](#) by bombarding uranium with neutrons (but failed to grasp the nature of what had happened).

December 19, Monday: Otto Hahn wrote to Lise Meitner in Copenhagen about certain very strange results obtained in an experiment two days earlier (Meitner would recognize this to have been [nuclear fission](#)).



"MR. NATURAL"

NAZISM

December 22, Thursday: Otto Hahn and Fritz Strassmann were made aware that what had happened, when they had bombarded [uranium](#) with neutrons a few days before, was that some of the atomic nuclei had split apart into fragments — fragments that had then become the nuclei of atoms of lesser atomic weights.

ATOM BOMB

NOBODY COULD GUESS WHAT WOULD HAPPEN NEXT





NAZISM

“MR. NATURAL”

1939

January 5, Thursday: Baron Kiichiro Hiranuma replaced Prince Fumimaro Konoye as prime minister of [Japan](#).

Führer [Adolf Hitler](#) warned the Polish ambassador that Danzig must be restored to [Germany](#).

[WORLD WAR II](#)

Spanish rebels, along with Italian regular army units, captured Borjas Blancas.

January 21, Saturday: *Führer* [Adolf Hitler](#) dismissed Hjalmar Schacht as president of the [German Reichsbank](#).

[Margaret Bertha Synge](#) died (unmarried daughter of the Reverend Francis Synge and Margaret Synge).

January 29, Sunday: Speaking to the *Reichstag* on the sixth anniversary of his assuming power, *Führer* [Adolf Hitler](#) “declared war” on all [Jews](#) all over the world. Blaming them for all the problems of the earth, he asked: “Stop, before you force me to kill you.”

[ANTISEMITISM](#)

January 30, Monday: Christian [Nazis](#) were by this point tending toward the idea that the deity that had been being worshipped in the Old Testament actually was Satan and the [Jews](#) therefore devil-worshippers, worshipers of Satan who obviously needed to be exterminated in order to save the world for decency. During a *Reichstag* speech, *Führer* [Adolf Hitler](#) promised “international Jewry” that the next time it provoked a major international conflict, its victims would be, not [Germans](#), but Jews.

[WORLD WAR II](#)
[ANTISEMITISM](#)



“I would like to thank Providence and the Almighty for choosing me of all people to be allowed to wage this battle for Germany.”

— [Adolf Hitler](#), March 1936



[WORLD WAR II](#)
[GERMANY](#)

January 31, Tuesday: *Führer* [Adolf Hitler](#) and Joseph Goebbels attended a production of Werner Egk’s opera Peer Gynt in Berlin and became just ecstatic. *Der Führer* called Egk to his box at intermission to gush to him “I am pleased to make the acquaintance of a worthy successor to [Richard Wagner](#).”

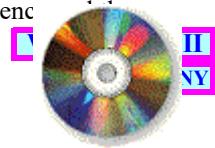
Stefan and Irma Wolpe moved into a new apartment at 138 West 91st Street, New York.

“MR. NATURAL”

NAZISM

February 24, Friday: *Führer Adolf Hitler* orated: “If positive Christianity means love of one’s neighbor, i.e. the tending of the sick, the clothing of the poor, the feeding of the hungry, the giving of drink to those who are thirsty, then it is we who are the more positive Christians. For in these spheres, the community of the people of National Socialism... Germany has accomplished a prodigious work.”⁴⁵ “I would like to thank Providence for choosing me of all people to be allowed to wage this battle for Germany.”

— *Adolf Hitler*, March 1936



WORLD WAR II
GERMANY

March: An English version of *Thomas Mann*’s essay “Bruder Hitler” appeared in *Esquire* as “That Man Is My Brother.” Aligning *Führer Adolf Hitler*’s experience with his own, Mann described a “basic arrogance, the basic feeling of being too good for any reasonable, honorable activity — based on what? A vague notion of being reserved for something else, something quite indeterminate, which, if it were named, would cause people to break out laughing.”

GERMANY

March 14, Tuesday: *German*, Hungarian, and Rumanian troops invaded Czechoslovakia and Slovakia proclaimed its independence.

After having been summoned to Berlin on the previous night to be informed that *Führer Adolf Hitler* wanted Bohemia and Moravia but not his land, Josef Tiso, prime minister of Slovakia, declared a state independent of Czechoslovakia. On the same day, President Hacha had traveled to Berlin to throw himself at the mercy of Hitler.

WORLD WAR II

Romance, a song by Claude Debussy to words of Bourget, was performed for the first time, in Paris.

March 28, Tuesday: *Führer Adolf Hitler* denounced the 1934 non-aggression pact with Poland.

WORLD WAR II

In the Spanish civil war, the fascist rebels entered Madrid. Fighting stopped before everybody was dead.

Jonas Cernius replaced Vladas Mironas as prime minister of Lithuania.

Harvard Professor Edward Forbes wrote to Igor Stravinsky in Paris, informing him of his selection as this year’s holder of the Charles Eliot Norton Chair of Poetry.

45. At some point in the late 1930s, a story has it, Abe Pickens of Cleveland, Ohio spent \$10,000 attempting to promote world peace by placing personal calls to Mussolini, Hirohito, *Franco*, and Hitler. In the case of Hitler, there was no communication as Abe didn’t speak German and Adolf couldn’t understand his English.

NAZISM

“MR. NATURAL”

March 30, Thursday: *Führer Adolf Hitler*'s nephew William, living in [New York City](#), termed his uncle a “menace.”
Gosh, you don't suppose?

April 14, Friday: John Steinbeck's THE GRAPES OF WRATH was published by Viking Press.

[President Franklin Delano Roosevelt](#) communicated to Chancellor [Adolf Hitler](#) of [Germany](#) and to the [Italian](#) swordsman and Premier [Benito Mussolini](#) a plea for a 10-year guaranty of peace.

[WORLD WAR II](#)



Skilled Swordsmen

Saint Ignatius Loyola	President Harry S Truman
Michel Angelo	General George Patton
Sir Walter Raleigh	Heinrich Himmler
René Descartes	Hermann Göring
John Milton	Juan Péron
George Frederick Handel	Francisco Franco
Johann Wolfgang von Goethe	Benito Mussolini
Karl Marx	Oswald Mosley
Sir Richard Burton	Reinhard Heydrich
Aleksandr Pushkin	

“MR. NATURAL”

NAZISM

Summer: The Holy Roman Empire or *Heiliges Römisches Reich* had formally ended when Franz II had been demoted in 1806 by Napoleon, to being merely Emperor Franz I of Austria. The *Deutsches Reich* or *Zweites Reich* had arisen under Chancellor Otto von Bismarck in 1871. *Das Dritte Reich* had arisen under Chancellor Adolf Hitler in 1933. By this summer, however, the term “Third Reich” had come, among *Nazis*, to seem insufficiently grandiose, and had been banned in favor of such descriptions as *Grossdeutsches Reich*. (Just so you’ll know.)

The Slate Island camp for boys in Boston Harbor closed due to the entire absence of sanitary facilities on that tiny waterless island.⁴⁶



August 2, Wednesday: On his back porch at 112 Mercer Street in Princeton, [New Jersey](#), Professor [Albert Einstein](#) was prompted by Leo Szilard, Eugene Wigner, and [Edward Teller](#) to sign a short, clear letter to President [Franklin Delano Roosevelt](#) —one suitable for the attention span of a politician— informing him of efforts in [Nazi Germany](#) to purify [Uranium₂₃₈](#) and pointing out that *Führer Adolf Hitler*, since he was such an evil man, if he were allowed to continue to have access to this particular ingredient, might be able to use it to fashion [a just hugely huge bomb](#).

Their idea was to persuade the President to take action to keep this material away from Herr Hitler, so that he would be unable to achieve any such wicked objective if that was what was in his mind. The President would be handed this letter, by Alexander Sachs, on October 11, 1939 — what an easy way to command the attention of a great leader of men! Roosevelt’s attention would of course be instantly seized by “[a just hugely huge bomb](#).”

WORLD WAR II



46. Oh wow, boys need sanitary facilities? Who knew?

NAZISM

“MR. NATURAL”

August 22, Tuesday: According to Kevork B. Bardakjian's [HITLER AND THE ARMENIAN GENOCIDE](#) (Cambridge, Massachusetts: The Zoryan Institute, 1985), [Führer Adolf Hitler](#) actually did ask “Who, after all, speaks today of the annihilation of the [Armenians](#)? ” He did so on this day while addressing his military commanders at Obersalzburg a week before the invasion of Poland, and the German original of the confirming document is printed in *AKTEN ZUR DEUTSCHEN AUSWÄRTIGEN POLITIK 1918-1945*, Serie D, Band VII (Baden-Baden, 1956, pages 171-172).



We have the English version as it appeared in Louis P. Lochner's [WHAT ABOUT GERMANY?](#) (New York: Dodd, Mead & Co., 1942, pages 1-4; the material also appears in Appendices II and III in two other versions). The Nuremberg Tribunal would identify the material as L-3 or Exhibit USA-28: “My decision to attack Poland was arrived at last spring. Originally, I feared that the political constellation would compel me to strike simultaneously at England, Russia, France, and Poland. Even this risk would have had to be taken. Ever since the autumn of 1938, and because I realized that Japan would not join us unconditionally and that Mussolini is threatened by that nit-wit of a king and the treasonable scoundrel of a crown prince, I decided to go with Stalin. In the last analysis, there are only three great statesmen in the world, Stalin, I, and Mussolini. Mussolini is the weakest, for he has been unable to break the power of either the crown or the church. Stalin and I are the only ones who envisage the future and nothing but the future. Accordingly, I shall in a few weeks stretch out my hand to Stalin at the common German-Russian frontier and undertake the redistribution of the world with him. Our strength consists in our speed and in our brutality. Genghis Khan led millions of women and children to slaughter — with premeditation and a happy heart. History sees in him solely the founder of a state. It's a matter of indifference to me what a weak western European civilization will say about me. I have issued the command –and I'll have anybody who utters but one word of criticism executed by a [firing squad](#)— that our war aim does not consist in reaching certain lines, but in the physical destruction of the enemy. Accordingly, I have placed my death-head formations in readiness –for the present only in the East– with orders to them to send to death mercilessly and without compassion, men, women, and children of Polish derivation and language. Only thus shall we gain the living space [*Lebensraum*] which we need. Who, after all, speaks today of the annihilation of the [Armenians](#)? ”

[WORLD WAR II](#)



“MR. NATURAL”

NAZISM



“If positive Christianity means love of one's neighbor, i.e. the tending of the sick, the clothing of the poor, the feeding of the hungry, the giving of drink to those who are thirsty, then it is we who are the more positive Christians. For in these spheres, the community of the people of National Socialist Germany has accomplished a prodigious work.”

— [Adolf Hitler](#), February 24, 1939



[WORLD WAR II](#)
[GERMANY](#)

August 23, Wednesday: At Cherbourg, France, Sergei Rakhmaninov boarded ship for America (he would never again sight the continent of Europe).

Sincerely faking each other out, [Adolf Hitler](#) in [Germany](#) and [Josef Stalin](#) in the USSR agreed to a mutual nonaggression pact.

[WORLD WAR II](#)

August 24, Thursday: Germany and the USSR signed a 10-year non-aggression pact. In response the British Parliament passed the Emergency Powers Act giving the government broad powers to organize defense of the country.

[President Franklin Delano Roosevelt](#) sent appeals for peace to Chancellor [Adolf Hitler](#), President Moscicki, and King Victor Emmanuel.

[WORLD WAR II](#)
[GERMANY](#)



NAZISM

“MR. NATURAL”

September 1, Friday, 4:45AM: Artillery opened up all along the border between [Germany](#) and Poland, and from a [German](#) cruiser in Danzig harbor to a Polish military installation nearby. Later, [German](#) armored and infantry units entered Poland while the Luftwaffe bombed Warsaw and other Polish cities.

Danzig (Gdansk) was incorporated into the [German](#) Reich. Italy announced its neutrality while Great Britain and France demanded that the [Germans](#) withdraw. [Germany](#) annexed Danzig, West Prussia, Wartheland, and Upper Silesia. The Second World War had begun. The London Proms were canceled because the BBC Symphony Orchestra has been evacuated to Bristol. The BBC stopped television broadcasts for the duration of the war. Plans to evacuate hundreds of thousands of children from London and other major British cities to rural areas went into operation.

Joaquín Rodrigo and his wife returned to Madrid from Paris to take up permanent residence. He had spent the Civil War abroad and now returned to take up a position in the music department of Spanish National Radio. In his suitcase was the manuscript of Concierto de Aranjuez.

Concerto for Horns by Carlos Chávez was performed completely for the first time, in the Palacio de Bellas Artes, [Mexico City](#).

The head of the SS, swordsman Heinrich Himmler, would comment “All Poles will disappear from the world.”

Skilled Swordsmen

Saint Ignatius Loyola	President Harry S Truman
Michel Angelo	General George Patton
Sir Walter Raleigh	Heinrich Himmler
René Descartes	Hermann Göring
John Milton	Juan Péron
George Frederick Handel	Francisco Franco
Johann Wolfgang von Goethe	Benito Mussolini
Karl Marx	Oswald Mosley
Sir Richard Burton	Reinhard Heydrich
Aleksandr Pushkin	



“MR. NATURAL”

NAZISM

The largest town in Pomerania, Bydgoszcz (Bromberg) had a population of around 140,000. In the area around this city during the first four months of the [Nazi](#) occupation of Poland about 10,000 non-Jewish Polish civilians would be executed. First its priests, lawyers, teachers, and industry leaders would be taken to the town's square and executed by machine-gun. Then about a hundred 12-to-16-year-old Boy Scouts would be machine-gunned on the steps of the Jesuit Church. For every German soldier shot, from 50 to 100 Polish civilians would be randomly executed. Participating in the execution of hostages on September 10, 1939 were members of Police Battalion 6 (Berlin). In the provinces of Lodz and Warsaw, the SS conducted a total of 714 execution operations which took the lives of 16,376 Polish civilians, mostly the leading intelligentsia and aristocracy, civil and political leaders. The class of Polish society most often selected for execution was the clergy. In Pomerania, only 20 of its 650 priests would be allowed to remain, the rest either being executed or sent to concentration camps. In Wroclaw, 49% of the priests were killed, in Chelmno, 48%, in Lodz, 37%, and in Poznan, 31%. In Warsaw itself, 212 priests were executed.

The free city of Danzig was united with [Germany](#).

[Führer Adolf Hitler](#) addressed the *Reichstag*, and issued a warning about what awaited the Jews who had provoked him to this violence:

... this war will not end the way the jews would have it, namely with the extermination of all European and Aryan peoples, but the result of this war will be the annihilation of the Jewish race.

WORLD WAR II

Poland had a Jewish population of 3,351,000. Only 369,000 would be alive at war's end.

You probably thought that since the Nazis were wicked, the Poles were nicey-nice. Well, guess what? In advance of the onrushing irresistible [German](#) armies, Polish soldiers and civilians were fleeing eastward, and as they fled, they were diverting themselves by attacking any ethnic German civilians, the *Volksdeutsche* resident in Poland for many years, that they could readily detect. To come across a German home was to enter it and slaughter its occupants. Before execution, it goes without saying, many of the *Volksdeutsche* women were raped. Not all these ethnic Germans were merely shot, of course, as that would have been too easy — many were the inventive tools of death, and the bodies were being severely mutilated. The civilians who helped the Polish army in this would remain behind to plunder what they could before putting whatever was not worth carrying off to the torch. Polish soldiers, together with their civilian irregulars, were during this retreat responsible for the deaths of around 6,000 *Volksdeutsche*. At a later investigation, the testimonies of 593 witnesses would establish that at least 3,841 ethnic Germans (by individual name) had been in this manner executed by Poles prior to the full German investment of their nation.

In response to this the *Volksdeutsche* of Poland were forming themselves into Self-Protection units known as *Selbschutz*, units which eventually would come first under the influence of the SS and later under the influence of the *Ordungspolizei* or Order Police. (The infamous reputation achieved by this *Ordungspolizei* would cause it to be disbanded on November 30, 1939.)

It seems the poet W.H. Auden was swept up in the affairs of this day and wrote a poem which he would first attempt to extensively revise, and then later disavow as dishonest. We may speculate as to what he came to consider dishonest about his poem:



NAZISM

“MR. NATURAL”

I sit in one of the dives
On Fifty-second Street
Uncertain and afraid
As the clever hopes expire
Of a low dishonest decade:
Waves of anger and fear
Circulate over the bright
And darkened lands of the earth,
Obsessing our private lives;
The unmentionable odour of death
Offends the September night.

Accurate scholarship can
Unearth the whole offence
From Luther until now
That has driven a culture mad,
Find what occurred at Linz,
What huge imago made
A psychopathic god:
I and the public know
What all schoolchildren learn,
Those to whom evil is done
Do evil in return.

Exiled Thucydides knew
All that a speech can say
About Democracy,
And what dictators do,
The elderly rubbish they talk
To an apathetic grave;
Analysed all in his book,
The enlightenment driven away,
The habit-forming pain,
Mismanagement and grief:
We must suffer them all again.

Into this neutral air
Where blind skyscrapers use
Their full height to proclaim
The strength of Collective Man,
Each language pours its vain
Competitive excuse:
But who can live for long
In an euphoric dream;
Out of the mirror they stare,
Imperialism's face
And the international wrong.

Faces along the bar
Cling to their average day:
The lights must never go out,
The music must always play,
All the conventions conspire
To make this fort assume
The furniture of home;
Lest we should see where we are,
Lost in a haunted wood,
Children afraid of the night
Who have never been happy or good.

“MR. NATURAL”

NAZISM

The windiest militant trash
Important Persons shout
Is not so crude as our wish:
What mad Nijinsky wrote
About Diaghilev
Is true of the normal heart;
For the error bred in the bone
Of each woman and each man
Craves what it cannot have,
Not universal love
But to be loved alone.

From the conservative dark
Into the ethical life
The dense commuters come,
Repeating their morning vow;
'I will be true to the wife,
I'll concentrate more on my work,'
And helpless governors wake
To resume their compulsory game:
Who can release them now,
Who can reach the dead,
Who can speak for the dumb?

All I have is a voice
To undo the folded lie,
The romantic lie in the brain
Of the sensual man-in-the-street
And the lie of Authority
Whose buildings grope the sky:
There is no such thing as the State
And no one exists alone;
Hunger allows no choice
To the citizen or the police;
We must love one another or die.

Defenseless under the night
Our world in stupor lies;
Yet, dotted everywhere,
Ironic points of light
Flash out wherever the Just
Exchange their messages:
May I, composed like them
Of Eros and of dust,
Beleaguered by the same
Negation and despair,
Show an affirming flame.

 [Führer Adolf Hitler](#) signed an order for his personal physician, [Dr. Karl Brandt](#), with Chief of the [Reichskanzlei](#) Philip Bouhler, “to widen the authority of individual doctors with a view to enabling them, after the most critical examination in the realm of human knowledge, to administer to incurably sick persons a mercy death (*Gnadentod*).” As Hitler had pointed out in *MEIN KAMPF* in 1924, such measures of racial hygiene were going to, in a future saner era, “appear as a deed greater than the most victorious wars of our present bourgeois era.” *Reichsleiter* Philip Bouhler and Dr. Karl Brandt would coordinate this [euthanasia program](#) with *Reichsbeauftragter für die Heil-und Pflegeanstalten* Dr. Herbert Linden, head of the Heredity and Race sub-department of the Department of National Health and plenipotentiary for state hospitals and nursing homes. *Reichsleiter* Philip Bouhler and Dr. Karl Brandt would then compile a list of physicians to administer this “[Aktion T-4](#).” The preferred term for the killings themselves would be “disinfection.” Prof. Dr. Werner



NAZISM

“MR. NATURAL”

Heyde, professor of neurology and psychiatry at *Würzberg* University, would be the 1st medical director of [Aktion T-4](#). He would be succeeded by Prof. Dr. Paul Nitsche, professor of neurology and psychiatry at *Halle* University, the program's senior expert. Prof. Dr. Carl Schneider, professor of neurology and psychiatry at *Heidelberg* University, would also participate in [Aktion T-4](#). Other physicians included Dr. Ernst Wentzler, Dr. Hellmuth Unger, University of *Berlin* psychiatry professor Dr. Max de Crinis, *Jena* University psychiatry professor Dr. Berthold Kihn, Dr. Valentin Falthauser, Dr. Hans Heinze, Dr. Hermann Pfannmüller and Dr. Bender from the *Buch* State Hospital in *Berlin*. *SS-Oberführer* Viktor Brack (AKA “Jennerwein”), a civil servant on the *Führer* Chancellery ([Kanzlei des Führers der NSDAP](#)) staff, would take up responsibility for making the decisions as to who would be killed specifically or categorically. *SS-Oberführer* Viktor Brack's deputy would be Werner Blankenburg (AKA “Brenner”), who would participate in such decisions. The decision as to how to effect this killing would be made by the Criminal Technology Institute of the Reich Criminal Police Department, headed by *SS-Standartenführer und Kriminaldirektor* Dr. Walter Hesse.) that would be used. *SS-Hauptsturmführer* Dr. Albert Widmann, head of the chemistry section of the Criminal Technology Institute, would provide the carbon monoxide gas that would be used. *SS-Untersturmführer* Dr. August Becker of the Criminal Technology Institute would become responsible for resupplies of the gas. Transportation to the [euthanasia facilities](#) would be handled by the *Gekrat* Charitable Society for the Transportation of the Sick headed by Reinhold Vorberg (AKA “Hintertal”), administrative director of the [Kanzlei des Führers der NSDAP](#). Dietrich Allers would succeed Dr. med. Gerhard Bohne as Director of the Central Compensation Office for Sanatoria and Nursing Homes, taking care of the bookkeeping and allocation of expenses amongst various facilities after 1940. He is presumably the “All., August Eduard Ernst Dietrich” who was put on trial by a West German court at *Frankfurt-am-Main* on charges of participation in the killing of mentally ill patients as part of the [euthanasia program](#) ([Aktion T-4](#)) during 1939-1945 while serving in the [Kanzlei des Führers der NSDAP](#), and with participation in the killings of unfit and invalid prisoners in German concentration camps in Special Handling Action (*Sonderbehandlungsaktion*) “14f13,” who received a sentence of 8 years imprisonment.

STATE MURDER

This [Aktion T-4 euthanasia program](#) was to include children. Chief of the *Reich* Committee for the Scientific Registration of Severe Hereditary Ailments Hans Hefelmann would initially supervise the killing of the children, until this portion of the program would be taken over by Richard von Hegener, chief of the *Reich* Committee for the Scientific Registration of Severe Hereditary Ailments.

EUGENICS



"MR. NATURAL"

NAZISM

September 3, Sunday: [Germany](#) rejected British Prime Minister Chamberlain's ultimatum that it withdraw from Poland by 11:00AM. At 11:15AM Chamberlain announced to his nation on radio that they were at war. At the same time, France handed over its ultimatum to the [Germans](#) which would also be rejected. At 5:00PM France declared war before the ultimatum expired.

[Australia](#) and New Zealand declared war on [Germany](#).

[German](#) forces captured Czestachowa and immediately began a series of pogroms.

Michael Tippett began composing "A Child of Our Time."

This is not just a good story: when Winston Churchill was appointed first lord of the Admiralty on this day, the head of the British Navy actually did send out a general [telegram](#) announcing that "Winston is back."



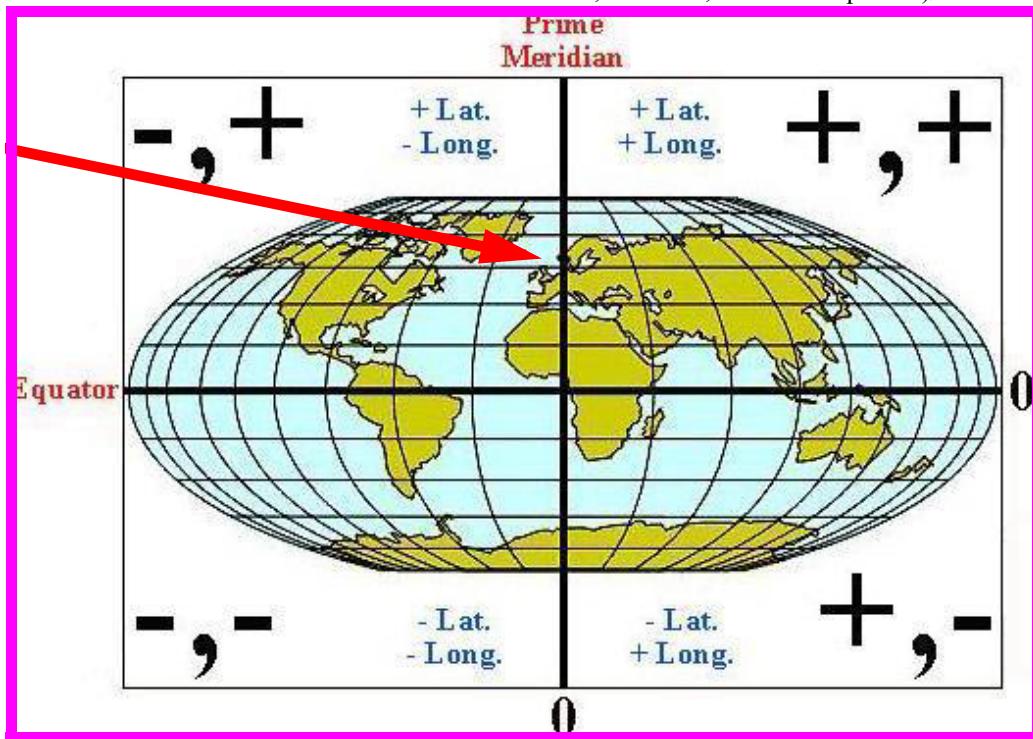
All public entertainment in Great Britain was canceled until further notice.

[WORLD WAR II](#)

Documents concerning German/Polish relations and the outbreak of hostilities between Great Britain and Germany presented by the Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs to Parliament by command of His Majesty (The British War Blue Book).

READ THE FULL TEXT

The first civilian ship to be a casualty of WWII, the Cunard passenger liner *Athenia* of 13,581 tons chartered from the Anchor Donaldson Line, was sunk west of Scotland by U-boat U30 (Obereutnant Fritz-Julius Lemp) on the opening day of WWII — the captain incorrectly presuming this vessel to be an armed merchant cruiser. The ship actually had been carrying evacuees from Glasgow to Canada. There were 1,103 passengers not including crewmembers. Survivors were rescued by the British destroyers *Electra*, *Escort*, and *Fame* and the freighters *City of Flint* and *Southern Cross*, but 118 of the passengers drowned. On board were 316 Americans of whom 28 drowned. (Obereutnant Lemp was not court-martialled for this, but the next day [Adolf Hitler](#) would order that under no circumstances were attacks to be made on passenger ships. The *City of Flint* would be torpedoed on January 25, 1943 with the loss of 7 lives. On May 9, 1941, Obereutnant Lemp and 15 of his crew would be lost when the U-boat he then commanded, the U110, would be captured.)



When war was declared, the Weil family returned from its vacation to Paris, where [Simone Weil](#) read the

“MR. NATURAL”

NAZISM

Bhagavad-Gita for the first time.



IT IS NO COINCIDENCE THAT IT IS MORTALS WHO CONSUME OUR HISTORICAL ACCOUNTS, FOR WHAT WE ARE ATTEMPTING TO DO IS EVADE THE RESTRICTIONS OF THE HUMAN LIFESPAN. (IMMORTALS, WITH NOTHING TO LIVE FOR, TAKE NO HEED OF OUR STORIES.)

September 4, Monday: Advance members of the British Expeditionary Force landed in France.

The initial Allied bombing raid over [Germany](#) took place as the RAF attacked Wilhelmshaven (little damage was done to the shipping while five of the ten bombers were shot down).

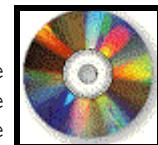
WORLD WAR II

In consideration of the error which had occurred on the previous day, [Adolf Hitler](#) passed an order to his U-boats, that under no circumstances were they to attack any passenger ship.



“If positive Christianity means love of one’s neighbor, i.e. the tending of the sick, the clothing of the poor, the feeding of the hungry, the giving of drink to those who are thirsty, then it is we who are the more positive Christians. For in these spheres, the community of the people of National Socialist Germany has accomplished a prodigious work.”

— [Adolf Hitler](#), February 24, 1939



**WORLD WAR II
GERMANY**



NAZISM

“MR. NATURAL”

September 19, Tuesday: After a protracted, heroic defense of ten days, Polish forces surrendered Posen (Poznan) to the Germans. *Führer Adolf Hitler* made a triumphal entry into Danzig (Gdansk).

Soviet troops occupied Vilna (Vilnius) and blockaded the Estonian coast.

Der Führer empowered the leading medical officers of the Reich to begin a policy of killing the insane.

Our poet wrote us a poem:

The Day is a Poem (September 19, 1939)

This morning Hitler spoke in Danzig, we heard his voice.
A man of genius: that is, of amazing
Ability, courage, devotion, cored on a sick child's soul,
Heard clearly through the dog-wrath, a sick child
Wailing in Danzig; invoking destruction and wailing at it.
Here, the day was extremely hot; about noon
A south wind like a blast from hell's mouth spilled a slight rain
On the parched land, and at five a light earthquake
Danced the house, no harm done. To-night I have been amusing myself
Watching the blood-red moon droop slowly
Into black sea through bursts of dry lightning and distant thunder.
Well: the day is a poem: but too much
Like one of Jeffers's, crusted with blood and barbaric omens,
Painful to excess, inhuman as a hawk's cry.

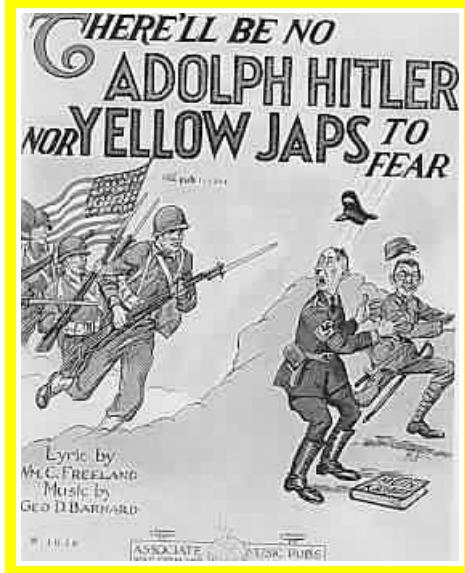
— [Robinson Jeffers](#)

WORLD WAR II

“MR. NATURAL”

NAZISM

Fall: [Charles Lindbergh](#) let loose with his racist misgivings about the threat of a yellow horde out of Asia, led, presumably, by Soviet Russia. In a flood of speeches, interviews, and articles, he began to explain to the



American public why he thought that a fratricidal war with the European powers would be a grave mistake. He pointed out that “race is what binds us to Europe, not ideals.” What the white race needed to do right then was hang together in the face of this external threat.

At this point you might do well to familiarize yourself with Nazi/Soviet relations so that you will be able to appreciate how fulsomely our hero Lindy was embracing [Nazi](#) ideology, and transforming himself into the primary American spokesperson for the objectives of Nazi Germany:

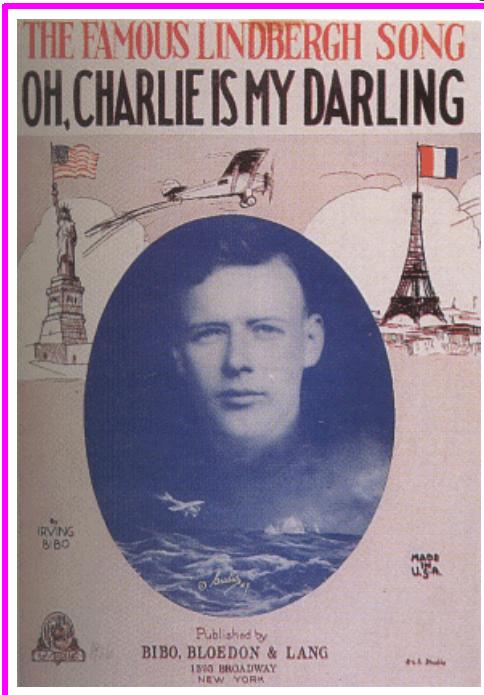
ARCHIVES OF GERMANY

The US, [Germany](#), England, and France needed to forget their differences and stand together against the Asiatic hordes. Our maximum pilot had visited the Third Reich, which he kinda liked more or less, at least it

NAZISM

“MR. NATURAL”

believed in airplanes, and he had seen the future — which did not belong to democracy.



The French “Yellow Book” would depict the French government’s behavior during the period from September 29, 1938 to September 3, 1939.

[READ THE FULL TEXT](#)

October: The [Nazis](#) began a program of [euthanasia \(negative eugenics\)](#) for the permanently sick and disabled of [Germany](#).

Stuttgart’s *Grafeneck* Castle asylum had been operated by the Samaritan Foundation but was at this point taken over by the [Aktion T-4 euthanasia program](#). It would begin [executing](#) its patients during January 1940. Dr. Horst Schumann was director, followed by Dr. Ernst Baumhardt (AKA “Dr. Jaeger”) and Dr. Guenther Hennecke (who may have been AKA “Dr. Ott”). It was closed in December of 1940 and replaced by the asylum at Hadamar.

[EUGENICS](#)



“If positive Christianity means love of one’s neighbor, i.e. the tending of the sick, the clothing of the poor, the feeding of the hungry, the giving of drink to those who are thirsty, then it is we who are the more positive Christians. For in these spheres, the community of the people of National Socialist Germany has accomplished a prodigious work.”

— [Adolf Hitler](#), February 24, 1939



[WORLD WAR II](#)
[GERMANY](#)



“MR. NATURAL”

NAZISM

October 5, Thursday: Furthering the cause of peace, a 10-year mutual-assistance pact between Latvia and the USSR was signed at Moscow (this would allow the Soviets to lease bases and station troops in Latvia).

Führer [Adolf Hitler](#) led a victory parade around Warsaw.

A Hawaiian Detachment of the United States Fleet was formed under Commander Scouting Force (Vice Admiral A. Andrews).

[WORLD WAR II](#)

November 8, Wednesday: 50 Polish officers were shot to death by the [Germans](#) in Ciechocinek.

Führer [Adolf Hitler](#) addressed the annual reunion of the veterans of the München Putsch. Georg Elser, an opponent, had positioned a bomb in the podium and had set it to go off at 11:20PM, one hour and 20 minutes after Hitler's oration was due to begin. Hitler on this occasion, however, was uncharacteristically brief, exiting the Beer Hall at 11:12PM. When the bomb exploded he was long gone, but 7 people in the vicinity of the podium were killed, and 63 injured including the father of Eva Braun.

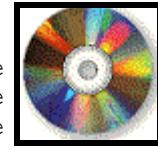
[WORLD WAR II](#)



“If positive Christianity means love of one's neighbor, i.e. the tending of the sick, the clothing of the poor, the feeding of the hungry, the giving of drink to those who are thirsty, then it is we who are the more positive Christians. For in these spheres, the community of the people of National Socialist Germany has accomplished a prodigious work.”

— [Adolf Hitler](#), February 24, 1939

[WORLD WAR II](#)
[GERMANY](#)



November 30, Thursday: Soviet troops invaded Finland, simultaneously bombing Helsinki (the attackers came through the Karelian isthmus north of Lake Ladoga, from Soviet Karelia, and from Murmansk).

During the dangers of the September assault of the [German](#) army into Poland, the Volksdeutsche or ethnic Germans of Poland had formed themselves into Self-Protection units known as Selbschutz which would come first under the influence of the SS and then under the influence of the Ordungspolizei or Order Police. The Ordungspolizei had at this point acquired such an unsavory reputation that the organization had to be disbanded.

After the German takeover of Poland, however, so called “pacification” raids on towns and villages had begun. The SS's preferred method of “pacifying” a district and subduing the local population would be to go in and pick out a few hundred people at random. They would be marched to their place of execution, a place where



NAZISM

“MR. NATURAL”

pits had already been dug, and told to undress and lie face downward in the pits. They would be shot and their corpses covered with a layer of quicklime, then a second batch of victims would be told to lie face down atop them, and would be shot, and another layer of quicklime would be applied — and this would go on until each pit was full. They would then be covered with earth and trampled down until the surface was level, and trees or grass would be planted. Execution scenes such as this were an everyday matter as the Nazi death squads moved unimpeded through defeated Poland, and later through the occupied areas of the Soviet Union. In the village of Szalas, for one instance, all male inhabitants over the age of fifteen, 300 of them, would be rounded up and after many were machine-gunned, the others would simply be locked in the local school and the building set on fire. It was perfectly safe to commit this sort of atrocity, as an order issued by *Führer Adolf Hitler* himself stated explicitly that “no German soldier could be brought to trial for any act committed against Polish or Russian citizens.”

[WORLD WAR II]



"MR. NATURAL"

NAZISM

1940

Hollywood produced a Three Stooges movie titled “You Nazty Spy” in which Moe played an Adolf Hitler lookalike. This ended with Larry, Curly, and Moe being eaten alive by lions.

I suppose there to be something helplessly wrong with the category “do evil that good may come of it.” As a first order approximation, what this amounts to is “do evil that evil may come of it –for somebody else of course– meanwhile having this really great cover story that not only absolves me of all responsibility, but credits me with great sagacity and commitment.” During this year, in [Nazi Germany](#), the ethologist Konrad Zacharias Lorenz proposed in “*Nochmals: Systematik und Entwicklungslehre*” in *DER BIOLOGE* (Volume II, #1-2, 1940, pages 24-36) that, as the basis for all morality, we should replace the Golden Rule of Christianity, “Do unto others as you would have others do unto you,” with what we might term a more volkish, or less all-inclusive, injunction: “You shall love the future of your Volk above all else.”

I consider such a thought to constitute the most abhorrent Nazism, and yet I also suppose there to be a distinct but poorly recognized limitation to our present Golden Rule, in that, since these others are people who may very well be quite different from oneself, they may well have unrecognizably different desires and needs to which we, being us rather than them, may simply not have any clue. Thus my doing unto them what I myself would appreciate might actually, from their differing point of view, be distinctly *hurtful*, or at least be viewed by them as an attempt to do them real harm. I think we would be wise to be humble and tentative. One of the reasons why it is good to solve as many problems as possible by a free market is because it obviates many such difficult decisions. In this hypothetical free market one does what one supposes to be best, and yet allows other people to decide whether that’s good for them as well. In other words: one may be in favor of a free marketplace not because one doesn’t care about other people, but because one never can be certain one really knows about other people.

In England a resident of Jersey is known as a “Bean,” thus supplying a possible new additional interpretation for Thoreau’s remark that he was determined to know beans.

So, now let’s us **know beans** shall we? Here we have [Jersey](#) and Guernsey as occupied by [German](#) forces. While Jersey was occupied by the Germans, the only part of Britain occupied during [World War II](#), the historian David Cesarani asserts that “co-operation and fraternisation with the Germans was the rule. There were almost no protests against the application of [Nazi](#) race laws.” Cesarani of course does acknowledge that indeed it would have been difficult for Jersey and Guernsey to resist, but notes that in addition to the wartime collaboration, a government inquiry which describes the widespread unforced collaboration among the Beans was kept secret for forty years since the war — because this conflicts so utterly with the image the government



NAZISM

“MR. NATURAL”

now wants to project, of a British people heroically resisting Nazism to the last breath. “What happened in the Channel Islands can be seen as an indicator as to how the British would have responded in the event of a successful German invasion,” he offers — had the Germans been able to get across the Channel and occupy part of England itself, “Sadly, the evidence [what happened on Jersey and Guernsey while they were occupied] suggests that there would have been as many collaborators and quislings as in occupied Europe. The Jews [of the English homeland] would have faced the usual forms of persecution and would have received little help.”

Is this enough beans for you? (I note that even today the island’s homepages on the Internet sure don’t say much about the period, other than describing how there was this one little boat with maybe a squad of Germans, and how there was this one little pretence of resistance, over possession of one little police station.)

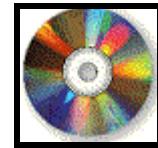
One of *Führer Adolf Hitler*’s early Jewish victims, Walter Benjamin, wrote his THESEN ÜBER DEN BEGRIFF DER GESCHICHTE (THESES ON THE PHILOSOPHY OF HISTORY), in which he comments upon a painting by Paul Klee which he owned:

"MR. NATURAL"

NAZISM



"A Klee painting named 'Angelus Novus' shows an angel looking as though he is about to move away from something he is fixedly contemplating. His eyes are staring, his mouth is open, his wings are spread. This is how one pictures the angel of history. His face is turned towards the past. Where we perceive a chain of events, he sees one single catastrophe which keeps piling wreckage upon wreckage and hurls it in front of his feet. The angel would like to stay, awaken the dead, and make whole what has been smashed. But a storm is blowing from Paradise; it has got caught in his wings with such violence that the angel can no longer close them. This storm irresistibly propels him into the future to which his back is turned, while the pile of debris before him grows skyward. This storm is what we call progress."



— Walter Benjamin's description of Paul Klee's 1920 painting "Angelus Novus," often termed "the Angel of History" (Benjamin owned this painting) from his *THESEN ÜBER DEN BEGRIFF DER GESCHICHTE* (THESES ON THE PHILOSOPHY OF HISTORY), 1940



WORLD WAR II

NAZISM

“MR. NATURAL”

At a convention of English witches in the New Forest, a concerted effort was made to convey a telepathic message to *Führer Adolf Hitler*:

YOU CANNOT CROSS THE SEA

[WORLD WAR II](#)

Arthur Meier Schlesinger, Jr.’s “The Problem of [Richard Hildreth](#),” in the [New England Quarterly](#).



The problem that was being seen lay in Hildreth’s devotion to the idea of objective history, history-writing not as a form of story-telling but instead as a mode of scientific research (this sort of attitude had come to be very much in disfavor as a mere pretense, involving a lying denial of the historian’s inherent subjectivity). Positively, Schlesinger offered a theory that Hildreth had broken with Federalism and become a follower of Jeremy Bentham — a “pioneer Utilitarian.”

February 24, Saturday: Poems for Piano, Volume 1 op.4 by Vincent Persichetti was performed for the initial time, over the airwaves of CBS radio in New York, by the composer.

Führer Adolf Hitler spoke in München, [Germany](#): “But there is something else I believe, and that is that there is a God ... and this God again has blessed our efforts during the past 13 years.”

[WORLD WAR II](#)



“If positive Christianity means love of one’s neighbor, i.e. the tending of the sick, the clothing of the poor, the feeding of the hungry, the giving of drink to those who are thirsty, then it is we who are the more positive Christians. For in these spheres, the community of the people of National Socialist Germany has accomplished a prodigious work.”

— [Adolf Hitler](#), February 24, 1939



[WORLD WAR II](#)
[GERMANY](#)

March: In England, about one person in every ten had given up on the war against *Führer Adolf Hitler* and his [German](#) minions, and favored discontinuing all this fighting immediately:



“MR. NATURAL”

NAZISM

For nine months the land war had been a stalemate – while the home front had been a dreary catalogue of restrictions, regulations, frustrations and aggravations, all of which had achieved absolutely nothing. The German Blitzkrieg arrived just at the time when the “Bore War,” as it was dubbed, had reduced most of the civilian population to apathy.

– Peter Lewis, *A PEOPLE'S WAR*. Thames Methuen, 1986

WORLD WAR II

April 4, Thursday: Prime Minister Neville Chamberlain announced to a Conservative party gathering that he was confident of victory, saying “...[Hitler](#) has missed the bus...”

WORLD WAR II

May 9, Thursday/10, Friday: *Führer* [Adolf Hitler](#) launched his Western Offensive and mechanized units of the [German](#) Army rolled across Belgium, Luxembourg, and the Netherlands.

WORLD WAR II



“But there is something else I believe, and that is that there is a God ... and this God again has blessed our efforts during the past 13 years.”

– [Adolf Hitler](#), February 24, 1940



WORLD WAR II
GERMANY

At dawn, 136 [German](#) divisions began to advance. Airfields of Belgium, the Netherlands, Luxembourg, and France were struck by 2,500 aircraft, 16,000 [German](#) airborne troops parachuted into Rotterdam, Leiden, and The Hague, and 100 [Germans](#) out of gliders seized bridges across the Albert Canal of Belgium. [Germans](#) attacked the fortress of Eben-Emael. [German](#) aircraft dropped mines in the Scheldt River and bombed Nancy. [German](#) troops marched into Luxembourg. The Belgian government requested Allied assistance in repelling the invasion — this was immediately granted as French troops move into the country. By 4PM, however, [Germans](#) troops had crossed the Meuse River.

King George VI asked [Winston Churchill](#) to form a national government. A Luxembourg government-in-exile was established under Prime Minister Pierre Dupong. The 1st bombs fell on Great Britain, at Canterbury.

Our Town, a film with music by Aaron Copland, was shown for the 1st time, in Grauman's Chinese Theater, Los Angeles.

May 19, Sunday: *Führer* [Adolf Hitler](#) issued a proclamation decreeing the re-incorporation into the [German](#) Third Reich of Eupen, Malmedy, and Moresnet.

Cello Sonata no.1 by Bohuslav Martinu was performed for the first time, in Paris.

I Will Give Thanks op.146 for soprano, chorus and organ by Amy Beach to words of Psalm III, was performed for the first time, at St. Bartholemew's Church, New York.

WORLD WAR II

May 23, Thursday: General Gerd von Rundstedt and the [German](#) Army pierced the French defences at Sedan.

Sir Oswald Mosley, former leader of the British Union of Fascists, was arrested.

Igor and Vera Stravinsky arrived in Los Angeles, California by train from Houston, Texas.

The Little Concerto for piano, organ and orchestra by Ernst Krenek was performed for the first time, in Skinner Recital Hall, Vassar College, Poughkeepsie, New York, conducted by the composer himself.

For unknown reasons, *Führer* [Adolf Hitler](#) instructed the [German](#) forces in France and Belgium to halt their advance.

[WORLD WAR II](#)

June 18, Tuesday: *Führer* [Adolf Hitler](#) and *Duce* [Benito Mussolini](#) met in München, [Germany](#).



The Soviets began their occupation of the Baltic States.

The French corvette *Vauquois* was sunk while evacuating troops to England. Just prior to the fall of the French port of Brest, the *Vauquois* had put to sea carrying 115 soldiers, some coastal defense men, and its crew. Soon after leaving harbor, while opposite the Vinotiere light at the entrance to the Chanel de Foire, the vessel hit a submerged aerial mine. The explosion cut the ship in half, the bow section sinking immediately and the stern section staying afloat for but a few minutes. 135 died and 29 would survive.

[German](#) troops occupied Cherbourg, Vannes, Rennes, Briare, Le Mans, Nevers, and Colmar.

The Royal Air Force bombed Hamburg and Bremen.

At 6PM, as the first bombs fell on London, General Charles de Gaulle went on the airwaves to France. Announced Gallic defiance, he urged French soldiers to find a way to join him in England.

[WORLD WAR II](#)



“MR. NATURAL”

NAZISM

June 19, Wednesday: *Führer Adolf Hitler* suggested that there ought to be peace between [Germany](#) and Great Britain.
Hey, why the hell not?

A pro-Soviet government was installed in Estonia.

The British began a 5-day evacuation of the Channel Islands.

[German](#) troops entered Nantes and Brest.

WORLD WAR II

June 21, Friday: [Richard Milhous Nixon](#), an attorney at law, and Thelma Catherine Patricia “Pat” Ryan, a high school teacher and graduate of the University of Southern California, got married in the Presidential Lounge of the Mission Inn in Riverside, California.

This couple had met a couple of years earlier as members of a local Little Theater group, acting together in the play *The Dark Tower*. The bride was Methodist, at least nominally, and the wedding was not of the [Quaker](#) sort. Although there is a portrait of the bridegroom now on display at this toney downtown motel, along with an impressive bronze plaque in commemoration of the occasion (I’ve stayed there while visiting Riverside College, and therefore of course checked this out), there seems to be no corresponding portrait in regard to the bride (at least, I was unable to locate such).

Governments of the Baltic States requested annexation from the Soviet Union.

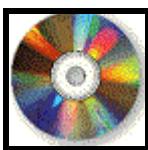
French and [German](#) delegates met near Compiègne, northeast of Paris, and paid careful attention while, in the presence of *Führer Adolf Hitler*, the [Germans](#) read out their list of surrender demands.

Ned Rorem performed with an orchestra for his initial and final time, as soloist in the Piano Concerto of Edvard Grieg, at the Illinois Music Hall in Chicago.

WORLD WAR II

June 23, Sunday: *Führer Adolf Hitler* posed for photo-ops in [Paris](#).

As Herr Hitler was making his triumphant tourist turn, as an architecture buff he of course stopping by the Opéra building to muse on how “This is the most beautiful theater in the world.” He had, however, of course come primarily in order to be able view the tomb of [Napoléon Buonaparte](#) and think interesting thoughts.



“But there is something else I believe, and that is that there is a God ... and this God again has blessed our efforts during the past 13 years.”

— [Adolf Hitler](#), February 24, 1940

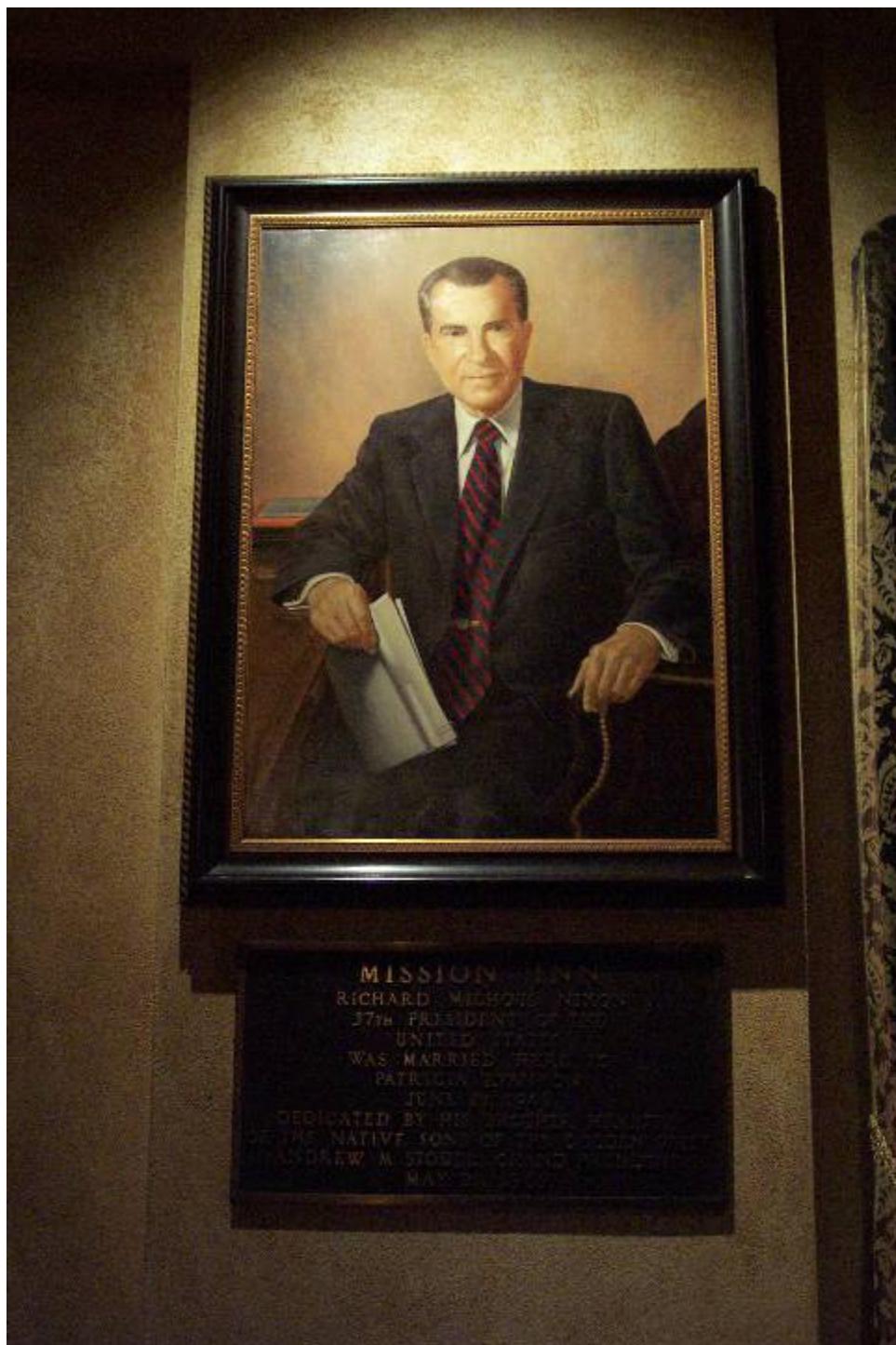


WORLD WAR II
GERMANY



NAZISM

"MR. NATURAL"





“MR. NATURAL”

NAZISM

Over the previous week, the USSR has effected the occupation of the Baltic States.

Darius Milhaud, in Lisbon, wrote to Elizabeth Sprague Coolidge asking for help. He was planning to flee to the United States, and therefore needed to find work there.

Semyon Kotko op.81, an opera by Sergei Prokofiev to words of Kataev and the composer, was performed for the initial time, in the Stanislavsky Theater, Moscow.

June 30, Sunday: [German](#) troops landed unopposed on the Channel Islands.

Soviet troops landed at Ismail (Izmail), Bessarabia.

Führer [Adolf Hitler](#) ordered the seizure of all art in Paris owned by the state or by Jews.

ANTISEMITISM

The US Navy had 1,099 vessels at its disposal, and the following personnel:

— Navy.....	160,997
— Marine Corps	28,364
— Coast Guard.....	13,766
— Total	203,127

WORLD WAR II

July 2, Tuesday: *Führer* [Adolf Hitler](#) ordered the [German](#) high command to prepare for an invasion of the British Isles.

WORLD WAR II

An Export Control Act was passed. According to this act, [President Franklin Delano Roosevelt](#) would be able, whenever he considered this “necessary in the interest of national defense,” to prohibit or limit the exportation of military equipment, munitions, tools, materials, etc.

The 15,501-ton *Arandora Star* (Blue Star Line) was one of 4 ships placed at the disposal of the British War Office for the transportation of enemy aliens to Canada. It had sailed from Liverpool without escort toward St. John’s, Newfoundland, carrying 473 German civilians who had been interned in England when war had broken out in 1939 and 717 Italian civilians who had been likewise interned after *Duce* [Benito Mussolini](#) had declared war on June 10, 1940. There was a crew of 176 and a military guard of some 200. Also on board were some Italian internees from camps on the Isle of Man, many of whom had been selected for deportation in error. At 7:05AM, off the coast of [Ireland](#), the *Arandora Star* was torpedoed by U-boat U47 (Korvkpt. Günther Prien). An internal explosion, apparently a boiler blowing up, broke the ship in two, and she went under at 7:40AM. At about 2:30PM the Canadian destroyer HMCS *St. Laurent* found lifeboats and started to take survivors on board. They would reach Greenock in Scotland on Wednesday, July 3rd at 8:45AM and the sick and injured would be taken by a fleet of ambulances to Mearnskirk Hospital. Survivors would later be put on another ship, the *Dunera*, and transported to [Australia](#). A total of 743 were lost: 146 Germans, 453 Italians, and 144 crew and soldiers. (In Bardi, a village in northern Italy, there is now a chapel to commemorate the victims. This disaster would change British internment policy — from this point internees would be interned in British camps only. The last report to be received from U-boat U47 would be transmitted on March 7, 1941.)

WORLD WAR II



NAZISM

“MR. NATURAL”

July 6, Saturday: As *Führer Adolf Hitler* made a triumphal parade through Berlin, *German* bombers began daylight raids on Britain.

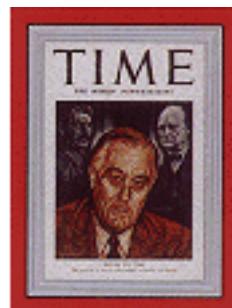
Something to Please Everybody for recorder, piano and percussion by Lou Harrison was performed for the first time, at Mills College, Oakland. Also premiered was Harrison's 16 to 24 for piano and percussion.

WORLD WAR II

July 19, Friday: Northwest of the island of Crete, the *Bartolomeo Colleoni*, an Italian light cruiser, was struck repeatedly by shells from British warships and became a blazing wreck and was being abandoned by its crew. When British torpedoes struck the cruiser capsized, taking 125 down with it. British destroyers rescued 525 floaters including its skipper, Captain Umberto Novaro, who would die of his injuries.

[President Franklin Delano Roosevelt](#) signed a Naval Expansion Act containing provisions for a “Two Ocean Navy.” 1,325,000 tons of combatant shipping, 100,000 tons of auxiliary shipping, and 15,000 aircraft will expand the Fleet by 70%.

WORLD WAR II



Great Men

Consider greatness.
A great man must have a following, whether he gain it
Like Roosevelt by grandiose good intentions, cajolery
And public funds, or like Hitler by fanatic
Patriotism, frank lies, genius and terror,
Without great following no greatness; it is ever the greedy
Flame on a wick dipped in the fat of millions;
No man standing alone has ever been great;
Except, most rarely, his will, passion or intellect
Have come to posthumous power, and the naked spirit
Picked up a crown.

ADOLF HITLER

Yes. Alas then, poor ghost,
Nietzsche or Jesus, hermit, martyr, starved prophet,
Were you honest while you lived: You are not now.
You have found your following and it corrupts you; all greatness
Involves betrayal, of the people by a man
Or of a man by the people. Better to have stood
Forever alone. Better been mute as a fish,
Or an old stone on the mountain, where no man comes
But only the wilderness-eyed hawk with her catch
And feeds in peace, delicately, with little beakfuls,
While far down the long slope gleams the pale sea.



“MR. NATURAL”

NAZISM

— Robinson Jeffers

July 28, Sunday: *Führer Adolf Hitler* met with Slovak leaders in Salzburg and ordered them to take up certain measures including a [German](#)-like regime over Jews.

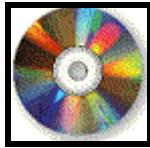
ANTISEMITISM
WORLD WAR II

August 17, Saturday: [President Franklin Delano Roosevelt](#) met with Canadian Prime Minister Mackenzie King at Ogdensburg to discuss the defense of North America.

Führer Adolf Hitler declared a blockade of the British Isles. However, the [German](#) air force needed to reduce the extent of its daily attacks on Britain.

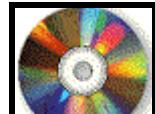
WORLD WAR II

Part I of Ancient Desert Drone for orchestra by Henry Cowell was performed for the first time, in Saugerties, New York.



“But there is something else I believe, and that is that there is a God ... and this God again has blessed our efforts during the past 13 years.”

— [Adolf Hitler](#), February 24, 1940



WORLD WAR II
GERMANY

NAZISM

“MR. NATURAL”

September 3, Tuesday: *Führer Adolf Hitler* planned Operation Sealion (the invasion of Britain).

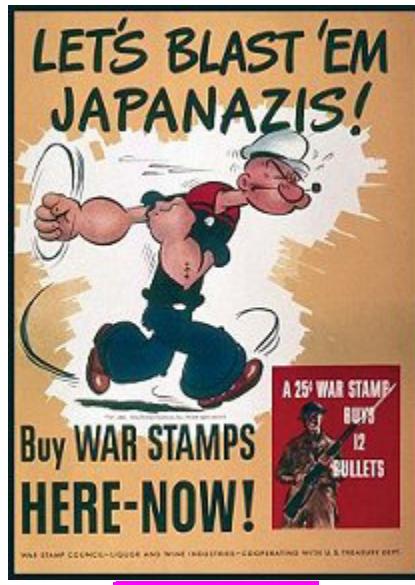
Pieter Sjoerd Gerbrandy replaced Dirk Jan de Geer as Prime Minister of the Netherlands government-in-exile, in London.

[German](#) planes attacked the southern British airfields.

A law was passed by the Slovak Parliament empowering the government to expropriate the rights, wealth, and property of Jews.

The Four Temperaments, a ballet by Paul Hindemith, was performed for the first time in a concert setting, in Boston.

[President Franklin Delano Roosevelt](#) announced his “Destroyers for Bases” executive agreement with Great Britain: the United States was to give Great Britain 50 destroyers in return for 99-year leases on bases in the Bahamas, Antigua, St. Lucia, Trinidad, Jamaica, and British Guiana.



[WORLD WAR II](#)

September 24, Tuesday: The US Defense Communications Board was established.

Jud Süß, a film warning gentiles about the “evils of the Jewish race,” opened in cinemas throughout [Germany](#) and occupied Europe.

Marshal Henri-Philippe Petain of France shook hands with *Führer Adolf Hitler* on a deal to turn over French Jews to his Third Reich for “handling.”



“MR. NATURAL”

NAZISM

September 28, Saturday: The works of 842 authors were ordered removed from French bookshelves.

Führer Adolf Hitler ordered that the economy of [Germany](#) be redirected toward an invasion of the Soviet Union.

[WORLD WAR II](#)

October 12, Saturday: Béla Bartók and his wife departed from Budapest heading for Lisbon and then America. He would never again see Hungary.

Igor Stravinsky viewed a screening of Fantasia at the Disney Studios in Los Angeles and was not entirely unhappy.

Führer Adolf Hitler decided to postpone the [German](#) “Operation Sealion” cross-channel invasion of the British Isles until Spring 1941.

[WORLD WAR II](#)

October 23, Wednesday: [Japan](#) delivered a one-year notice of its abrogation of North Pacific Sealing Convention of 1911.

At Hendaye, where the French-Spanish border meets the Bay of Biscay, *Der Führer Adolf Hitler* attempted to persuade *El Caudillo Francisco Franco* to bring Falangist Spain to join with [Germany](#) in this world war — but the Generalissimo would have none of it. Maybe next time?

[WORLD WAR II](#)

October 24, Thursday: *Führer Adolf Hitler* met Marshal Petain at Montoire, north of Tours, but was unable to persuade him to enter into an alliance with [Germany](#). Maybe next time?

Meanwhile, a Belgian government-in-exile was constituted in London.

Pursuant to the Fair Labor Standards Act of 1938, a 40-hour workweek went into effect in the United States.

First Symphony by John Alden Carpenter was performed for the initial time, in Chicago, to celebrate the 50th anniversary of the Chicago Symphony Orchestra (this was an almost complete revision of his Symphony no.1 “Sermons in Stone”).

[WORLD WAR II](#)

1941

[Concord](#)’s “Great Elm,” or “Whipping Post Elm,” or “Town House Elm,” or as it had been known by [Henry Thoreau](#), “Jones Elm,” ravaged by insects and damaged as it had been by the hurricane of 1938, was cut back to a standing trunk (which itself would be turned into kindling during the following spring).

Swami Govinda Tirtha’s THE NECTAR OF GRACE: [OMAR KHAYYAM](#)’S LIFE AND WORKS (Kitabistan, Allahabad).

THE NECTAR OF GRACE

During the early 1940s we know that, in Europe, the poet [Ezra Pound](#), despite his virulent antisemitism,⁴⁷ despite his affection for [Hitler](#) and [Mussolini](#), despite his growing respect for [Nazism](#) and [Fascism](#), in fact had been rereading [Thoreau](#) with enthusiasm!



Maybe he was being influenced? – Maybe enough contact might have brought this man back from his delusions? – Tugged him back from the rabid brink? Maybe, but we’ll never know — for this didn’t have a chance to happen. In this year, when Pound applied for permission to return to the USA, he got rebuffed by the federal government. “Get lost,” he was told in effect, “for we don’t need you.” Until 1943 therefore the

47. “... my worst mistake was the stupid suburban anti-Semitic prejudice, all along that spoiled everything ... I found after seventy years that I was not a lunatic but a moron ... I should have been able to do better” In early 1941, what [Pound](#) was fulminating against over the radio was “usury,” the loaning of money at interest, as a cause of war throughout history. In his consideration, understanding the issue of usury was central to understanding history: “Until you know who has lent what to whom, you know nothing whatever of politics, you know nothing whatever of history, you know nothing of international wrangles.”



“MR. NATURAL”

NAZISM

poet would be broadcasting pro-fascist propaganda in English on [Rome](#) radio.

ANTISEMITISM

Was this man unredeemable? Was the Jones Elm a goner? Did we chop them up unnecessarily? –Does this Pound thingie amount to one of the great missed opportunities in our history? Was the publication of that volume on Khayyam’s poetry by Swami Tirtha the sole event of lasting significance during this eventful year?

WORLD WAR II

The German attack on the Baltic states of Estonia, Latvia, and Lithuania forced the withdrawal of Soviet forces and paved the way for *Führer Adolf Hitler*’s *Einsatzgruppen* to begin a roundup of all resident Jews. (Some scholars insist that Hitler’s decision to kill the Jews was a decision that he made during this Year of Our Lord 1941. They overlook that back in 1922, before Hitler had taken full control of Germany, he had frankly stated to a journalist that “Once I really am in power, my first and foremost task will be the annihilation of the Jews.”) About 3,000 had fled with the retreating Red Army but 57,000 remained in Vilna. *Einsatzgruppen “A”* operated in the Baltic Provinces under the command of SS Major General Stahlecker who, after five months, would be able to report to the swordsman Heinrich Himmler, in Document 2273-PS, that under his competent direction 229,052 Jews had been executed.

ANTISEMITISM

Skilled Swordsmen

Saint Ignatius Loyola	President Harry S Truman
Michel Angelo	General George Patton
Sir Walter Raleigh	Heinrich Himmler
René Descartes	Hermann Göring
John Milton	Juan Péron
George Frederick Handel	Francisco Franco
Johann Wolfgang von Goethe	Benito Mussolini
Karl Marx	Oswald Mosley
Sir Richard Burton	Reinhard Heydrich
Aleksandr Pushkin	



NAZISM

“MR. NATURAL”

Thousands more of these dispensables he had allowed to remain housed in their ghettos, as they were urgently needed for the moment as slave labor. In Duenaburg, on November 9, 1941, 11,034 Jews were executed. At Libau two weeks later, another 2,350 were executed. In Lithuania under the [Nazis](#), a total of 136,421 Jews would be executed in numerous single actions by enthusiastic Lithuanians having the assistance of German police squads. In the White Russian Settlement Area, around 41,000 executions would take place. In Vilna, around 32,000 Jews would be executed during the first six months of German occupation. When Vilna was liberated by the Red Army on July 13, 1944, a few hundred Jews who had been able to hide in the surrounding forests would suddenly appear in the city square. Altogether 3,000-4,000 Jews out of an original Vilna population of 57,000 would survive this period.

[WORLD WAR II](#)

March 25, Tuesday: At Vienna, Prime Minister Dragisa Cvetkovic of Yugoslavia signed a protocol of adherence to the Axis Tripartite Pact, with *Führer* [Adolf Hitler](#). The ceremony was broadcast over Belgrade Radio. Anti-fascist demonstrations began in Yugoslavia.

The United Nations Security Council met at [New York](#)'s Hunter College.

The German war zone was extended beyond Iceland.

[WORLD WAR II](#)

A National Guidance Association was established, to provide “educational, vocational, recreational, social, health, and citizenship” advice, with its headquarters in Chicago.

April 6, Sunday: At 5:00AM [German](#) bombs begin dropping on Belgrade. [Germany](#) invaded Yugoslavia and Greece as *Führer* [Adolf Hitler](#) declared war on Yugoslavia and [German](#) forces moved into Yugoslav territory from points in Austria, Hungary, and Bulgaria.

Another [German](#) army was heading out of Bulgaria in the direction of Thessaloniki.

Air attacks on Piraeus almost completely destroyed that port.

Meanwhile, British and South African forces reached Addis Ababa.

Meanwhile Igor Stravinsky and Vera Stravinsky were moving into their new home on North Wetherly Drive in Beverly Hills, California.

Music for Auden and Stern's (after Lawrence) play The Rocking-Horse Winner by Benjamin Britten was performed for the initial time, over the airwaves of the CBS radio network originating in New York.

[WORLD WAR II](#)

“MR. NATURAL”

NAZISM

May 23, Friday: Mélancolie for piano by Francis Poulenc was performed for the initial time, in the Salle Gaveau, Paris.

Incidental music to Aristophanes' play The Peace by Leonard Bernstein was performed for the initial time, in Cambridge, Massachusetts.

The HMS *Kelly*, a K-class destroyer of 1,695 tons commanded by Captain Lord Louis Mountbatten, was bombarding [German](#) positions on the island of Crete in company with the destroyer *Kashmir* when at 5:30AM they were engaged by German dive-bombers. The *Kashmir*, hit by a 1,000-pound bomb, sank immediately and 79 died. Soon after the *Kelly* was also hit and within minutes it also would sink and 128 more would die. Its floaters, including Captain Lord Louis Mountbatten, would be picked up by the destroyer HMS *Kipling*, which would also be able to retrieve 159 floaters from the debris field of the *Kashmir*.⁴⁸

At a monster “America First” rally at Madison Square Garden in [New-York](#), a recipient of the Distinguished Flying Cross, [Charles Lindbergh](#), was urging us to decline to join in Britain’s struggle against our friend *Der Führer Adolf Hitler*. (In all probability at this point Chuck was being sincere — for he hadn’t yet met the German and Russian mistresses by whom he would be producing a number of illegitimate children.)



WORLD WAR II

48. At a first order of approximation there seems to be a remarkable similarity between fighting at sea and feeding fish.





NAZISM

“MR. NATURAL”

May 27, Tuesday: [Australians](#) and New Zealanders drove [Germans](#) back at Pирgos, Crete.

[German](#) forces captured Halfaya, [Egypt](#).

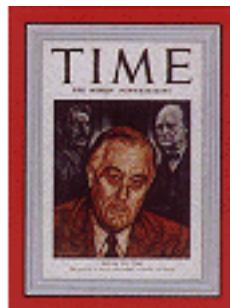
Free French defenders of Bir Hakeim drove off an Italian attack.

Admiral Darlan signed the Protocols of Paris on behalf of the Vichy government. They agreed to allow [Germany](#) to use French military facilities in Syria, Tunisia and West Africa.

[President Franklin Delano Roosevelt](#) declared an unlimited national emergency throughout the United States, and announced that the Atlantic Neutrality Patrol has been extended and that Pacific Fleet units had been transferred to the Atlantic. He pledged that Nazi domination would not spread to the western hemisphere and that the US would provide all assistance necessary to Britain and all who opposed *Führer Adolf Hitler*.

The *Bismarck*, the [German](#) Third Reich's greatest battleship, when fully loaded displaced 50,153 tons of salt water. After being damaged in an encounter with HMS *Hood* she had headed for St. Nazaire, the only port on the coast of France with a large enough dry-dock. An order was given by [Winston Churchill](#) — guess what, it was “Get the *Bismarck*.” The hunt for the battleship dominated the world's press, the chase lasting 4 days and covering 1,750 sea miles. Once she was spotted by a Coastal Command Catalina flying boat, the ships of the Royal Navy homed in on it. This day was the last one of that ship's 277 days of war service. A lucky hit of its rudder system by an aerial torpedo brought it to a standstill so it could be shelled by salvos from the battleships HMS *King George V* and HMS *Rodney*, and receive torpedoes from the cruiser HMS *Dorsetshire*, so that finally its crew decided that it would have to be scuttled. Only 115 floaters were picked up by the *Dorsetshire* and the destroyer *Maori* before these ships sailed away out of fear of being attacked by U-boats, abandoning the remaining 2,097 floaters including Admiral Lutjens and Captain Lindemann to drown. (In 1989 the hull would be found, intact, three miles down about 602 miles off the coast of Brittany. After the ship had hit bottom it had gone on something of a rollercoaster ride down the slope of an underwater mountain. A lack of holing of the inner hull below the waterline indicates that this ship went under because it was scuttled by its crew to prevent it from being boarded and captured —as its survivors had asserted— rather than because of the hostile fire.)

The President declared a state of unlimited national emergency, announcing that the Atlantic Neutrality Patrol was being extended and that units of the Pacific Fleet had been transferred to the Atlantic Ocean. “The war is approaching the brink of the western hemisphere itself. It is coming very close to home.”

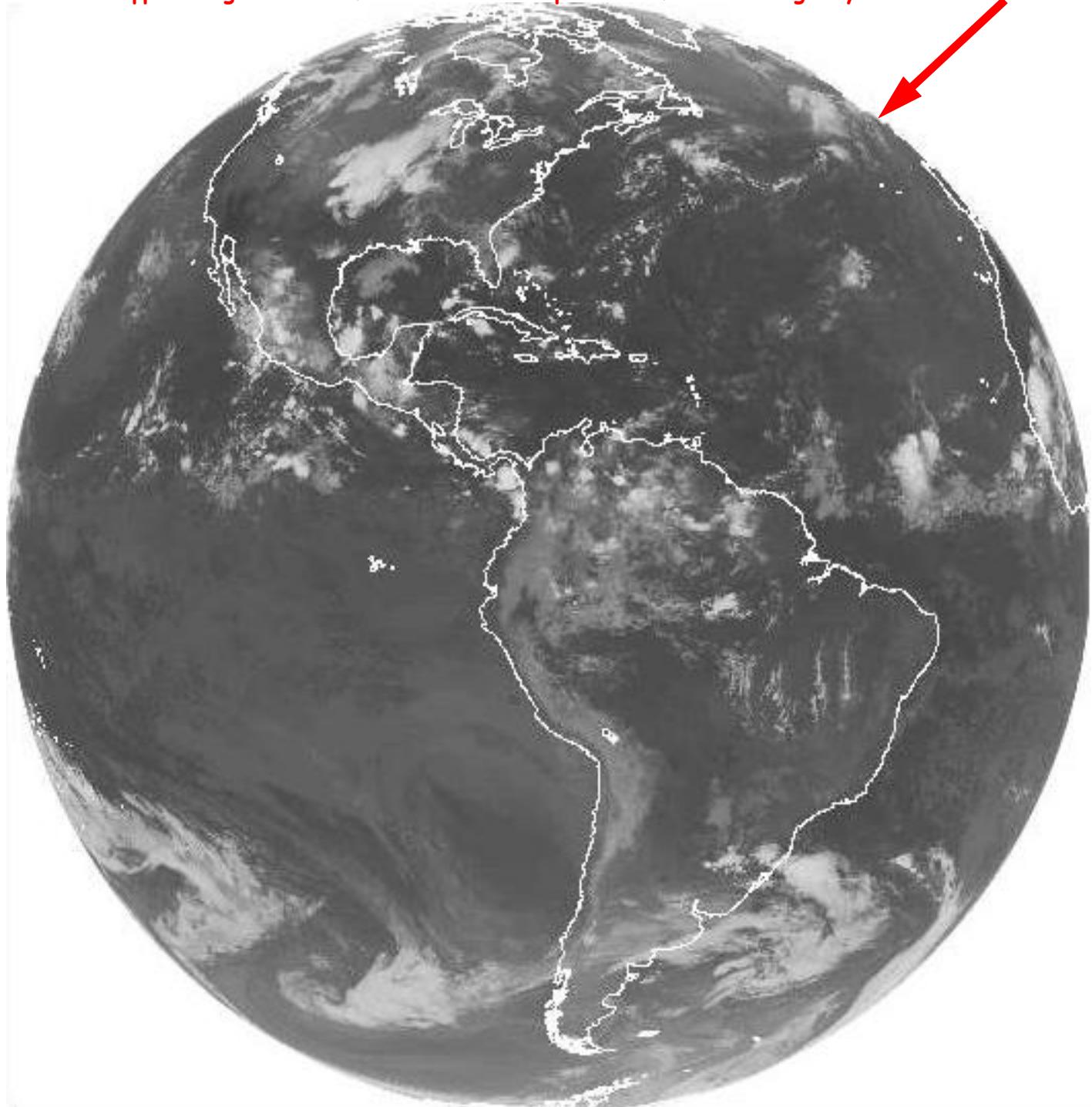




"MR. NATURAL"

NAZISM

"The war is approaching the brink of the western hemisphere itself. It is coming very close to home."



Two Czechs, Jan Kubis and Joseph Gabeik, serving with the Polish forces in Britain, had volunteered to be dropped by parachute near Prague. The mission was the assassination of SS Gruppenfuher Reinhard Heydrich, the Reich Protector of Bohemia and Moravia. Their ambush took place on this day as Heydrich was being driven to his office. Severely wounded, he would be rushed to Bulovka Hospital where eight days later he would succumb. The SS would begin a reprisal. In the concentration camps, thousands of Czech political prisoners would be executed. In a few days 3,188 Czech citizens would be arrested, of whom 657 would die under interrogation. Then 1,357 would be executed. However, this would not be merely a matter of the SS making reprisals, as the local people would also be capable of molesting the local people. On June 9th a 30-man unit of the Prague police force, acting enthusiastically under German orders, would go out to a village near the town, a village named Lidice.

WORLD WAR II



June 22, Sunday: [Germany](#), [Italy](#), and Romania declared war on the Soviet Union. At 4:15AM, on a 1,500-kilometer front from the Baltic to the Black Sea, in “Operation Barbarossa,” the invasion began to roll. 66 airfields were bombed along with Kovno, Minsk, Rovno, Odessa, Sevastopol and the Libava air base. By noon the Soviets had lost 1,200 planes, most of the Bug bridges were captured intact, and [German](#) troops had surrounded Brest-Litovsk. *Führer Adolf Hitler* made a speech, and Ribbentrop a statement, in regard to the declaration of war against the USSR. Hitler claims that Finland was his ally but the Finnish government rejects this, protesting neutrality. The USSR raided Finland. Slovakia severed diplomatic relations with the USSR. [Italy](#) and Romania declared war on the USSR. The Rumanians entered Bessarabia to regain it.

The [Germans](#) begin a roundup of Czech communists.

The Communist Party of Yugoslavia met and appointed Josip Broz “Tito” as commander-in-chief of communist military forces. They began military actions against the [Germans](#).

With the Germans on the attack and the Soviets retreating, it would obviously be impossible for the NKVD/KGB to maintain its inventory of approximately 10,000 Ukrainian and Polish political prisoners at various facilities in the Ukraine. During this week they would be going around killing them. In Lutsk, 2,800 of the 4,000 inmates were simply being executed in place. In some places for convenience they would set an entire prison on fire to burn the helpless prisoners in their cells — in the military prison at Samarstinov, for instance, 460 charred remainders would be found, many still showing indications that before the fire they had been being interrogated by [torture](#). When the German 49th Army Corps would come to occupy the Polish-Ukrainian



“MR. NATURAL”

NAZISM

city of Lvov (now Limberg), something like 2,400 corpses would be found at the NKVD prison. Although most had been shot in the back of the neck in the usual manner, some had been killed by having hand-grenades tossed into their cells. In the cellars at the Brygidky prison were 423 corpses, layer upon layer almost to the ceiling, with hundreds more stacked in the prison courtyard. Offended by the stench of decomposition, the German commander of Lvov would order that the piles of bodies be doused with lime and all doors to these cellars bricked up. (There is a difficult fact to recite here. There were many nonreligious Jews, still true believers in the socialist experiment, among the members of these NKVD/KGB execution squads operating in the Ukraine. On a memorial plaque at the former headquarters of the NKVD/KGB in Simferopol in the Ukraine are the names of 30 agents who lost their lives in the “Great Patriotic War,” which is the Soviet name for WWII, and one immediately notes that every one of these names is Jewish. About 500,000 Jews served in the Red Army, of whom approximately 200,000 were killed. A total of 160,000 received Soviet decorations, 143 Jewish men and 2 Jewish women receiving the highest award, “Hero of the Soviet Union.”)

[WORLD WAR II](#)

Early in this year, I don't know what date exactly, in Bucharest, Romania, a line of Jews were forced to strip and get down on all fours and crawl one by one into a slaughterhouse where they were being beheaded, their skin stamped “fit for human consumption.” Only about half the Jewish citizens of Romania would survive both the pogroms of WWII, and the disastrous attempt of the former cattle barge *Struma* to sail toward safety in Palestine.

[ANTISEMITISM](#)

June 27, Friday: [German](#) panzer units joined east of Minsk, encircling 300,000 Soviets.

Denmark severed diplomatic relations with the USSR.

After being subjected to air raids, Hungary declared that a state of war existed with the USSR.

[WORLD WAR II](#)

One of the first major slaughter of Jews took place, in the Polish city of Bialystok. The city had, as had many others in eastern Poland, been captured without a fight. On this day [German](#) Police Battalion 309, commanded by Major Ernst Weis, entered the city and began to round up male Jews. They would shoot blindly into windows and doors, then enter a home and drag the Jewish men out on to the street and require them to do an impromptu jig. If their jig was not brisk enough their beards would be cut away or lighted. In the hospitals, any patient identifiable as Jewish was shot in bed. The captured Jews were herded into the city's main synagogue, which was at that time the largest in all Poland, until about 700 people had been accumulated. The people began to chant and pray. This became screaming, as gasoline was poured in and the building set alight. Surrounding this large synagogue were over 100 men of the Police Battalion, poised to prevent any escape. At least six persons were shot down as they ran out with clothes aflame. That day in Bialystok, between 2,000 and 2,200 Jewish men, women, and children were executed. Virtually all the members of Police Battalions 309 and 101 were not fanatical SS, SD, or Gestapo functionaries (only four belonged to the SS), but ordinary lower-middle-class citizens who had opted for police duties (*Ordnungspolizei*) as a means of avoiding military conscription. The average age of this cross-section of the German population was 36.5 years, with 153 of the men older than 40. In this group, 179 were card-carrying members of the [Nazi](#) Party.

[ANTISEMITISM](#)



NAZISM

“MR. NATURAL”

Mid-July: *Führer Adolf Hitler*, a [Catholic](#), commented: “[Christianity](#) is the hardest blow that ever hit humanity.

Bolshevism is the bastard son of Christianity; both are the monstrous issue of the [Jews](#). ”

[ANTISEMITISM](#)

July 17, Thursday: United States Naval Air Station and Naval Operating Base, Argentia, Newfoundland, were established.

[Germans](#) gain a bridgehead over the Dnieper at Mogilëv, west of Moscow.

Rationing of food and manufactured products began in Moscow.

Führer Adolf Hitler ordered the annihilation of the following elements in all territory captured from the Soviets: Communist activists, officials, intellectuals and all Jews.

[ANTISEMITISM](#)

700 Jews were killed at the resort of Ponar, near Vilna (Vilnius).

A two-week rampage against Jews began in Kishinev.

[WORLD WAR II](#)

August 24, Sunday: Due to protest and pressure within [Germany](#), the euthanasia program was rescinded by *Führer Adolf Hitler*.

[WORLD WAR II](#)

Lou Harrison's dance score Green Mansions was performed for the initial time, in Stern Grove, San Francisco.

August 26, Tuesday: Allied troops took control of the Abadan area. Soviet troops entered Tabriz and bombed Teheran.

[German](#) forces captured Dnepropetrovsk.

Unaware that *Führer Adolf Hitler* has ended the policy of euthanasia, Pastor Bernard Lichtenburg, Provost of St. Hedwig's Roman Catholic Church in Berlin, wrote to the Reich's chief medical officer protesting the euthanasia program. He would be arrested and would die at Dachau.

The Ship Warrants Act was invoked by Executive Order. This act empowered [President Franklin Delano Roosevelt](#) to direct Maritime Commission to establish cargo handling, ship repair, and maintenance priorities for merchant ships.

[WORLD WAR II](#)



“MR. NATURAL”

NAZISM

September: Action Group A, consisting of around 800 soldiers under the command of SS General Otto Ohlendorf, would be operating during this month on the Russian southern front. The *Sicherheitsdienst* office would claim, in its formal report to *Führer Adolf Hitler*, that during the second half of the month, in the area around Nikolaev inclusive of the town of Cherson, they had been able to round up and execute a total of 35,782 Soviet citizens, most of them Jews.

[WORLD WAR II](#)

October 17, Friday: Symphony no.3 by William Schuman was performed for the initial time, in Boston. The critics were extremely positive.

The [German](#) U-boat U-568 torpedoed the US destroyer *Kearny* (DD-432) as it was dropping depth charges southwest of Iceland, in the wake of a British convoy, in order to discourage attack upon that convoy. Eleven American crewmen were killed and twenty-two injured — and *Führer Adolf Hitler*, who of course did not want America to enter the war, would personally order that his submarine's commander be disciplined. The US Navy ordered United States merchantmen in Asiatic waters to seek refuge at friendly ports.

In [Japan](#), the government of Prince Fumimaro Konoye resigned.

[WORLD WAR II](#)

October 18, Saturday: The war party leader, General [Tojo Hideki](#), became Prime Minister of [Japan](#).

A diary entry by Secretary of Interior Harold Ickes almost makes it seem as if our federal government was seeking a way to get itself into war with [Germany](#) by way of [Japan](#): “For a long time I have believed that our best entrance into the war would be by way of [Japan](#).” (This of course problematizes the received attitude, upon which so many still insist, that we entered [World War II](#) only because an aggressor nation made a outrageous and treacherous sneak attack on our soil.)

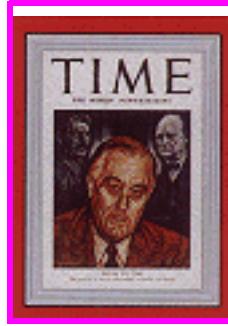
[WORLD WAR II](#)

NAZISM

“MR. NATURAL”

November: To protect US military aid to Britain, the Neutrality Act was partially repealed.

[President Franklin Delano Roosevelt](#) authorized the arming of US merchant ships and the sending of these ships into war zones.



Although the US President ordered American troops to occupy Dutch Guiana, by agreement with the Netherlands government in exile, it would be Brazil that would cooperate to protect the supply of aluminum ore provided by the bauxite mines in Surinam.

[US MILITARY INTERVENTIONS](#)

A Gallup poll indicated 17% support in the US for making war on [Germany](#).

[WORLD WAR II](#)

The “[Manhattan Project](#)” began to develop an American atomic bomb at various covert sites on Manhattan Island in [New York City](#). [Professor Albert Einstein](#), regarded as safety risk due to known pacifist leanings, would never be considered to have a part in or be allowed to have any awareness of the existence of this project (how much he may have guessed was going on behind the scenes, we simply do not know).

[ATOM BOMB](#)

In Berlin, [Adolf Hitler](#) met with the grand mufti of the great temple of Jerusalem, Haj Amin al-Husseini. What to do about the fact that Palestine had half a million Jews? Was there any way in which they might be able to make common cause and kill them? We don’t know what definite plans were made during this meeting of the *Führer* with the Muslim religious leader, but we do know that by July 1942, a SS killing squad (*Einsatzgruppe*) would be in the Middle East, under Walter Rauff, and it would be complete with a mobile gas van. (Meanwhile, in Europe, in Duenaburg on November 9, 1941, 11,034 Jews were executed, and at Libau two weeks later, another 2,350 were executed — in Lithuania under the Nazis, a total of 136,421 Jews would be executed in numerous single actions by enthusiastic Lithuanians having the assistance of German police squads, and in the White Russian Settlement Area, around 41,000 executions would take place, and in Vilna, around 32,000 Jews would be executed within the first six months of German occupation.)

[ANTISEMITISM](#)



“MR. NATURAL”

NAZISM

November 13, Thursday: Between Malta and Gibraltar, the British aircraft carrier *Ark Royal* was badly damaged by a [German](#) U-boat. It would make an attempt to limp to safe harbor at Gibraltar.

Several selections from the series for piano Guia prática by Heitor Villa-Lobos were performed for the initial time, in Rio de Janeiro: Album 1 (no.4), Album 5 (nos.1,2), Album 7 (nos. 1,3), Album 9 (nos.2,5), Album 10 (nos.2,6).

The [German](#) Ambassador to the USA, [Herr Dr. Hans Thomsen \(1891-1968\)](#), Charge d’Affaires ad interim, an anti-[Nazi](#), had earlier this month informed [Friend](#) Malcolm Read Lovell of a Quaker monthly meeting in Manhattan that the [Japanese](#) were preparing to attack US forces in the Pacific. On this day this allegation about Japan by Germany was passed to [President Franklin Delano Roosevelt](#) by OSS chief William J. Donovan.



This top-secret memo would be discovered in the National Archives in 2007 or 2008 by the Nazi War Crimes and Japanese Imperial Government Records Interagency Working Group. We are therefore now able to present you here with the exact wording of the warning that was being passed via this [American Quaker](#) by this [German diplomat](#) some three weeks prior to the “sneak attack” of the Japanese upon US naval facilities at Pearl Harbor in the [Hawaiian Islands](#):

In the last analysis, Japan knows that unless the United States agrees to some reasonable terms in the Far East, Japan must face the threat of strangulation, now or later. Should Japan wait until later to prevent this strangulation by the United States, she will be less able to free herself than now, for Germany is now occupying the major attention of both the British empire and the United States. If Japan waits, it will be comparatively easy



NAZISM

“MR. NATURAL”

for the United States to strangle Japan. Japan is therefore forced to strike now, whether she wishes to or not.

(One can imagine the crippled mentation of the President as he received in the Oval Office this critical intelligence from his buddy [Wild Bill Donovan \(1883-1959\)](#): “Heh heh heh, they are putty in my hands.” The only response ever made by the US intelligence community to this critical intelligence was to offer Herr Thomsen a personal bribe of \$1,000,000 if he would issue a public statement distancing himself from the regime in Berlin. Thomsen would decline this kind American offer of personal financial security –we may speculate that he had family members back in Germany whom he needed to protect– and elect to sit out [World War II](#) as part of the [German](#) delegation in Stockholm, afterward making himself head of the Hamburg chapter of the International Red Cross.)

Due to heavy [German](#) censorship, the National Broadcasting Company and the Mutual Broadcasting System, based in the United States, would be unable to continue broadcasts from their correspondents in Berlin.

The United States House of Representatives voted to amend the Neutrality Act to allow arming of merchant ships and their passage into war zones.

November 30, Sunday (December 1, in [Tokyo](#)): The initial 1,000 inmates arrived at the new model [German](#) concentration camp, Theresienstadt, north of Prague. No one would be put to death there although 32,000 would die of hunger and disease.

The prime mover behind the expulsion of Berlin’s Jews was Albert Speer, Hitler’s chief architect. He and his friend Joseph Goebbels had been planning the clearance of Jewish slum areas in the western part of the city. In this manner, Speer would be taking control of around 34,000 houses and apartments and begin a beautification program. The first trainload of these expelled Jews had left Berlin on October 18, 1941, and altogether were to be 130 such trainloads. (At the “Wolf’s Lair,” *Führer Adolf Hitler* gave instructions to Himmler that the Berlin Jews were not to be liquidated — but by the time the order came through they were all already processed.) On November 7th, train number Do-26, loaded left Berlin for Riga in Latvia with 944 Jews. Arriving at 9:30AM on this day about eight kilometers outside Riga in Skiatawa, in zero temperatures and three inches of snow on the ground, the Jews were taken from the train to deep trenches previously dug in a strip of forest and shot. Later that day, on orders of local SS Commander, Friedrich Jeckeln, around 4,000 Jews from Riga itself were transported by truck and shot at these trenches. (This massacre was being witnessed by Major General Walter Bruns, a 54-year-old [German](#) Army bridge-building engineer whose testimony is now on file at the Public Records Office in London. By the beginning of 1942, Jeckeln would be being credited with reducing the Jewish population of Riga from 29,500 to 2,600.)

ANTISEMITISM

[Japanese](#) Foreign Minister Tojo Hideki rejected US proposals for settling the crisis in the Far East. Imperial Naval Order JN-25 was radioed to the [Japanese](#) fleet: “JAPAN, UNDER THE NECESSITY OF HER SELF-PRESERVATION AND SELF-DEFENSE, HAS REACHED A POSITION TO DECLARE WAR ON THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA.” That evening, the [Chinese](#) Nationalists recovered this message in plain text from a Japanese Army plane that they shot down near Canton. This message would of course be provided by the Nationalists to their allies, the USA and Great Britain.

WORLD WAR II

HDT

WHAT?

INDEX

"MR. NATURAL"

NAZISM





NAZISM

“MR. NATURAL”

December: *Führer Adolf Hitler* commented about his plans for the future of [Germany](#): “The war will come to an end, and I shall see my last task as clearing up the church problem. Only then will the German nation be completely safe ... in my youth I had the view: dynamite! Today I see that I cannot break it over one knee. It has to be cut off like a gangrenous limb.”

Since the *Schutzstaffel* (SS)’s euthanasia campaign had begun in 1939,⁴⁹ a total of 70,273 mentally retarded Germans had been offed at various mental health facilities. (“Ja, we know how to keep the most meticulous records.”) At this point the [Nazi](#) euthanasia program was winding down due to the fact that virtually all German mental defectives, deformed children, and incurable long-term hospital residents were already dead and their ashes scattered, so the [Zyklon-B](#) gassing apparatuses in the nation’s six euthanasia facilities (Bernburg, Brandenburg, Grafeneck, Hartheim Schloss, Sonnenstein, and the Hadamar Psychiatric Clinic) were being dismantled for transfer to the concentration camps of Belzec, Majdenek, and Treblinka in Poland in preparation for the “Final Solution” to the Jewish question.

[WORLD WAR II](#)

49. Distinction: The *Schutz Staffeinel* was Hitler’s personal bodyguard, the *Schutzsteffel* the entire uniformed corps.



“MR. NATURAL”

NAZISM

December 4, early Thursday: Ralph Briggs, at the US Navy's East Coast Intercept station, intercepted the “East Winds, Rain” message from [Japan](#) indicating destruction of sensitive documents in preparation for a war with the United States of America and immediately put it on the TWX circuit and notified his commanding officer. This message, their Dispatch # 7001, has since been deleted. In response, the Office of US Naval Intelligence instructed all Far Eastern stations, including our embassy in [Tokyo](#), to destroy their codes and classified documents. The forces responsible for the defense of the [Hawaiian Islands](#) were, however, not informed of the reason for this destruction of codes and classified documents.⁵⁰

With the Japanese crossing the prearranged line of 100 East and 10 North, the Dutch invoked the “ADB” joint defense agreement. What this means is that, three days before Japan declared war on us, as of December 4th, the United States of America already in accordance with its existing treaties was formally in a condition of war against Japan. General Ter Poorten sent all the details of the Japanese “East Winds, Rain” communication to Colonel Weijerman, the Dutch military attaché in [Washington DC](#), who personally handed this to General Marshall, the Chief of Staff of our War Department.⁵¹

US General Thorpe, on the island of Java, sent out four messages on this day, warning of an imminent attack upon Pearl Harbor.

WORLD WAR II



**Gen. Thorpe warns:
"It is coming soon."**

50. [Washington DC](#) informed the Hawaiian defense forces only that diplomatic codes were being burned world-wide — in order that, when they noticed that the local consulate was burning its codes, they would not put themselves on military alert.

51. British intelligence passed this message to Lieutenant General Walter C. Short.

NAZISM

“MR. NATURAL”

In [Washington DC](#), Secretary of the Navy Frank Knox was telling a group of visiting businessmen that within a few days the US would be at war with [Japan](#) — but not to worry, such a war would be over within six months. The Jap equipment was shoddy, and the Japs themselves, obedient little yellow guys, were inferior human beings who could excel only in banzai charges and suicide.⁵² They could only defeat us if we failed to pay adequate attention to our Protestant Work Ethic:



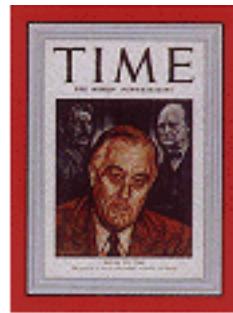
At this point in time, [President Franklin Delano Roosevelt](#) decided to use the information he had, about an impending attack by [Japan](#) upon the United States of America, to resolve one of his primary problems, which was, how to get the US into a war not with Japan but with Germany — with the US Congress refusing to declare war, and with *Führer* [Adolf Hitler](#) studiously avoiding any confrontation. Thomas Fleming, in his 2001 historical study THE NEW DEALERS’ WAR: F.D.R. AND THE WAR WITHIN WORLD WAR II (NY: Basic Books, page 26), has reasoned that at this point the Commander-in-Chief, “pondering this awesome problem,” in full

52. [General Douglas MacArthur](#), when he studied the damage done by the Japanese Zeros over Pearl Harbor, would immediately hypothesize that the little yellow Emperor-worshipers must have gotten some German pilots to come over and fly their planes for them.

“MR. NATURAL”

NAZISM

awareness that this would be likely to provoke Hitler into an immediate declaration of war against us, intentionally and deliberately directed that US war plan “Rainbow Five,” a plan which revealed that we were simply unprepared for any major action against Germany prior to July 1943, be leaked to the American press so that the Germans would find out about our weakness. The handoff seems to have been from the Commander in Chief, to General George C. Marshall, Chief of Staff, to General Henry H. Arnold, chief of the Army Air Force, by way of an anonymous Army Air Force captain acting as a courier, to Senator Burton K. Wheeler, to the [Washington](#) correspondent for the [Chicago Tribune](#), Chesly Manly. Six months after the event, the President would brag to Secretary of the Treasury Morgenthau about his personal trickiness: “You know I am a juggler, and I never let my right hand know what my left hand does ... and furthermore I am perfectly willing to mislead and tell untruths if it will help win the war.”⁵³



December 7 (7:40AM Honolulu time; December 8th in [Tokyo](#)), Sunday, “a day that shall live in infamy”: Admiral Husband Kimmel was giving his sailors one last weekend of liberty so they would have a chance to say farewell to their loved ones, and his fleet was all prepared to steam out of Pearl Harbor on Monday, December 8th, to seek a showdown Trafalgar-like battle with the Japanese fleet, destroying its offensive capabilities. The admiral’s battle plan was 113 pages in length and had already been approved by Harold Stark, Chief of Naval Operations.

But that’s not what happened, is it? Instead what we get is [Fake News](#) about how those sneaky little yellow Japs did a sneak attack on our peaceable Christian nation — simply because they attacked a day prior to the day on which we had been planning to sneak out to attack them. (I’m reminded of the time one of our draught horses was sick. Grandpa had a piece of water hose from an old washing machine, hanging out in the barn for just such purposes, and so, to get his horse to take its medicine, he shoved the hose down the horse’s throat and poured the medicine down the hose. However, he hadn’t gotten that hose far enough down the horse’s throat —so the medicine wouldn’t go down —so he put his lips to the end of the hose, and went to blow the medicine down the hose. Well, I’ll never forget this until the day I die — that horse blew first.)

53. The [FBI](#) investigation of this, done by Louis B. Nichols, revealed within ten days that the person who had sent the Army Air Force captain as a courier was “a general of high renown and invaluable importance to the war,” and that he was at that time well aware that his leaking this plan would reveal to the potential enemy the US’s “deficiencies in regard to air power.” Nichols has reported about the Federal Bureau of Investigation’s inquiry that “When we got to Arnold, we quit.” Clearly, since no action was taken against General Henry H. Arnold, he must have had the prior approval at least of General George C. Marshall, and it is hard to imagine how General Marshall might have done such a thing without direction from the Commander-in-Chief. According to General Albert C. Wedemeyer, “I can’t conceive of anyone else [anyone other than President Roosevelt], including General Arnold, having the nerve to release that document.” Admiral Erich Raeder of the German High Command immediately noticed the key fact in the leaked “Rainbow Five” document: The US could not launch any sustained military offensive against the Reich prior to July 1943 at the earliest, and so he advised [Adolf Hitler](#) to escalate his attacks and be sure to knock out Great Britain and the Soviet Union prior to that date.

HDT

WHAT?

INDEX

NAZISM

"MR. NATURAL"



“MR. NATURAL”

NAZISM

[Japan](#) attacked the United States at Pearl Harbor, Oahu, and attacked Great Britain, invading Siam and Malaya and occupying the International Settlement at [Shanghai](#). A sneak attack! (Well, but although the Japanese naval forces did not go ashore and take possession of the Kota Baharu airport until later in the day, they actually began to shell the Malayan coast at Kota Baharu and at Singora and Pattani, Thailand an hour and a half prior to the first activity at Pearl Harbor — which is strange behavior indeed for someone who is attempting to sneak up on you in your slumbers!) Soon a [Japanese](#) reply rejecting the United States note of November 26th would be delivered at [Washington DC](#), and Japan would declare a state of war with the United States and Great Britain. Later in the day, the Netherlands East Indies, Costa Rica, Guatemala, and Canada would declare war against [Japan](#).

I was on my way to one of the Young Friends' meetings Sunday evening at about seven o'clock when the news of Pearl Harbor came over my car radio. Only a few others arriving there had heard it.

[JOHN R. KELLAM](#)



Japanese carrier-based horizontal bombers, dive bombers, torpedo bombers, and fighters totaling 360 aircraft from naval Striking Force under Vice Admiral C. Nagumo heavily attacked ships of the United States Pacific Fleet and military installations at Pearl Harbor and other places on Oahu. Four battleships, 1 minelayer, and 1 target ship were sunk; 4 battleships, 3 cruisers, 3 destroyers, 1 seaplane tender, and 1 repair ship were damaged. Navy Yard and Naval Base, Pearl Harbor; Naval Air Station, Ford Island; Naval Patrol Plane Station, Kaneohe; [Marine Corps](#) airfield, Ewa; Army airfields Hickam, Wheeler, and Bellows were damaged; 188 Naval and Army aircraft were destroyed.

Killed or missing:

- Navy..... 2,004
- [Marine Corps](#)... 108



NAZISM

“MR. NATURAL”

- Army..... 222

Wounded:

- Navy..... 912
- Marine Corps.... 75
- Army..... 360

[Personnel casualty statistics for the Pearl Harbor attack have been revised several times after evaluation of new data. The figures presented here were compiled in 1955 from official sources.]

Japanese losses:

- 5 *kaiten* suicide submarines
- 28 aircraft
- fewer than 100 men

Two Japanese destroyers shelled Midway Island. Japanese airplanes bombed Singapore, killing 63. Then bombs began to fall in Manila and other targets on Luzon and Davao in the Philippines as well as Guam, Wake Island, Midway, and Hong Kong. Japanese troops took possession of Shanghai, including the buildings of the United States garrison.

United States naval vessels sunk by air attack, Pearl Harbor: [All ships sunk, except *Arizona*, *Oklahoma*, and *Utah*, would subsequently be raised, repaired, and returned to service.]

- Battleship *Oklahoma* (BB-37).
- Battleship *Arizona* (BB-39).
- Battleship *California* (BB-44).
- Battleship *West Virginia* (BB-48).
- Minelayer *Ogala* (CM-4).
- Target ship *Utah* (AG-16).

United States naval vessels damaged, Pearl Harbor:

- Battleship *Nevada* (BB-36).
- Battleship *Pennsylvania* (BB-38).
- Battleship *Tennessee* (BB-43).
- Battleship *Maryland* (BB-46).
- Light cruiser *Raleigh* (CL-7).
- Light cruiser *Honolulu* (CL-48).
- Light cruiser *Helena* (CL-50).
- Destroyer *Cassin* (DD-372).
- Destroyer *Shaw* (DD-373).
- Destroyer *Downes* (DD-375).
- Seaplane tender *Curtiss* (AV-4).
- Repair ship *Vestal* (AR-4).

“MR. NATURAL”

NAZISM

[Director J. Edgar Hoover](#) ordered existing [FBI](#) war plans put into effect and Attorney General Francis Biddle authorized the Bureau to act against dangerous enemy aliens. Local police, in cooperation with the Federal Bureau of Investigation agents, began to round up the Issei leadership of Japanese-American communities both in the [Hawaiian Islands](#) and on the mainland (in today's publicity documents, the Federal Bureau of Investigation unapologetically refers to these community leaders as having amounted to “previously identified aliens who threatened national security,” quote unquote).



By 6:30AM the following morning, 736 Issei would be in custody; and within 48 hours, the number would have risen to 1,291. Caught by surprise for the most part, these men would be held with no formal charges and family members would be unable to visit them. Most would spend the war years in enemy-alien internment

NAZISM

“MR. NATURAL”

camps run by the Justice Department.



Within 72 hours the Agents would be working a 24-hour day, at the job of rounding up Americans to take them to detention camps. They would take a total of 3,846 citizens into custody as enemy aliens. Any radio capable of short-wave reception would be seized as an obvious weapon of war, as well as any weapons of any kind, their ammo — and, the records assert, dynamite. (Was some farmer blasting out the stumps in his pasture?)

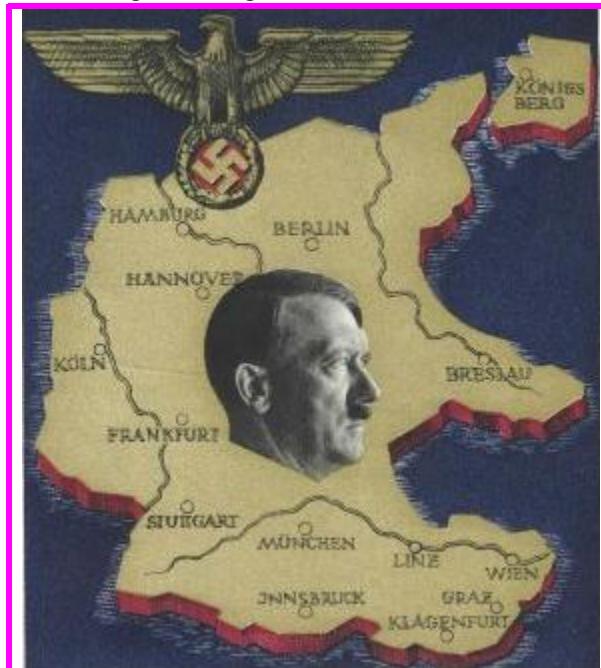
A message was sent from the Japanese Consul in Budapest to [Tokyo](#): “On the 6th, the American Minister presented to the Government of this country a British Government communique to the effect that a state of war would break out on the 7th.” The communique was the December 5th War Alert from the British Admiralty, which has since disappeared. This triple-priority alert was delivered to [President Franklin Delano Roosevelt](#) personally. The Mid-East British Air Marshall informed Colonel Bonner Fellers on Saturday that he had received a secret signal that in 24 hours America was coming into the war. [Winston Churchill](#) would summarize the message in GRAND ALLIANCE (page 601) as listing the two fleets attacking British targets and “Other Japanese fleets ... also at sea on other tasks” (there were three other Japanese fleets also at sea on these other tasks — those sailing toward Guam, toward the Philippines, and toward Hawaii).



“MR. NATURAL”

NAZISM

Führer [Adolf Hitler](#) issued his Night and Fog decree.



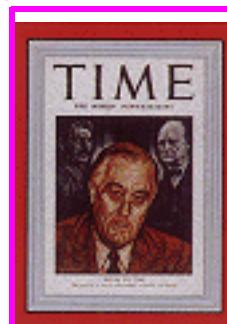
Very early on this morning, 2 [Marines](#), an emergency special detail, were stationed outside the door of the [Japanese](#) Naval Attaché. Why, was there something special going on?

USMC



At 9:30AM Washington time, Stark's aides were begging him to send a warning to Hawaii — but he wouldn't.

At 10AM Washington time, [Commander-in-Chief Franklin Delano Roosevelt](#) read the 14th part of the decoded [Japanese](#) diplomatic declaration of war.

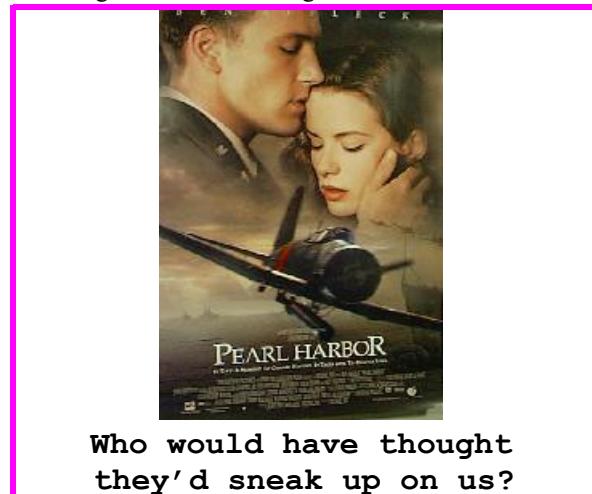


At 10:30AM Washington time, Bratton informed Marshall that he had a most important message (the 15th part

of the decoded [Japanese](#) diplomatic declaration of war) and would bring it to Marshall's quarters, but Marshall responded that he would take it at his office.

At 11AM Washington time, [Commander-in-Chief Roosevelt](#) read the 15th part of the decoded [Japanese](#) diplomatic declaration of war, the part setting the time for the declaration of war to be delivered to the State Department as 1PM — which was about dawn Pearl Harbor time.

At 11:15AM Washington time, Navy Secretary Knox was given the 15th part of the decoded [Japanese](#) diplomatic declaration of war — the part setting the time for the declaration of war to be delivered to the State Department as 1PM, which was about dawn Pearl Harbor time— with this note from the Office of Naval Intelligence: “This means a sunrise attack on Pearl Harbor today.” Naval Intelligence also transmitted this prediction to Hull and about eight others, including the White House.



**Who would have thought
they'd sneak up on us?**

At 11:25AM Washington time, according to Bratton, Marshall reached his office. Marshall's story, later, would be that he had been out riding horses that morning — but this cover story would be directly contradicted by the testimony of Harrison, McCollum, and Deane. We know that Marshall perjured himself, because he also testified that he had never received the prior 13 parts of the decoded [Japanese](#) diplomatic declaration of war, and yet we know by his own account that he had read those first 13 parts by 10PM the previous night. Marshall was in no hurry. He read and he re-read all of the 10-minute-long 14-part message (some parts he went over several times), taking more than an hour. Then he refused to use the scrambler phone on his desk, and also refused to send out a warning to Hawaii by the fast, more secure Navy system. Instead, three times he sent Bratton to inquire how long it would take to send out his watered-down warning. When informed that this would require 30 or 40 minutes by Army radio (meaning that his warning couldn't reach Pearl Harbor before the 1PM Washington-time deadline), he seemed satisfied. The warning would be sent out through commercial channels, without any priority identification, and although this message would reach all its other addressees, such as the Philippines and Canal Zone, in a timely manner, at Hawaii it would arrive six hours too late — which, of course, was what was intended.

At 6:30AM an American destroyer collided with a [Japanese](#) minisubmarine within the harbor area.

“MR. NATURAL”

NAZISM

At 7:55AM, Hawaii time: “AIR RAID PEARL HARBOR. THIS IS NOT DRILL.”



The battleships USS *Arizona* and USS *Oklahoma* were sunk at anchor, killing 1,177 on the one and 415 on the other. Two other battleships, the USS *West Virginia* (105 killed) and the USS *Tennessee*, were damaged and 196 Navy and 65 Army Air Force planes destroyed. A total of 2,341 servicemen and 68 civilians died that day and there were 1,178 wounded. 15 Navy men would receive the [Congressional Medal of Honor](#), 10 posthumously.



We were able to shoot down only 29 of the [Japanese](#) aircraft.

At 1:50PM Washington time, Harry Hopkins, the only person with [Commander-in-Chief Roosevelt](#) when he received the phonecall from Knox that gave him the news of the attack, would write in his memoirs that the Commander-in-Chief had been unsurprised, and that he had expressed “great relief,” quote unquote. When Eleanor Roosevelt would write about the day that shall go down in infamy, on page 233 of her *THIS I REMEMBER*, what she would recollect was that upon Japan’s attack her husband became “in a way more

NAZISM

“MR. NATURAL”

serene.”



At 3:00PM Washington time, as Harry Hopkins would later recall, “The (war cabinet) conference met in not too tense an atmosphere because I think that all of us believed that in the last analysis the enemy was Hitler ... and that [Japan](#) had given us an opportunity.”

That afternoon the Chief of Naval Operations communicated:

EXECUTE UNRESTRICTED AIR AND SUBMARINE WARFARE AGAINST JAPAN

A full nine hours after the “surprise attack” at Pearl Harbor, [General Douglas MacArthur](#)’s entire air force would get caught by surprise, and wiped out, in the Philippines. The general’s reaction to the news of Pearl Harbor was strange, for a commander who under normal circumstances prided himself upon being supremely effective. Instead of being on the scene and making necessary preparations, he locked himself in his room all morning, refusing to meet with General Brereton, his air commander, and refusing to engage the [Japanese](#)





"MR. NATURAL"

NAZISM

forces on Taiwan. Instead the military record of commands issued reveals that MacArthur issued a series of three conflicting orders, that ensured that his planes were on the ground most of the morning. He kept himself informed of the radar tracking of the Japanese planes as they approached, at 140 miles distance, at 100, at 80, at 60, and even at 20 miles distance, and then issued the last order of this series — obviously in order to ensure that his planes were on the ground where they could be destroyed. We would lose half of all the heavy bombers we had in the world. He could only have been acting under orders, since after doing this he retained his command, escaped any reprimand, and got his fourth star, along with, shortly after, the Congressional Medal of Honor. Obviously, it was important that on this day the Japanese succeed in destroying all the capability of our Pacific forces to respond immediately to the attack, putting them in the position of waiting for resupply of war materiel.

At 8:30PM Washington time, the President was commenting to his cabinet, “We have reason to believe that the [Germans](#) have told the [Japanese](#) that if Japan declares war, they will too. In other words, a declaration of war by Japan automatically brings....” (At this point he was interrupted, and we can only wonder what he had had on his mind to say. ;-)

By 9:30PM Washington time, the [FBI](#) was in war mode, on a 24-hour schedule. (It would need to augment its Agent force with National Academy graduates who took only an abbreviated training course. As a result, the

NAZISM

“MR. NATURAL”

total number of agency employees would rise from 7,400 to over 13,000, of whom approximately 4,000 would be Agents, by the end of 1943.)

At midnight, Washington time, [Commander-in-Chief Roosevelt](#) met with CBS newsman Edward R. Murrow, who found him calm. After going over the latest from Pearl Harbor, the President inquired: “Did this surprise you?” Murrow said it had. Roosevelt then, cryptically, went “Maybe you think it didn’t surprise us?”



The Washington conspirators had produced war, exactly as they desired.

WORLD WAR II

Why would we have been surprised? Our military men do study the history of warfare, and they knew perfectly well that the [Japanese](#) had, once before, initiated a war with this precisely sort of successful surprise assault upon a fleet:

When entomologist G.W. Kirkaldy provided species descriptions for a series of insects whose names all ended in “-chisme” (pronounced “kiss me”), the guy must have been terminally horny, for among his species names are such as *Polychisme*, *Marichisme* and *Dollischisme*.

By means of a surprise attack of undeclared war, the [Japanese](#) destroyed a Russian

Due to the circumstances of betrayal by their Commander in Chief, the [US Marine](#) detachments stationed at Tientsin and Beijing were of course obliged to surrender to the [Japanese](#).

Shine, Empire

Powerful and armed, neutral in the midst of madness, we might have held
the whole world's balance and stood

Like a mountain in a wind. We were misled and took sides. We have
chosen to share the crime and the punishment.

Perhaps justly, being part of Europe. Three thousand miles of ocean would
hardly wash out the stains
Of all that mish-mash, blood, language, religion, snobbery. Three thousand
miles in a ship would not make Americans.

I have often in weak moments thought of this people as something higher
than the natural run of the earth.
I was quite wrong; we are lower. We are the people who hope to win wars



“MR. NATURAL”

NAZISM

with money as we win elections.

Hate no one. Roosevelt's intentions *were* good, and Hitler is a patriot. They
have split the planet into two mill-stones
That will grind small and bloody; but still let us keep some dignity, these
days are tragic, and fight without hating.

It is war, and no man can see an end of it. We must put freedom away and
stiffen into bitter empire.
All Europe was hardly worth the precarious freedom of one of our states:
what will her ashes fetch?

If I were hunting in the Ventana canyons again with my strong sons, and to
sleep under stars,
I should be happy again. It is not time for happiness. Happy the blind, the
witless, the dead.

Now, thoroughly compromised, we aim at world rule, like Assyria, Rome,
Britain, Germany, to inherit those hoards
Of guilt and doom. I am American, what can I say but again, “Shine,
perishing republic?” ... Shine, empire.

— [Robinson Jeffers](#)

NAZISM

“MR. NATURAL”

As the Red Army attacked Tikhvin, near Leningrad, the [Germans](#) retired to defensive positions before Moscow on a line Kursk-Orel-Medyn-Rzhev.

Areas ceded by Finland to the USSR on March 12, 1940 were reintegrated into Finland.

[Thomas Merton](#), who had “lost interest in the [Quakers](#),” would attempt to enlist in the military after the attack at Pearl Harbor only to find himself rejected on account of bad teeth. (A few days after this rejection, he would wind up at the gate of the Cisterian Order of the Strict Observance at Gethsemani, Kentucky. He had been glad to become an American because this was the land of [Henry David Thoreau](#) and Emily Dickinson, and would claim that he was going into the silent service there in Kentucky in 1941 for the same reason that Thoreau had gone in 1845 to the shore of Walden Pond: “to front only the essential facts of life.”)⁵⁴



More than 34,000,000 male United States citizens would be registered for the military draft. Of those 34 million, an estimated 72,000 would apply for [conscientious objector](#) status. Approximately 6,000 of those 72,000 applicants for “[CO](#)” status would, like [Friend John R. Kellam](#), be imprisoned. Considering that warfare was not a proper path toward peace was going to constitute a sacrifice — your local draft board made up of your fellow citizens was going to ensure that there would be severe consequences, that this was an attitude that was going to generate not only persistent accusations of cowardice but also as great as possible a level of personal unsafety.

YOUR GARDEN-VARIETY ACADEMIC HISTORIAN INVITES YOU TO CLIMB

**ABOARD A HOVERING TIME MACHINE TO SKIM IN METATIME BACK
ACROSS THE GEOLOGY OF OUR PAST TIMESLICES, WHILE OFFERING UP
A GARDEN VARIETY OF COGENT ASSESSMENTS OF OUR PROGRESSION.
WHAT A LOAD OF CRAP! YOU SHOULD REFUSE THIS HELICOPTERISH
OVERVIEW OF THE HISTORICAL PAST, FOR IN THE REAL WORLD THINGS
HAPPEN ONLY AS THEY HAPPEN. WHAT THIS SORT WRITES AMOUNTS,
LIKE MERE “SCIENCE FICTION,” MERELY TO “HISTORY FICTION”:
IT’S NOT WORTH YOUR ATTENTION.**

54. As a result of [Roosevelt](#)’s trick to get us into war, 2,403 American lives were lost at Pearl Harbor, and 1,178 Americans received nonfatal wounds, inclusive of our civilian casualties.



Eighteen of our ships were sunk or seriously damaged, including 5 battleships — we visit the USS *Arizona* today, with waving flags, to restore our patriotism. Of our aircraft, 188 were destroyed and 162 damaged. Out of their raiding force of 31 ships and 353 raiding planes, which in this way “achieved complete surprise,” the [Japanese](#) lost only 64 men, 29 planes, and 5 *kaiten* suicide submarines. The Commander-in-Chief’s trick to get us into war has recently been justified by certain historians, on the grounds of necessity: their argument is that we needed to get involved in this war but the American public was, unfortunately, reluctant, and thus we needed to be persuaded by being tricked in some manner. What these historians have missed is that the President had succeeded in two linked objectives rather than one objective on this day: not only had he obtained a morally righteous position by way of a “sneak attack” posturing, but also he had obtained, through the cooperation of [General Douglas MacArthur](#), adequate destruction of our ability to respond in the Pacific to ensure that, as he desired, Japan would be forced to take a back seat and wait to be destroyed until after our VE-day victory over [Germany](#) (“...in the last analysis the enemy was Hitler...”).



NAZISM

“MR. NATURAL”

December 8, Monday: Croatia declared war on the United States and the United Kingdom. Soviet forces retook Tikhvin, southeast of Leningrad. *Führer Adolf Hitler* announced the suspension of military operations against the Soviet Union due to severe weather conditions.

A [German](#) policy of killing Jews by gas was put into effect. 700 Jews from Kulmhof (Chelmo), northeast of Lodz, were taken by van (with the exhaust system hooked into the van) to a nearby wood. By the time they arrived, they were dead. From this day on, Jews from the surrounding district were daily transported to Kulmhof for the same purpose. This was the first death camp to begin operations. The region would be emptied of its 360,000 Jews.

[ANTISEMITISM](#)

This was the day on which the US Pacific fleet had been ordered to steam out of Pearl Harbor to seek battle engagement with the Japanese fleet, but the hulls of many capital vessels of this US fleet were resting on a bed of mud in the warm shallow waters of Pearl Harbor, awaiting recovery and salvage efforts, and oil slicks were glistening upon the surfaces of these waters. On the California seacoast, the 4th Interceptor Command spotted two formations of enemy planes near San Francisco, heading toward Los Angeles.

After [Japanese](#) soldiers made a quick lunch of the defenses of the British crown colony of [Hong Kong](#), Governor Mark Young was restricted to his quarters in the Peninsula Hotel. British civilians were rounded up and some 20,000 Chinese per month would be deported to the mainland.

[US Marines](#) and other Allied nationals were interned at [Shanghai](#), Beijing, and Tientsin.

Striking Force, Asiatic Fleet (Rear Admiral W.A. Glassford) departed Iloilo, Philippine Islands for Makassar Strait, Netherlands East Indies.

The river gunboat *Wake* (PR-3) was surrendered to [Japanese](#) at [Shanghai](#) after an attempt to scuttle it failed (The *Wake* would be the sole United States ship to surrender during this war).

The Potomac River Naval Command, with its headquarters at [Washington DC](#), and the Severn River Naval Command, with its headquarters at Annapolis, Maryland, were established.

The SS *President Harrison*, en route to evacuate [US Marines](#) from Chingwangtao, China, ran aground at Sha Wai Shan, China, and was captured by the [Japanese](#).

[Japanese](#) aircraft bombed Guam, Wake, [Hong Kong](#), Singapore, and the Philippine Islands. Extensive damage was inflicted on United States Army aircraft at Clark Field, Luzon, Philippine Islands.

[Japan](#) interned [US Marines](#) and nationals at [Shanghai](#) and Tientsin, [China](#).

A United States naval vessel was sunk by a horizontal bomber: the minesweeper *Penguin* (AM-33), near Guam in the Marianas Islands.



“MR. NATURAL”

NAZISM

[Japan](#) invaded Thailand, which capitulated.

[Japanese](#) troops landed unopposed at Victoria Point, the southern tip of Burma.

[Japanese](#) landed on Bataan Island north of Luzon, Philippine Islands, and on the east coast of the Malay Peninsula. (At some point during their occupation of the Philippines, on Luzon, 14 Filipino resistance fighters would be forced to surrender because they ran out of ammunition. Other POWs were required to dig 14 foxholes for them and were then executed. These resistance fighters were forced into the foxholes and earth shovelled around them and stamped down, until only their heads and necks were above ground, so that the Japanese officer could use them for his sword practice. Some of the soldiers having defecated onto banana leaves, shit was stuffed into their mouths with considerable hilarity before the officer drew his sword.

HEADCHOPPING

The Chelmno death camp near Lodz, Poland opened for business.

ANTISEMITISM

In a conversation with Rosenman, one of his speechwriters, [President Franklin Delano Roosevelt](#) spoke of *Führer Adolf Hitler* as his first target, and “feared that a great many Americans would insist that we make the war in the Pacific at least equally important with the war against Hitler.” He was, however, saying nothing of the sort to the American people.



Instead we were receiving, on this day that will live in infamy, a lie that would send more than 16 million US citizens to war:

TO THE CONGRESS OF THE UNITED STATES:

Yesterday, December 7, 1941 -a date which will live in infamy- the United States of America was suddenly and deliberately attacked by naval and air forces of the Empire of Japan. The United States was at peace with that Nation and, at the solicitation of Japan, was still in conversation with its Government and its Emperor looking toward the maintenance of peace in the Pacific. Indeed, one hour after Japanese air squadrons had commenced bombing in Oahu, the Japanese Ambassador to the United States and his colleague delivered to the Secretary of State a formal reply to a recent American message. While this reply stated that it seemed useless to continue the existing diplomatic negotiations, it contained no threat or hint of war or armed attack.

It will be recorded that the distance of Hawaii from Japan makes



NAZISM

"MR. NATURAL"

it obvious that the attack was deliberately planned many days or even weeks ago. During the intervening time the Japanese Government had deliberately sought to deceive the United States by false statements and expressions of hope for continued peace. The attack yesterday on the Hawaiian Islands has caused severe damage to American naval and military forces. Very many American lives have been lost. In addition American ships have been reported torpedoed on the high seas between San Francisco and Honolulu.

Yesterday the Japanese Government also launched an attack against Malaya. Last night Japanese forces attacked Hong Kong. Last night Japanese forces attacked Guam. Last night Japanese forces attacked the Philippine Islands. Last night the Japanese attacked Midway Island. Japan has, therefore, undertaken a surprise offensive extending through out the Pacific area. The facts of yesterday speak for themselves. The people of the United States have already formed their opinions and well understand the implications to the very life and safety of our Nation.

As Commander-in-Chief of the Army and Navy I have directed that all measures be taken for our defense.

Always will we remember the character of the onslaught against us. No matter how long it may take us to overcome this premeditated invasion, the American people in their righteous might will win through to absolute victory.

I believe I interpret the will of the Congress and of the people when I assert that we will not only defend ourselves to the uttermost but will make very certain that this form of treachery shall never endanger us again. Hostilities exist. There is no blinking at the fact that our people, our territory, and our interests are in grave danger. With confidence in our armed forces - with the unbounded determination of our people - we will gain the inevitable triumph - so help us God.

I ask that the Congress declare that since the unprovoked and dastardly attack by Japan on Sunday, December seventh, a state of war has existed between the United States and the Japanese Empire.

- Franklin D. Roosevelt

DECLARATION OF WAR

"MR. NATURAL"

NAZISM



The British declared war upon [Japan](#). Declarations of war upon [Japan](#) were issued by Nicaragua, Honduras, El Salvador, Guatemala, [Haiti](#), the Dominican Republic, the Netherlands, the Free French, and Panama. [Mexico](#), Colombia, Belgium, and [Egypt](#) did not declare war, but did sever diplomatic relations with [Japan](#). (The USSR would neither declare war upon Japan nor sever diplomatic relations, until that nation lay prostrate and devastated in the very last moments of the hostilities.)

[WORLD WAR II](#)



NAZISM

“MR. NATURAL”

Pearl Harbor

I

Here are the fireworks. The men who conspired and labored
To embroil this republic in the wreck of Europe have got their bargain, —
And a bushel more. As for me, what can I do but fly the national flag from the top of the tower, —
America has neither race nor religion nor its own language: nation or nothing.

Stare, little tower,
Confidently across the Pacific, the flag on your head. I built you at the other war's end,
And the sick peace; I based you on living rock, granite on granite; I said,
“Look, you gray stones:
Civilization is sick: stand awhile and be quiet and drink the sea-wind, you
will survive
Civilization.”

But now I am old, and O stones be modest. Look, little tower:
This dust blowing is only the British Empire; these torn leaves flying
Are only Europe; the wind is the plane-propellers; the smoke is Tokyo.
The child with the butchered throat
Was too young to be named. Look no farther ahead.

II

The war that we have carefully for years provoked
Catches us unprepared, amazed and indignant. Our warships are shot
Like sitting ducks and our planes like nest-birds, both our coasts ridiculously panicked,
And our leaders make orations. This is the people
That hopes to impose on the whole planetary world
An American peace.

(Oh, we'll not lose our war: my money on amazed Gulliver
And his horse-pistols.)

Meanwhile our prudent officers
Have cleared the coast-long ocean of ships and fishing-craft, the sky of
planes, the windows of light: these clearings
Make a great beauty. Watch the wide sea; there is nothing human; its gulls
have it. Watch the wide sky
All day clean of machines; only at dawn and dusk one military hawk passes
High on patrol. Walk at night in the black-out,
The firefly lights that used to line the long shore
Are all struck dumb; shut are the shops, mouse-dark the houses. Here the
prehuman dignity of night
Stands, as it was before and will be again. Oh beautiful
Darkness and silence, the two eyes that see God; great staring eyes.

— Robinson Jeffers

At the home of Helen Clarke Grimes, in Spragueville near [Smithfield](#) northwest of [Providence, Rhode Island](#), as in many homes in America, the radio was being kept constantly on, not for the soap operas that filled the daytime airwaves, but for the sporadic news flashes about the war situation. Helen made notes for her diary:

Dec. 8 — This Monday morning we face a turquoise and coral sunrise with the sick realization that we are at war, and that the radio bulletins are not something by Orson Welles.
We had turned the radio off at eleven o'clock last night, worn dull by hours of incessant listening, and were about to go to bed when Charlie and Harriett who had spent the day at his mother's, came home with two copies of the War Extra.



"MR. NATURAL"

NAZISM

We talked until twelve, soberly with no fine frenzy to fire us. Constance and Oliver phoned, but there was nothing to say. It is 8AM and the news is pouring in over the radio.

Hongkong has been bombed, and there is a report of 200 casualties suffered at Singapore. Ford Wilkins in Manila says there has been no violence in that city as yet. He tells of Japanese landing on some parts of the Phillipines, of the round-up and internment of Japanese in Manila; of the evacuation of Manila, and of a naval battle reported in the Pacific.

A Washington commentator says our losses are far more serious (in Hawaii) than given out. Hangers have been flattened, planes destroyed, there has been torpedo damage — altogether a heavy naval defeat.

At night the lights burned in embassy windows along Massachusetts Avenue [in Washington DC].

In Providence, the State Guard has been mobilized, and roving guards placed at industrial plants, at the airport, and along the waterfront.

On the West Coast few went to bed last night, excitement running high the thoroughfares crowded.

Charles Collingwood in a report from London, speaks of grey parliament buildings, and of Churchill in his black Homburg hat. Arthur Crock, in writing of the American reaction in the "N.Y. Times," says one can almost hear national unity clicking into place.

This is a grim day. Here, in one of the smallest communities in the smallest state in the union, the stark branches of the apple trees are bleak and cold against a lowering sky.

Mother is having an asthma attack.

Twelve o'clock noon — The sun is out, the sky a thin wash of blue.

Japanese planes are only forty miles from Manila.

12:30 — President Roosevelt spoke to the joint session of House and Senate, a short address of five hundred words, at the end of which he asked "that Congress declare that since the unprovoked and dastardly attack by Japan on Sunday Dec. 7th, a state of war has existed between the United States and the Japanese Empire."

The "President Pierce" reported to have been torpedoed, was the first dollar liner on which Oliver sailed to the Orient.

A news flash breaks into a concert of chamber music to tell of an air raid now in progress over Manila.

2:30 — The Phillipines direct. At 1:30 a terrific air attack had begun over Manila. It is thought that twenty-five American bombers have been destroyed. As the announcer broadcasts there is the sound of Japanese planes overhead.

An N.B.C. announcer on the roof of an eight story building reports a great fire which is destroying the gasoline supply dump on Nichols Field, a base airfield in the heart of Manila. He is panting from his run up eight flights of stairs, the elevator boy having deserted his post.



NAZISM

"MR. NATURAL"

The stars were shining over the city and a bright moon rides directly over head. Galvanized iron rooftops stand out like mirrors, the black-out rendered futile by the moon.

3:30 PM — Prime Minister Churchill has delivered a solemn speech in a tired, husky voice.

4:30 PM — The tires of the news boy's bicycle grit on the gravel as he wheels up to the door. There is a thud as the "Providence Bulletin" hits the door. Its headlines have no power to shock those already benumbed by the radio.

9:35 PM — There is a report from the "San Francisco News Chronicle" that fifty unidentified planes have been sighted flying from the south west toward San Francisco. The city is blacked-out to a depth of ten miles.

10:00 PM — An air raid siren is blowing in San Francisco. All radio stations but one are off the air. Planes are said to have been seen off the Golden Gate. The man in the street is wondering if this is an air raid test or the real thing.

A copy of the November "Atlantic Monthly" lies on the table, the back page given over to a vacation ad: "Hawaii. Standing two thousand miles out in the gentle latitudes of the South Pacific . . ."

San Francisco motorists are driving without headlights. The all-clear signal has been given. False alarm or practice work-out?

11:00 PM — A summary of to-day's events — and so ends the first day of this war. We go to bed wondering why, when for months there has been a strong possibility of war with Japan, our forces were caught napping.

Will close this with two lines from Shakespeare. King John, I think.

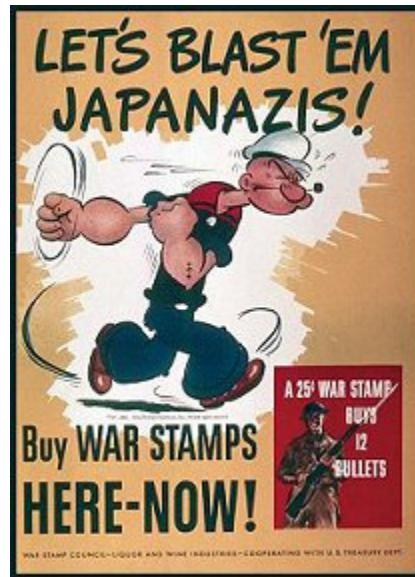
"For when you should be told they do prepare
The tidings come that they are all arrived."

It goes on: "O where hath our intelligence been drunk? Where hath it slept?" Oh, where indeed!

“MR. NATURAL”

NAZISM

December 9, Tuesday: Declarations of war upon [Japan](#) were announced by [Australia](#), South Africa, and New Zealand; also upon [Japan](#), [Germany](#), and [Italy](#) by [China](#). Costa Rica declared war upon [Japan](#).



The [Japanese](#) occupied Tarawa Island and Makin Island in the Gilbert Islands.

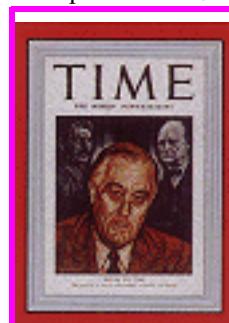
The [Japanese](#) occupied Bangkok in Thailand.

Soviet forces captured Yelets, south of Moscow.

Mazurka elegiaca op.23/2 for two pianos by Benjamin Britten was performed for the initial time, in Town Hall, New York.

The United States froze all assets of Thailand it could get its hands on.

[President Franklin Delano Roosevelt](#) accused *Führer Adolf Hitler* of having encouraged [Japan](#) to attack the US (Standard Ploy #11: Accuse someone else of what you're guilty of.), and stated falsely that “Germany and Italy consider themselves at war with the United States without even bothering about a formal declaration.” He called Hitler a gangster. Thomas Fleming, in his 2001 historical study THE NEW DEALERS’ WAR: F.D.R. AND THE WAR WITHIN WORLD WAR II (NY: Basic Books, page 35) points out that “There was very little truth in any of this rhetoric,” it amounting to mere provocation.





NAZISM

“MR. NATURAL”

The *Sebastiano Venier*, an Italian motorship of 6,310 tons, built in Amsterdam in 1939 under the name *Jason* or *Jantzen* and requisitioned by the Italian Navy and renamed, had left Benghazi harbor with around 2,000 British POWs including black South African troops, New Zealanders, and Australians, who had surrendered to the Germans in North Africa. Five miles south of Navarino on the Greek Peloponnese, the ship was attacked by the British submarine HMS *Porpoise*. She was not flying a POW flag. Hit by a torpedo between the No.1 and No.2 hold on the starboard side, the force of the explosion hurled the heavy hatchway covers to mast height, the falling timbers killing dozens of men trying to escape from the hold. From the flooded No.1 hold only five men survived. Most of the panic stricken crew abandoned the ship taking all the lifeboats. The Italian hospital ship *Arno* appeared on the scene but ploughed its way through the men struggling in the water and kept on sailing, its priority being the rescue of the crew of a German ship sunk nearby. A total of 320 lives were lost among them 309 British POWs, including 45 New Zealanders. 11 Italian soldiers also died. The ship did not sink but managed to reach the shore at Point Methoni near Pilos where it was beached. All prisoners who managed to reach the shore were confronted by hundreds of Italian occupation troops and were taken to a makeshift camp where during the next few months many would die from frostbite and disease. In May 1942, the prisoners would be transferred to Campo 85 at Tuturano in Italy.

At the home of Helen Clarke Grimes, in Spragueville near [Smithfield](#) northwest of [Providence, Rhode Island](#), as in many homes in America, the radio was being kept constantly on, not for the soap operas that filled the daytime airwaves, but for the sporadic news flashes about the war situation. Helen made notes for her diary:

Dec. 9, Tuesday – Overslept this morning, but managed to get Dorrance off with his usual substantial breakfast comfortably warming his stomach.

Mother seems a little better – I have just taken her breakfast tray.

9 o'clock – The round-up of Italian, German and Japanese aliens in Providence has started.

Congress figures on a war of at least six years duration, and at least a billion lives. God!

No matter how long one has expected it, war, like Death is always a surprise.

9:05 – A persistent rumor that American planes have bombed Formosa and Tokyo has no confirmation. I should think it extremely unlikely.

The Navy announces the minesweeper, Penguin has been sunk.

Outside, a chick-a-dee, light as a thistle, is hanging upside down from a twig, and the sun gives false warmth to the dry, brown oak leaves.

The first word we have of any air-craft in action over the Phillipines has just come in; a Japanese attack over Manila is reported to have been repulsed by American planes.

12:30 – There has been a report that Japanese planes have been spotted approaching Long Island. Sirens have sounded at Mitchell Field and planes have gone into the air. All airfields in the vicinity are alerted.

1 PM – The War Office declares there is no foundation for the report of planes over New England.

A U.P. bulletin says a well qualified military source claims that a strange plane, thought to be a scouting plane has been



"MR. NATURAL"

NAZISM

seen off the New England coast. While the War Department insists there is no truth in the report, radio warnings are being broadcast to New York that if there is a necessity for an alarm, fire and police sirens will sound for full five minutes.
AP bulletin: hostile planes again reported.

1:30 PM – Special bulletin. Two hundred and eighty planes have taken off; fire fighting trucks and ambulances are in position. An air raid warning is expected at any moment. All public schools have been evacuated. An order has just come from Commissioner Valentine that New York residents remain indoors. All navy airfields and stations have been placed on the alert: all air raid wardens ordered to their respective stations.

Boston motorists have been asked to get their cars off the streets.

In Providence, Quonset has had an air alarm.

The scheduled radio programs are riddled with news bulletins.

1:55 – New York has had its first alarm, and the all clear has sounded.

Went to the store. Edgar and the Bond Bread delivery man were talking excitedly.

2:30 – Came back to the radio and the news of a second air raid alarm in New York. Commentator speaking from the top of a building over-looking Times Square, says crowds remain in the street oblivious to warnings.

2:40 – The all clear has sounded.

A later bulletin: it has developed that the second alert was given because of a small fire on Mitchell Field, and was probably the result of confusion.

Washington still insists that it has no evidence of enemy planes off the East Coast. The commentator sounds exhausted.

3:20 – Public safety officials now announce that the air-raid warnings in New England and New York were simply a part of the precautionary measures and that there were no enemy planes.

Still another bulletin says the air-raid warnings were the result of a "phony tip." Does anyone anywhere know anything?

9:30 PM – Listening-in to Fibber McGee and Molly, a little comedy for a change.

10 PM – Have listened to President Roosevelt and believe very little of what he says.

WORLD WAR II



NAZISM

“MR. NATURAL”

December 10, Wednesday: [Cuba](#) declared war upon [Japan](#).

WORLD WAR II

The Japanese landed on Camiguin Island and at Gonzaga and Aparri on the island of Luzon in the Philippine Islands. They captured the British-controlled islands of Abemama, Makin (Butaritari) and Tarawa in the Gilbert Islands (Kiribati). The [US Marine](#) garrison on Guam surrendered to a [Japanese](#) landing force.

Führer [Adolf Hitler](#) commented that [President Franklin Delano Roosevelt](#)’s words on the previous day had amounted to a de facto declaration of war.

[German](#) and [Italian](#) forces began a full retreat to the west from Tobruk (Tubruq).

S.S. Commander Heinrich Himmler ordered that the ill, mentally ill and those otherwise unfit for work be removed from concentration camp populations and gassed to death.

Brazil froze all the [German](#), [Italian](#), and [Japanese](#) assets it could get its hands on. Argentina froze all [Japanese](#) assets.

The British warships HMS *Repulse* and HMS *Prince of Wales* were sunk off Kuantan, Malaya. The ships had been spotted by submarine I-58 just before dawn and a flight of nine “Betty” torpedo-carrying planes of the Japanese 22nd Naval Air Flotilla led by Lieutenant Haruki Iki had scrambled from the Japanese base at [Saigon](#). The battleship *Prince of Wales* was hit by 4 torpedoes and sank at 12:33PM. 327 died. The cruiser *Repulse* was hit by 14 torpedoes and sank at 1:20PM. 513 died. The Far Eastern Fleet commander, Admiral Sir Tom Phillips, went down with his ship. The Japanese lost 4 planes. A total of 2,081 would be plucked from the water by escort destroyers HMS *Electra*, *Vampire*, and *Express* and would be dropped off at Singapore.

Cavite Navy Yard, Philippine Islands was heavily damaged by enemy air attack. United States naval vessels damaged at Cavite, Philippine Islands:

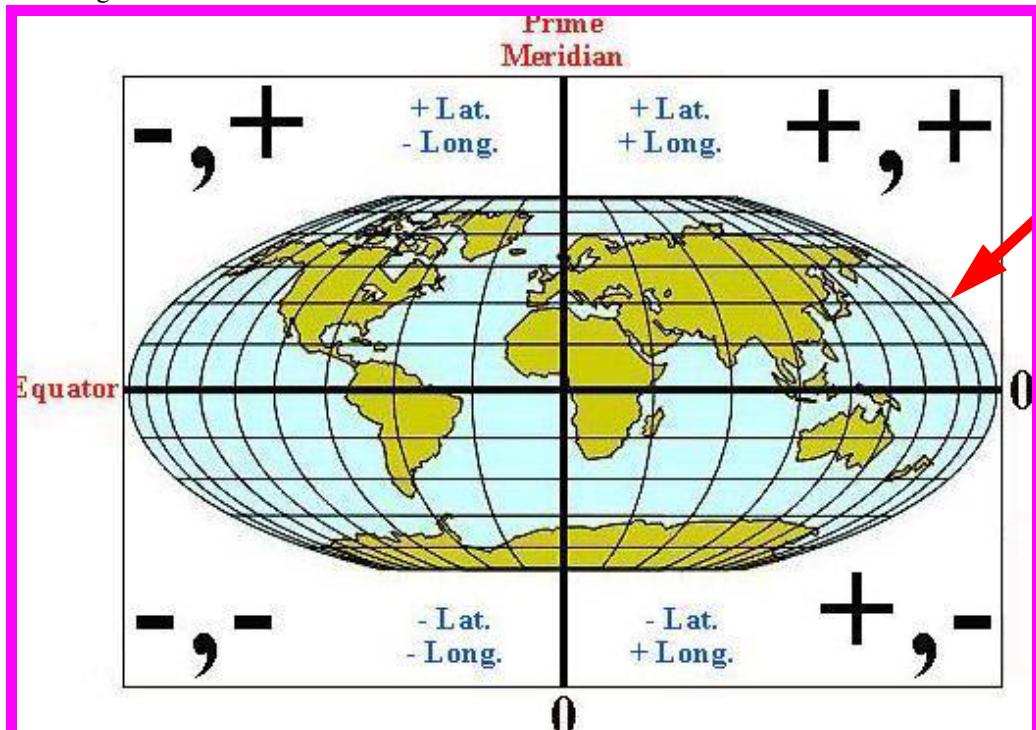
- Destroyer *Peary* (DD-226), by horizontal bomber
- Submarine *Seadragon* (SS-194), by horizontal bomber
- Submarine *Sealion* (SS-195), by horizontal bomber
- Minesweeper *Bittern* (AM-36), by horizontal bomber

Japanese naval vessels sunk:

"MR. NATURAL"

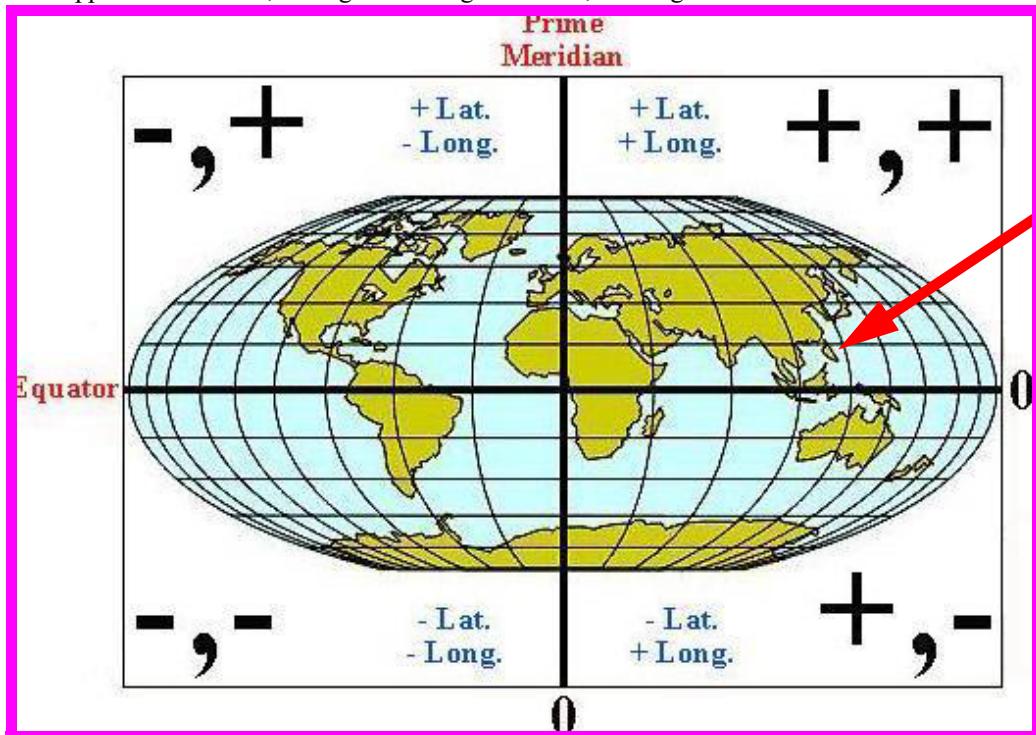
NAZISM

- Submarine I-170, by carrier-based aircraft, [Hawaiian Islands](#) area, 23 degrees 45 minutes North, 155 degrees 35 minutes West



- Minesweeper No. 10, by Army aircraft, Philippine Islands area, 17 degrees 32 minutes North, 120 degrees 22 minutes East

- Minesweeper No. 19, damaged by Army aircraft and grounded by own forces (total loss), Philippine Islands area, 18 degrees 22 degrees North, 121 degrees 38 minutes EastAt the home of



Helen Clarke Grimes, in Spragueville near [Smithfield](#) northwest of [Providence, Rhode Island](#), as in many homes in America, the radio was being kept constantly on, not for the soap operas that filled the daytime airwaves, but for the sporadic news flashes about the war situation. Helen made notes for her diary:

Dec. 10 – From London comes news that the ill-fated and short-lived Prince of Wales has been sunk by Japanese aircraft. In the year of its service it saw action with the Bismarck from which it emerged badly crippled, and later served as the meeting place of Churchill and Roosevelt in the mid-Atlantic.

The Repulse has been lost, too.

Keeping the radio tuned-in all day means listening to an endless series of “soap operas,” the daytime serials for moronic women. The sensible thing is to listen to regular news broadcasts at stated intervals, but I find myself compelled to listen almost continuously for every stray bulletin, which is downright idiotic of me.

There is a report that American bombers have sunk one Japanese transport and hit five others, three by direct hits.

Noon 12:00 – The Japanese attempt to land troops on Luzon has been beaten back by our forces.

The British report a heavy battle going on in Hong Kong.

No news from Germany.

the last of the trans-Atlantic steamship service has been discontinued. Only planes now link us to Europe.

“MR. NATURAL”

NAZISM

Some idiot in Washington has chopped down four of the Japanese cherry trees along the Potomac, and pinned messages to the hacked trunks.

December 11, Thursday: Canti di prigionia for chorus, two pianos, two harps and percussion by Luigi Dallapiccola, to words of Mary, Queen of Scots, Boethius and Savonarola, was performed completely for the initial time, in the Teatro delle Arti of Rome.

Lieutenant Haruki Iki flew over the area of ocean in which his flight of torpedo bombers had struck two ships on the previous day, killing 840, and dropped a bouquet of flowers.⁵⁵

In [Washington DC](#), four of the cherry trees were found to have been chopped down in what must have been a retaliation for the [Japanese](#) bombing of Pearl Harbor (because messages had been pinned to the stumps). In hope to prevent future vandalism, for the duration of the war the government would be referring to these trees as “Oriental” flowering cherries.



Soviet forces captured Istra, west of Moscow. As [President Franklin Delano Roosevelt](#) had hoped and expected, [Germany](#) and [Italy](#) declared a state of war with the United States.

GERMAN WAR DECLARATION

55. Maybe he should have been a florist. ([Albert Einstein](#) would suspect that maybe he should have been a plumber.)

At this point in time there were a grand sum total of two developed nations on this planet that explicitly restricted citizenship on the basis of race, the United States of America and Germany, which makes it curious that on this day these two nations that had so very much in common with one another were going to war against one another! Wow, what a curious coincidence! –What was this, some sort of twin-brother hullabaloo?

[Adolf Hitler](#) addressed the *Reichstag* in regard to these “circumstances brought about by President Roosevelt,” saying that he had been given information of “a plan prepared by President Roosevelt ... according to which his intention was to attack Germany in 1942 with all the resources of the United States. Thus our patience has come to a breaking point.”

The United States immediately declared by joint resolutions of the Congress a state of war with Germany and Italy. Costa Rica, [Cuba](#), Guatemala, Nicaragua, and the Dominican Republic declared war against Germany and Italy. Poland declared a state of war with Japan. [Mexico](#) severed diplomatic relations with Germany and Italy.



Wake Island's [US Marines](#) defenders repulsed a [Japanese](#) landing attempt and sank two of its destroyers:

- Destroyer *Hayate*, by [Marine](#) shore batteries.
- Destroyer *Kisaragi*, by [Marine](#) aircraft.

The [Japanese](#) effected landings at Legaspi, Luzon, Philippine Islands.

WORLD WAR II

At the home of Helen Clarke Grimes, in Spragueville near [Smithfield](#) northwest of [Providence, Rhode Island](#), as in many homes in America, the radio was being kept constantly on, not for the soap operas that filled the daytime airwaves, but for the sporadic news flashes about the war situation. Helen made notes for her diary:

Dec. 11 – Now that President Roosevelt has all the power he has demanded in his insatiable desire to rule absolute, it remains to be seen if he is capable of applying it wisely – or if he will continue his Grand Court of Lagado.



“MR. NATURAL”

NAZISM

It is no time for national disunity, the people must stand or fall with the man thrice acclaimed by the majority.

An early report gives news of a Japanese battleship sunk by American bombers off the Phillipines.

This morning, Hitler in one of his high flown speeches declared Germany at war with the United States. Italy obediently tailed along.

By 10 o'clock we had received word that the United States had declared war against Germany.

A late bulletin reveals that there were four attacks on our fleet in Pearl Harbor: three on Sunday and a fourth on Monday, which may have been the basis of a preposterous rumor emanating from Washington itself the early part of this week that ninety percent of the fleet stationed at Pearl Harbor had been destroyed.

December 19, Friday: Piano Concerto no.2 op.225 by Darius Milhaud was performed for the initial time, in Chicago, with the composer himself at the keyboard.

Nicaragua declared war on Hungary, Romania, and Bulgaria.

The HMS *Neptune*, a British cruiser, part of the Malta based “Force K” which included 3 cruisers and 4 destroyers, while in hot pursuit of an Italian convoy heading for North Africa, cruised into a newly laid minefield off Tripoli detonating 4 of the mines. A total of 765 men went down with this ship. The 16 survivors of the *Neptune* would be found on a raft after four days later by two Italian torpedo boats. However, of the 16 men on this raft, only one was at that point still breathing. It was Leading Seaman Walters.

Three [Italian](#) midget submarines penetrated Alexandria harbor, sinking the British battleships HMS *Queen Elizabeth* and HMS *Valiant*.

Allied forces reached Derna (Darnah) in Libya. On this day *Führer Adolf Hitler* sacked General Heinrich von Brauchitsch as commander in chief and took complete personal command of the [German Army](#).

[Japanese](#) forces captured Pinang in Malaya. Spanish dictator [Francisco Franco](#) declared that his country would remain a non-belligerent in the war between the Allies and [Japan](#).

The following headlines appeared in [The Los Angeles Times](#):

SUICIDE REVEALS SPY RING HERE.

**[Japanese](#) Doctor Who Killed Self
After Arrest Called Espionage Chief.**

WHAT TO DO IN CASE OF POISON GAS ATTACKS.

WORLD WAR II

1942

The German Yearly Meeting of the [Religious Society of Friends](#) continued to publish their pamphlet series and *DER QUAKER*, their monthly periodical, until a law was passed at this point that dried up necessary paper for religious matter. By this point all foreign Friends had left [Germany](#), so it was entirely German Quakers who were operating the Friends Center in Berlin, counseling, trying to secrete people, usually non-Aryans, out of the country, and running a social club for non-Aryans where they could have something approaching friendship and normal relations with others. The scorecard is that 21 German Friends out of a total membership of perhaps 300 in the Berlin monthly meeting ended up in concentration camps or prisons, 3 of whom died during such incarceration. One of those who died was Friend Elisabeth Heims, of Jewish origins, who had torn up her visa to the USA and remained in Germany during the [Nazi](#) period with the words “Emigration makes no sense. There is nothing I can do for mankind in the United States that I cannot accomplish in Germany.” There is an interesting contrast between the Berlin monthly meeting of the society and the Vienna monthly meeting, which was more Nazi-oriented: At the Vienna meeting no non-Aryan was welcome to attend.⁵⁶



[Lyndon LaRouche, Jr.](#) dropped out of Northeastern University in Boston.

[George Mills Houser](#) completed ministerial training at the Chicago Theological Seminary and was ordained as a Methodist elder, deacon, and minister. He married there in Chicago. He and his wife would produce a son, Steven Houser. He became Youth Secretary of the Fellowship of Reconciliation and would work closely with the Reverend [A.J. Muste](#), the leader of the organization. He, James Farmer, and [Friend Bayard Rustin](#) established the Congress on Racial Equality (members of this “CORE” had been deeply influenced by the teachings of Mahatma Gandhi and the nonviolent [civil disobedience](#) campaign that he used successfully against British rule in India and had convinced themselves that the same confrontational methods of nonviolent civil disobedience could be employed by African Americans to obtain civil rights in America).

[German](#) students from the White Rose resistance movement against the [Hitler](#) regime distributed thousands of leaflets exposing the nature of the Nazis and their treatment of Jews. They urged “obstruction of the war machine by passive resistance, including sabotage.” Several of its leaders would in 1943 be tortured to death, and several [guillotined](#).

[CIVIL DISOBEDIENCE](#)

56. Schmitt, Hans. QUAKERS AND NAZIS: INNER LIGHT IN OUTER DARKNESS (U of Missouri P)



“MR. NATURAL”

NAZISM

January 30, Friday: The Finale from New Dance op.18b for orchestra by Wallingford Riegger was performed for the initial time, in Pittsburgh.

[Japanese](#) forces captured Moulmein, Burma (Mawlamyine, Myanmar).

Ten days after the Wannsee Conference had plotted the extermination of 6,000,000 people, *Führer Adolf Hitler* commented about a warning he had issued before the *Reichstag* on September 1st, 1939:



I predicted on September the 1st 1939 before the German Reichstag, and I am careful to refrain from rash prophesies, that this war will not end the way the Jews would have it, namely with the extermination of all European and Aryan peoples, but the result of this war will be the annihilation of the Jewish race.

[WORLD WAR II](#)

Fourth Act (written in January, 1942)

Because you are simple people, kindly and romantic, and set your trust in a leader and believed lies;
Because you are humble, and over-valued the rat-run historical tombs of Europe: you have been betrayed

A second time into folly. Now fight, be valiant; be cruel, bloody and merciless, quit you like men.
To fight in a needless war is evil, evil the valor, evil the victory: — to be beaten would be worse.

But fear not that, the little land-frontiered nations are out of date, the island-empires dissolve;
Only solid continents now can support the oceans of bombers, the enormous globe of the sky.

It is scene two act four of the tragic farce The Political Animal. Its hero reaches his apogee
And ravages the whole planet; not even the insects, only perhaps bacteria, were ever so powerful.

Not a good play, but you can see the author's intention: to disgust and shock. The tragic theme
Is patriotism; the clowning is massacre. He wishes to turn humanity outward from its obsession

In humanity, *a riveder le stelle*. He will have to pile on horrors; he will not convince you
In a thousand years: but the whole affair is only a hare-brained episode in the life of the planet.

— [Robinson Jeffers](#)

February 9, Monday: Twenty days after the Wannsee Conference had plotted the extermination of 6,000,000 people, *Führer Adolf Hitler* orated in one of his radio broadcasts that:

The Jews will be liquidated for at least a thousand years.

[ANTISEMITISM](#)



NAZISM

“MR. NATURAL”

The New York chapter of the National Lawyers Guild and the National Federation for Constitutional Liberties and the American Civil Liberties Union of New York petitioned the US House of Representatives to disband its [Un-American Activities Committee](#) on account of its members’ “pro-Axis leanings” and “unsavory record.”

UNAMERICANISM

Pursuant to the War Time Act passed on January 20th, the United States of America went on year-round daylight savings time — which was henceforward to be known as “war time.”

Transport *Lafayette* (AP-53), formerly the French liner *Normandie*, burned at its New York pier.

Rear Admiral E.S. Land was appointed Director of War Shipping Administration.

Admiral W.H. Standley, USN (Ret.), was named ambassador to Russia.

The [Japanese](#) landed at Singapore Island.

[Japanese](#) aircraft bombed Batavia (Jakarta), Surabaya, and Malang, Java.

WORLD WAR II

March: Start of “[Aktion Reinhardt](#)” — which it would appear was not so named in honor of SS-Gruppenführer Reinhard Heydrich since he did not spell his name with a “t.”

The experiments with [Zyklon-B](#) gas had already begun in the previous year. The first crematoria had already been constructed, for the disposal of large numbers of Jewish bodies. Thus it could have come as no surprise to those in the know, when the 1st transports of Jews began to a concentration camp in the vicinity of the village of Auschwitz, Poland.

ANTISEMITISM

But, was *Führer Adolf Hitler* one of those who was in the know? In this year we know that he confided to aides that if Jews could not be deported to [Madagascar](#), if that was impractical, then at least they could be deported to the Soviet Union. Was he unaware at this point that the Final Solution program was already under way?

Lest you suppose that concentration camps only happen in Europe: During this month the dusty little [Texas/Mexico](#) border town of Kenedy, some 62 miles southeast of San Antonio, with, this goes without saying, a depressed economy, persuaded the United States Border Patrol to lease the former J.M. Nichols CCC Camp

“MR. NATURAL”

NAZISM

on its outskirts as an internment camp, for “aliens” or whatever.



The United States was arresting and would intern everyone of [German](#), [Japanese](#), or [Italian](#) descent residing in Latin America and South America. All together there would be about 20 such facilities scattered across the US. Families would be sent to an internment camp at Crystal City, [Texas](#) while the Kenedy camp would be filled with the single males.



The Kenedy camp had nine barracks and several smaller buildings. Additional facilities, including a large dining hall and kitchen, a headquarters, a hospital, officers' and nurses' quarters, officers' kitchen and dining room, and 200 16-by-16-foot prefabricated building huts called “Victory Huts” would be constructed.



A double barbed-wire fence 10 feet high would be thrown around the perimeter. Guard towers would occupy the corners, and there would be a guard tower at the entrance gate and another in the middle of the long side at the rear. There would be censors trained in the German, Italian, Japanese, and Spanish languages to review and approve all communications in and out. All job applicants for the 90 camp jobs were to be cleared in advance by the [FBI](#) and the State Department. The various sheriffs' departments of Karnes and surrounding counties were briefed so they would help track down escapees. (Fritz Kuhn, leader of the German-American Bund, and a dozen former sailors from the Graf Spee that had scuttled itself at Montevideo, would escape and be recaptured.)

WORLD WAR II

March 21, Saturday: A suite for orchestra from Hugo Weisgall's ballet Quest was performed for the initial time, in New York.

Saluste du Bartas, a cycle for voice and piano by Arthur Honegger to words of de Montlaur, was performed for the initial time, in the Salle Gaveau, Paris.

Some folks were happy about something, and as part of their celebration they thought it would be nice to pose for a group photo-op:



They probably shouted “Banzai,” which means “A thousand years of pushing people around like this.”



“MR. NATURAL”

NAZISM

Their next stop was presumably the local [Japanese](#) Comfort House, where they could all ease their tensions.

After its president had rejected a series of six government appeals to arbitrate a labor dispute, the Toledo, Peoria & Western Railroad was seized by the US government under presidential order. It would be operated by the Director of Defense Transportation.

[German](#) troops surrounded at Demyansk, northwest of Moscow, attempt to break out.

Führer [Adolf Hitler](#) ordered Frtiz Sauckel to obtain labor for [Germany](#)’s war machine “by whatever means necessary.”

[WORLD WAR II](#)

June 23, Tuesday: The initial group of Polish mental patients got sent to Auschwitz.

[WORLD WAR II](#)

There was a steam explosion and fire in an atomic pile at Leipzig shortly after [Werner Karl Heisenberg](#) and [Georg Robert Döpel](#) had used it to generate [Nazi Germany](#)’s 1st signals of neutron propagation. While checking their device for a possible heavy-water leak, air got in and the device’s uranium powder ignited. This caused its water jacket to boil and generated enough steam pressure to blow the pile apart, scattering burning uranium powder throughout the lab.

CLOSE CALLS

June 23, 1942	There was a steam explosion and fire in an atomic pile at Leipzig shortly after Werner Heisenberg and Robert Döpel had used it to generate Nazi Germany’s 1st signals of neutron propagation. While checking their device for a possible heavy-water leak, air got in and the device’s uranium powder ignited. This caused the water jacket to boil and generated enough steam pressure to blow the pile apart, scattering burning uranium powder throughout the lab.
August 21, 1945	At the Omega site in Los Alamos National Laboratory, New Mexico, Harry K. Daghlian, Jr. inadvertently creating a critical mass when he dropped a tungsten carbide brick onto a plutonium core. Although he quickly removed the brick he had been fatally irradiated, and would die on September 15th.

NAZISM

“MR. NATURAL”

July: In November 1941, *Führer Adolf Hitler* had met with the grand mufti of the great temple of Jerusalem, Haj Amin al-Husseini, in Berlin, and the political leader of the [Nazis](#) and the religious leader of the Muslims had conspired as to how they might be able to make common cause to exterminate the half a million Jewish citizens of Palestine. At this point, therefore, it was no coincidence that a SS killing squad (*Einsatzgruppe*) was in the Middle East, under Walter Rauff, complete with a mobile gas van. If it should happen that the German armies under General Rommel would be able to sweep toward the east along the Mediterranean coast, for sure that gas van would be coming in very handy. (Actually, Rommel's eastward movement would be intercepted in the fighting around El Alamein, which happens to be one of the reasons why the nation of Israel exists today.)

ANTISEMITISM

The 1st [Marine Division](#) began preparations to seize Lunga Point and Tulagi. Naval support and assault shipping were massed by the Allied Forces.



A parachutist was spotted in the air near Thurman, New York –a town with roughly a thousand residents where nothing much ever happens– but local, state, military, and [FBI](#) searchers were unable to see anything but trees and trees and trees.

WORLD WAR II

October 18, Sunday: In his review of the Symphony no.7 by Dmitri Shostakovich, Virgil Thomson calls the music “unoriginal and shallow.”

Vice Admiral W.F. Halsey relieved Vice Admiral R.L. Ghormley as Commander South Pacific Area and South Pacific Force.

[Germans](#) renewed their attack in Stalingrad, making progress into the Krasny Oktyabr factory.

Führer Adolf Hitler ordered the execution of all captured British commandos.

WORLD WAR II

November 23, Monday: The [New York Times](#) placed a lengthy account on its Page 10, of a London dispatch citing the roundups, the gassings, the use of cattle cars, and the mysterious absence from view of 90% of the population of the Jewish ghetto at Warsaw, Poland. The article pointed at the known fact that the head of *Führer Adolf Hitler*'s *Gestapo*, swordsman Heinrich Himmler, had scheduled half of Poland's Jews to be exterminated prior to the end of the current year.

ANTISEMITISM



“MR. NATURAL”

NAZISM

Skilled Swordsmen

Saint Ignatius Loyola	President Harry S Truman
Michel Angelo	General George Patton
Sir Walter Raleigh	Heinrich Himmler
René Descartes	Hermann Göring
John Milton	Juan Péron
George Frederick Handel	Francisco Franco
Johann Wolfgang von Goethe	Benito Mussolini
Karl Marx	Oswald Mosley
Sir Richard Burton	Reinhard Heydrich
Aleksandr Pushkin	

Soviet army pincers meet south of Kalach on the Don, encircling the 250,000 members of the [German](#) Sixth Army in Stalingrad.

After fighting at Agedabia (Ajdabiya), Axis troops fall back to El Agheila (Al Uqaylah).

The SS *Tilawa*, a 10,006-ton British [India](#) SN Company passenger/cargo liner (Captain F. Robertson), was hit by the Japanese submarine I-29 while on its way from Bombay to Mombassa and Durban with 6,472 tons of cargo. The ship carried 222 crewmen, 4 gunners, and 732 passengers. The explosion created great panic among the native passengers, who rushed the lifeboats. Of the 958 on board, 252 passengers and 28 crew died. The cruiser HMS *Birmingham* rescued 678.

[WORLD WAR II](#)



NAZISM

“MR. NATURAL”

December 2, Wednesday: United States Naval Operating Base, and United States Naval Air Facility, Rio de Janeiro, Brazil, were established.

3:25PM: Professor Enrico Fermi had set up an atomic reactor at [Chicago](#)’s Stagg Field, and began to instigate its first nuclear chain reaction at 10AM by beginning to withdraw carbon rods from the mass. It was at 3:25PM that the pile went critical.

[ATOM BOMB](#)

Konstantinos Ioannou Logothetopoulos replaced Georgios Tsolakoglou as Prime Minister of Greece under [German](#) occupation.

At Stary Ciepielow the S.S. locked 13 Poles into a cottage and 10 others into a barn and burned them alive, on suspicion of having harbored Jews.

The [New York Times](#) did something which was for it quite unique. After the US Department of State had unofficially confirmed to leading rabbis that 2,000,000 Jews had already been exterminated and that 5,000,000 more were “in danger,” it devoted its lead OP-ED editorial in this issue, “The First to Suffer,” to the subject of the ongoing extermination of the European Jews. The anonymous author of this editorial was careful, however, to widen its appeal, by treating the Jews of Europe as if they were the canary in the mine, pointing up the fact that although Jews were the first to bear the brunt of this [Nazi](#) eugenicide program, other groups, such as “our own ‘mongrel’ nation” and even, were *Führer Adolf Hitler* to win the war, the people of Japan, would also be at risk. This was a genre of reasoning with which even the most anti-Semitic reader of the newspaper could sympathize!

[ANTISEMITISM](#)

Why was the New York [Times](#) not giving more publicity during [World War II](#) to the fact that in Europe, Jews were being killed en masse in extermination centers? People at this paper certainly knew, knew very well. Max Frankel has offered an explanation of sorts in the newspaper’s own pages. According to his account of the matter, this had been a judgment call by the paper’s owners, that they really could not bring this information more forcefully before their readership without losing significant readership — due to the endemic anti-Semitic prejudice inherent in American culture:

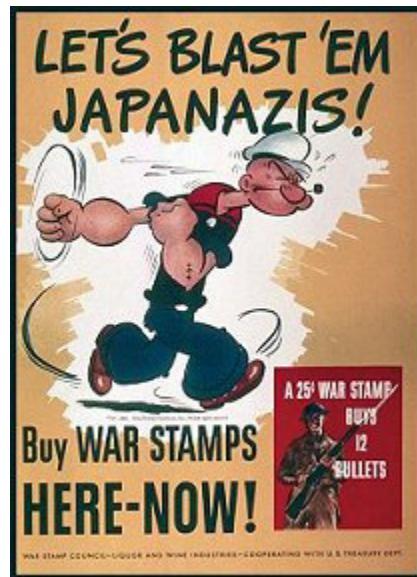
[P]apers owned by Jewish families, like The Times, were plainly afraid to have a society that was still widely anti-Semitic misread their passionate opposition to [Adolf Hitler](#) as a mere parochial cause. Even some leading Jewish groups hedged their appeals for rescue lest they be accused of wanting to divert wartime energies. At The Times, the reluctance to highlight the systematic slaughter of Jews was also undoubtedly influenced by the views of the publisher, Arthur Hays Sulzberger. He believed strongly and publicly that Judaism was a religion, not a race or nationality — that Jews should be separated only in the way they worshiped. He thought they needed no state or political and social institutions of their own. He went to great lengths to avoid having The Times branded a “Jewish newspaper.” He resented other publications for emphasizing the Jewishness of people in the news. And it was his policy, on most questions, to steer The Times toward the centrist values of America’s governmental and intellectual elites. Because his editorial page, like the

“MR. NATURAL”

NAZISM

American government and other leading media, refused to dwell on the Jews' singular victimization, it was cool to all measures that might have singled them out for rescue or even special attention.

December 15, Tuesday: [German](#) submarine U-626 was sunk by Coast Guard cutter *Ingham* (PC-35) in the North Atlantic, at 56 degrees 46 minutes North, 27 degrees 12 minutes West.



From this day until the 19th, the trial of the teacher of American Literary History at the University of Berlin, Mildred Elizabeth Fish-Harnack, suspected of having been involved with some members of the “The Red Orchestra” spy ring, was being conducted. She would be convicted and sentenced to six years for “helping to prepare high treason and espionage.” [Adolf Hitler](#), not considering imprisonment to be an adequate response, would insist upon a reconsideration.

[WORLD WAR II](#)



NAZISM

“MR. NATURAL”

December 17, Thursday: British Foreign Secretary Anthony Eden informed the British House of Commons of mass executions of Jews by the [Nazis](#). The British House of Commons rose to its feet in honor of all the Jews being killed by the Nazis. US federal officials declared that after the Jews were dead, the crime would not go unavenged.⁵⁷

[ANTISEMITISM](#)

The Volga River finally froze over, allowing the resupply of Red Army troops in Stalingrad.

The submarines *Drum* (SS-228) and *Sunfish* (SS-281) laid mines in [Japanese](#) home waters.

A US Coast Guard Converted Trawler *Natsek* (PG-170) foundered in Belle Isle Strait, Newfoundland.

[WORLD WAR II](#)

57. We weren't willing to waste any bombs in order to interfere with the machinery of death at Auschwitz –the gas chambers and crematoria, and the rail facilities that were bringing the people in by the trainload– because we must have been already aiming at what we must have been considering the best of all possible neat-o worlds: a world in which these bothersome European Jews would all be dead without it being in any way our fault and one in which it would be seemly for us to punish all surviving Germans for having been naughty naughty.

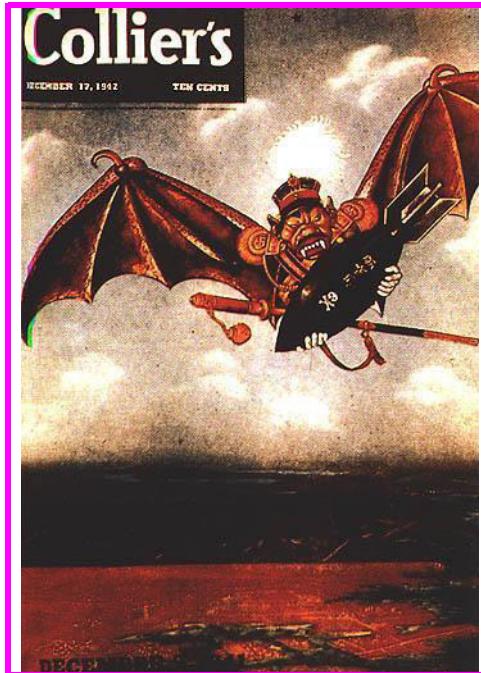
“MR. NATURAL”

NAZISM

US Army forces began attacks against the [Japanese](#) in the Mount Austen area of the island of Guadalcanal.



On the cover of one of our magazines, the Jap bat was bombing America:



December 21, Monday: *Führer* [Adolf Hitler](#) refused to accept the mere imprisonment of the teacher of American Literary History at the University of Berlin, Mildred Fish Harnack, for a high crime such as “helping to prepare high treason and espionage.”

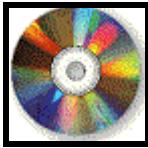
[WORLD WAR II](#)

1943

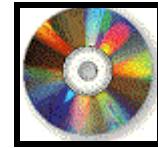
February 2, Tuesday: Fantasy and Toccata for piano by Bohuslav Martinu was performed for the initial time, in Town Hall, New York.

The last surviving [German](#) stragglers at Stalingrad surrendered to the Red Army, in the first big defeat for *Führer Adolf Hitler*'s armies. Of the 284,000 Axis troops in the Stalingrad trap, 160,000 had been killed, 34,000 had been evacuated by air, and 90,000 were Red Army prisoners (they would be marched to Siberia where most of them would die).

WORLD WAR II



“The pachinko ball doesn’t want to plonk into the plastic tub before it has accomplished some sort of trajectory.”



— *Atomsmith*



February 22, Monday: Immortality for chorus by John Ireland to words of Crompton was performed for the initial time, over the airwaves of the BBC originating in Bedford.

The Red Army took Sumy, east of Kiev.

Saudi Arabia broke relations with [Italy](#).

The [German](#) offensive in Tunisia was halted by British and American forces north of Qassarine.

Vidkun Quisling ordered the mobilization of the entire civil population of Norway for public works projects in support of the military.



“MR. NATURAL”

NAZISM

Bulgaria agreed to deport 11,000 Jews from Bulgaria, occupied Greece, and Yugoslavia to Treblinka.

ANTISEMITISM

Hans Scholl and his sister Sophie Scholl, 22 years of age, who like Professor Mildred Elizabeth Fish-Harnack had been implicated in the “White Rose” student movement at München University, were likewise guillotined. Sophie’s crime had been the sentence “Every word that comes from Hitler’s mouth is a lie.” The bodies of the Scholls would be buried outside München, in the Perlach Forest Cemetery.



The Battleship *Iowa* (BB-61) was commissioned at New York, New York.

German Submarine U-606 was sunk by US Coast Guard cutter *Campbell* (PG-32) and Polish destroyer *Burza* in the North Atlantic, at 47 degrees 44 minutes North, 33 degrees 43 minutes West.

WORLD WAR II

February 26, Friday: The first transport of Gypsies to Auschwitz. *Führer Adolf Hitler* liked these people because he thought of them, despite their swarthiness, as the “original Aryans.” He did in fact mean them no particular harm. They were to be placed in Auschwitz II in a “Gypsy Camp” — until Germany’s wartime exigencies would lead to extermination.

George Bernard Shaw wrote that King George should release Mohandas Karamchand Gandhi and “apologize to him for the mental defectiveness of his cabinet.”

Symphony no.5 by Roy Harris was performed for the initial time, in the Symphony Hall of Boston, Massachusetts.

Prayer, 1943 for orchestra by William Schuman was performed for the initial time, in Pittsburgh (the name of



NAZISM

“MR. NATURAL”

this piece would be changed to Prayer in Time of War).

The 14th of 18 patriotic fanfares for brass and percussion commissioned by Eugene Goossens and the Cincinnati Symphony Orchestra, Fanfare for the Medical Corps by Anis Fulcian was performed for the initial time, in Cincinnati, Ohio.

Vladimir Ussachevsky, currently a member of the US Army, got married with a poet, Elizabeth Denison Kray, in Seattle.

Sergei Rakhmaninov arrived home in Los Angeles, after a train ride of 60 hours from New Orleans.

WORLD WAR II

March 13, Saturday: Colonel Henning von Tresckow and Lieutenant Fabian von Schlabrendorff had at their disposal a captured silent British Plastic-C time bomb. They disguised this as a couple of bottles of Cointreau and secreted it aboard the Lufthansa Focke-Wolfe 200 Condor that *Führer Adolf Hitler* was to use to fly between his military headquarters in Rastenburg, East Prussia and Army Group Center Headquarters in the USSR. The aircraft landed at Smolensk, however, without the device having detonated. Lieutenant Fabian von Schlabrendorff managed to retrieve the device and discovered out that its timer fuse had properly activated, its bottle of acid had properly shattered, the acid had properly eaten through the wire that held the hammer, and the hammer had properly fallen on the detonator. We now know this was a flaw of the British C bombs – at low temperatures (as presumably was the case on this flight) their detonators tended to malfunction.

WORLD WAR II

March 21, Sunday: *Führer Adolf Hitler* was scheduled to view a display of Russian Army flags seized on the Eastern Front. Colonel Rudolph-Christoph von Gersdorff set himself up as a human time bomb in the museum in Berlin, intending to embrace *Der Führer* as his device exploded. The fuses he had available were, however, 10-minute fuses, and the target breezed through in a couple of minutes (Gersdorff managed to exit and defuse his device before detonation).

WORLD WAR II

“MR. NATURAL”

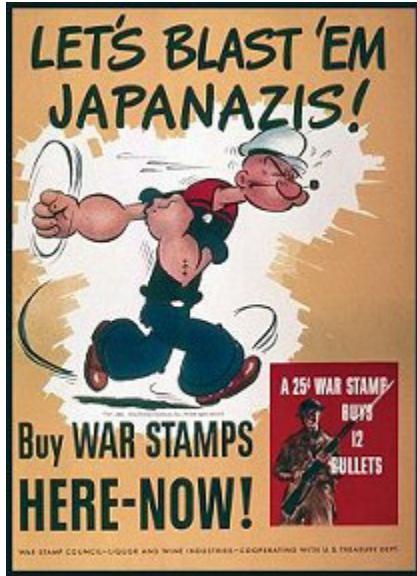
[NAZISM](#)

April 19, Monday: Salute to Sydney, a fanfare for brass by Arnold Bax, was performed for the initial time, in a BBC Overseas broadcast.

On this Passover day, Jews and Belgian resistance fighters attacked a trainload of deportees from Malines Camp near Brussels. 220 were killed, but 150 manage to escape (this is the sole time in the entire course of the war that a train carrying Jews to their deaths was thus intercepted). This was not only Passover, but also the birthday of *Führer Adolf Hitler*, and therefore 2,000 [German](#) Waffen-SS with tank support entered the Warsaw Ghetto to liquidate it and its 70,000 remaining Jews. They encountered desperate resistance, and the battle would go on for 27 days — because the 1,500 resisters had at their disposal 17 rifles plus some Molotov cocktails.

[ANTISEMITISM](#)

The submarine *Scorpion* (SS-278) laid mines off Kashima Nada, [Japan](#).



The 7,464-ton [Italian](#) passenger ship SS *Francesco Crispi*, being used by the Italian Army as a troop transport and enroute from Leghorn to Bastia in Corsica, was torpedoed by HMS *Saracen* off Punta Nere at 42 degrees 46 minutes North, 9 degrees 46 minutes East, and 800 died.

[WORLD WAR II](#)

NAZISM

“MR. NATURAL”

May 16, Sunday: [German](#) dams were destroyed by the Royal Air Force's 617 Squadron, in “Operation Chastise.”

Marco Nahon arrived at Auschwitz-Birkenau.

Jewish resistance in the Warsaw ghetto ended. Holding out in this heroic manner hadn't done a thing for them — as it wasn't like the US Cavalry was about to charge over the hill with bugles blaring and flags waving to rescue them!

[READ THE FULL TEXT](#)

In the 4-week period since the assault on the ghetto began on April 19, [German](#) SS and Gestapo units had killed a total of 56,065. The operation had been commanded by SS Brigadier-General Stroop, who, in his report to *Führer Adolf Hitler*, would write succinctly “The Jewish Ghetto in Warsaw no longer exists.” (On March 22, 1947 Stroop would be sentenced by an American court at Dachau and on September 8, 1951 he would, at the scene of his crime, be hanged.)

[ANTISEMITISM](#)

[German](#) Submarine U-182 was sunk by US Destroyer *Mackenzie* (DD-614) west of the Madeira Islands, at 33 degrees 55 minutes North, 20 degrees 35 minutes West.

[WORLD WAR II](#)

September 11, Saturday: [Japanese](#) Minesweeper #16 was sunk by aircraft in the Southwest Pacific. [Australian](#) forces entered Salamaua, Northeast New Guinea.



The [Italian](#) fleet surrendered to the Allies. British troops took Brindisi on the Adriatic and Catanzaro in Calabria. French forces occupied Ajaccio, Corsica.

Führer Adolf Hitler ordered his [Germans](#) to execute any [Italian](#) officer they happened to capture. Naughty, naughty, there were to be no [Geneva](#) Convention protections for these people who had betrayed him! The [Italian](#) defenders of Rome signed a truce giving the [Germans](#) free reign in the city. Italians on Rhodes surrendered to the [Germans](#). [German](#) troops occupied Florence and Luigi Dallapiccola, whose wife was Jewish, took refuge at the villa of a friend north of Fiesole — there he would complete “Sex Carmina Alcaeii.”



“MR. NATURAL”

NAZISM

Only hours after leaving Salerno harbor, while screening some empty transport ships that were being returned to Oran after the Allied invasion of Italy at Salerno, a lookout aboard the USS *Rowan* sighted the wake of a torpedo that was heading toward the ship. This one went by — but then the ship was struck on its port quarter by another torpedo, and it caused the ship’s 5-inch magazine to explode. The ship went under in 40 seconds, leaving 75 floaters to be picked up by the destroyer *Bristol*. 202 had died. (The *Bristol* itself would be torpedoed a month later by the U-boat U371 and would sink off Cape Bougaroun, Algeria with 52 dead.

A [German](#) U-boat laid mines off [Charleston, South Carolina](#).

United States naval vessels sunk:

- Destroyer *Rowan* (SS-405), by torpedo from surface craft, Italian area, 40 degrees 7 minutes North, 14 degrees 18 minutes East
- Tug *Navajo* (AT-64), by explosion, east of the New Hebrides Islands

United States naval vessels damaged n Italian landings:

- Light cruiser *Philadelphia* (CL-41), by radio controlled bomb, 40 degrees 24 minutes North, 14 degrees 51 minutes East
- Light cruiser *Savannah* (CL-42), by radio controlled bomb, 40 degrees 21 minutes North, 14 degrees 55 minutes East

WORLD WAR II

October 4, Monday: French forces entered Bastia, completing their occupation of Corsica. The island was placed under Free French administration.

1,260 children and 53 doctors and nurses from the Biaystok Ghetto were sent from Theresienstadt to Auschwitz.

ANTISEMITISM

Schutzstaffel Reichsführer Heinrich Himmler gave a speech at Posen.

When Kos, in the Aegean, fell to the Germans, 1,388 British and 3,145 [Italian](#) soldiers came with the island. Since Italy had signed its armistice with the Allies during the previous month, the Italian troops were in the same situation as the British — automatic prisoners of war. However, on September 11th, *Führer Adolf Hitler* had ordered his forces to execute any Italian officer they happened to capture. No [Geneva](#) Convention protections for the likes of them! The Colonel in charge of the Italians, Felice Leggio, and his officer staff of 101 others, were therefore marched off to a salt pan just east of the town of Kos where, in groups of ten, they were executed. (When Kos would return to Greece after the war, these corpses would be dug from their mass grave and sent for reburial in a military cemetery at Bari, Italy.

Aircraft from carrier *Ranger* (CV-4) attacked enemy shipping along the coast of Norway.

[German](#) submarines sunk:

- U-336, by naval land-based aircraft (VB-128), North Atlantic area, 60 degrees 40 minutes North, 26 degrees 30 minutes West
- U-422, by aircraft (VC-9) from escort carrier *Card* (CVE-11), north of Azores Islands, 43 degrees 18 minutes North, 28 degrees 58 minutes West

NAZISM

“MR. NATURAL”

- U-460, by aircraft (VC-9) from escort carrier *Card* (CVE-11), north of Azores Islands, 43 degrees 13 minutes North, 28 degrees 58 minutes West

[WORLD WAR II](#)

November 8, Monday: [Anne Frank](#) to her diary: “I see the eight of us with our ‘Secret Annexe’ as if we were a little piece of blue heaven, surrounded by heavy black rain clouds. The round, clearly defined spot where we stand is still safe, but the clouds gather more closely about us and the circle which separates us from the approaching danger closes more and more tightly. Now we are so surrounded by danger and darkness that we bump against each other, as we search desperately for a means of escape. We all look down below, where people are fighting each other, we look above, where it is quiet and beautiful, and meanwhile we are cut off by the great dark mass, which will not let us go upwards, but which stands before us as an impenetrable wall; it tries to crush us, but cannot do so yet. I can only cry and implore: ‘Oh, if only the black circle could recede and open the way for us!’”

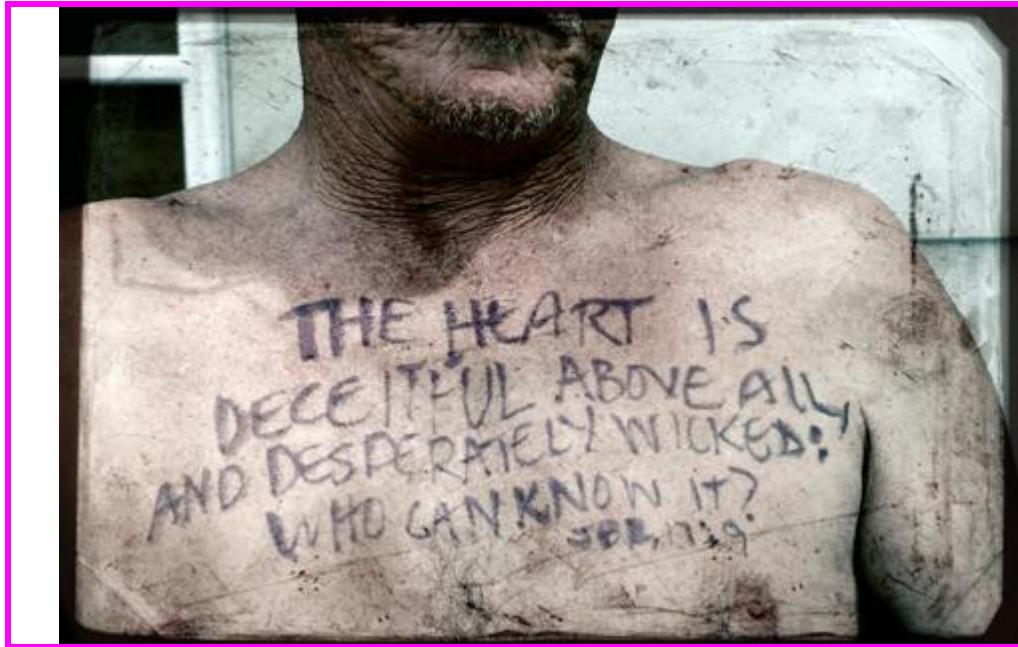


Führer [Adolf Hitler](#) orated: “I too am religious; that is, religious deep inside.” (Of course, he wasn’t lying: he obviously believed this, believed this most sincerely. There is, after all, a form of religion that amounts to a legitimization of self-righteousness, and this flavor of religion, rather than being any sort of aberration, rather than being limited to [Germany](#) during its Nazi period — is presumably in all generations the dominant flavor

“MR. NATURAL”

NAZISM

in all regions of the world.)



In this timeframe Captain Axel Freiherr von dem Bussche was planning to assassinate *Der Führer* with a bomb inside a display of new winter uniforms. However, just before the scheduled demonstration of these new uniforms, the train car in which they were stored was destroyed by an Allied bombing raid.

A United States Advanced Amphibious Training Base was established in Plymouth, England.

The Chamber of Deputies of Lebanon voted for an immediate end of the French mandate and complete independence.

United States naval vessels damaged, Cape Torokina, Solomon Islands:

- Light cruiser *Birmingham* (CL-62), by [Japanese](#) dive bombers, 6 degrees 0 minutes South, 154 degrees 0 minutes East
- Attack transports *Fuller* (APA-7) and *President Jackson* (APA-18), by [Japanese](#) dive bombers, 6 degrees 15 minutes South, 155 degrees 5 minutes East

[WORLD WAR II](#)



NAZISM

“MR. NATURAL”

November 23, Tuesday: [German](#) troops landed on Samos in the Aegean and took 2,500 British troops prisoner.

A ME262 jet was demonstrated before *Führer* [Adolf Hitler](#).

Betio, Tarawa Atoll, and Makin in the Gilbert Islands were declared secured.

Cruiser and destroyer force (Rear Admiral A.S. Merrill) bombarded Buka-Bonis area, Bougainville, Solomon Islands.

United States naval vessel sunk: PT-322, by grounding, eastern New Guinea area, 6 degrees 9 minutes South, 147 degrees 36 minutes East; sunk by United States forces

[Japanese](#) naval vessel sunk: Frigate *Wakamiya*, by submarine *Gudgeon* (SS-211), East China Sea, 28 degrees 49 minutes North, 122 degrees 11 minutes East

[WORLD WAR II](#)



“MR. NATURAL”

NAZISM

1944

March 11, Saturday: [Dr. Josef Mengele](#)’s son Rolf Mengele was born.

British forces took Buthidaung, Burma, north of Akyab (Sittwe).

Soviet troops took Berislav near the mouth of the Dnieper River.

Captain Eberhard von Breitenbuch was intending to walk into *Führer Adolf Hitler*’s conference room and execute *Der Führer* at point-blank range, aware that he himself would immediately be shot down by the SS guards. The Captain didn’t even get close because, on that very day, [Hitler](#) decided that officers of low rank were no longer welcome at such briefings.⁵⁸

[German](#) Submarines U-380 and U-410 were sunk by US Army aircraft off Toulon, France.

[WORLD WAR II](#)

58. In another similar attempt at Wolf’s Lair, a bomb was secreted in the water tower. The device detonated unexpectedly, harming no-one, and when SS Chief Himmler launched an inquiry, he appointed Lieutenant Colonel Werner Schrader, one of the conspirators, as the investigative officer in charge — Schrader was able to prevent his inquiry from making any discoveries.

NAZISM

“MR. NATURAL”

March 18, Saturday: While en route from Durban to Colombo the merchant ship *Daisy Moller* was sunk, and then 53 of its surviving seamen were machine-gunned by the crew of [Japanese](#) submarine RO-110 (I-165?). Only 16 would survive.

The British dropped 3,000 tons of bombs during an air raid on Hamburg, [Germany](#). Almost like, but not exactly like, the following illustration:



Task group including 1 carrier, 2 battleships, and destroyers (Rear Admiral W.A. Lee) bombed and bombarded [Japanese](#) installations on Mili Island in the Marshall Islands.

Destroyers bombarded [Japanese](#) in Wewak area, New Guinea; bombardment would continue into the following day.

Soviet troops took Zhmerinka, east of Lvov and reached the west bank of the Dniester River.

On *Führer Adolf Hitler*'s summons, Admiral Horthy went to Klessheim Castle south of Salzburg. He was forced to accept a new government under Döme Sztójay, [German](#) troops in Hungary, [German](#) control of Hungarian raw materials and the deportation of all Hungarian Jews.

ANTISEMITISM

United States naval vessel damaged: Battleship *Iowa* (BB-61), by coastal defense gun, Mili Island, Marshall Islands

WORLD WAR II

“MR. NATURAL”

NAZISM

March 23, Thursday (25th anniversary of the Fascist Party): The 11th Company of the 3rd Battalion of the *Schutzstaffel Polizei* Regiment “Bozen,” consisting of 156 men, were on their regular daily march through the streets of [Rome](#) to the Macao Barracks and had reached the narrow Via Rasella when a bomb planted by [Italian](#) partisans exploded killing 26 and wounding 60, 2 mortally. Some civilians were also killed. The [German](#) Commandant of Rome, General Kurt Malzer, while inebriated, ordered the arrest of all [Italians](#) who lived on that street. Some 200 civilians were rounded up and turned over temporarily to the Italian authorities. [Führer Adolf Hitler](#), on hearing of this bomb placed in a road-sweeper’s cart, immediately ordered that 30 Italians be shot for each dead policeman, although later this number was reduced to 10 per dead policeman. The next day, the civilians would be loaded onto lorries and taken to some caves that had been discovered by the Germans on the Via Ardeatina in which the disbanded Italian army had stored barrels of petrol and vehicles. At 3:30PM execution would begin, with each victim ordered to kneel and shot in the back of the head. By 8PM this work would be completed.



This is a German Army action figure,
complete with its tiny Luger,
which you can purchase
for your son to play with.

Schutzstaffel Obersturmbannführer Herbert Kappler, who had been in charge of the executions, would in 1947 be sentenced to life imprisonment — in 1972 he was allowed to marry his German nurse, Anneliese Wenger — in 1976, with her help, he would be able to escape from the prison hospital — seven months later in her home at Soltau in northern [Germany](#), he would die of cancer of the stomach. General Malzer would die in prison. Today, the Ardeatina Caves are a memorial, and nearby is a mausoleum containing stone sarcophagi for 335 victims.

NAZISM

“MR. NATURAL”

Near [Naples](#), Vesuvio blew its top:



MOUNT VESUVIUS

Destroyers bombarded enemy installations on Mussau Islands in the St. Matthias group of the Bismarck Archipelago.

United States Naval Air Facility, Dunkeswell, England was established.

A [Japanese](#) submarine was sunk: Submarine I-42, by submarine *Tunny* (SS-282), off Palau Islands, 6 degrees



“MR. NATURAL”

NAZISM

40 minutes North, 134 degrees 3 minutes East

WORLD WAR II

After initial progress, Allied ([India](#)-New Zealand) forces withdrew from their gained at Cassino and the attacked was called off.

4,000 Greek Jews were deported to Auschwitz.

ANTISEMITISM

Concerto for cello and orchestra op. 52 by Hans Pfitzner was performed for the initial time, in Solingen.

Henry Cowell's Hymn and Fuguing Tune no.2 for string orchestra was performed for the initial time, over the airwaves of station WEAF, New York.

March 24, Friday: At *Stalag Luft III* at Sagan in Silesia, hundreds of Royal Air Force officer prisoners of war had had a hand in the building of a tunnel, starting beneath one of the huts in the British north compound of the camp. The tunnel ran for 360 feet and passed under the perimeter wire at a depth of 20 feet. On this date 79 men managed to make their way through the tunnel before it was discovered. The last three out gave themselves up, hoping in that manner to delay the search for the rest. *Führer Adolf Hitler* issued a personal order that 50 of the escapees were to be shot on recapture. Within weeks all would have been recaptured, except for three who eventually would reach England. After their capture, the officers would be confined in various jails near the places of their arrest. Early in the morning they would be taken out of their cells and in groups of two or three bundled into cars and driven out into the country. On the autobahn, near a wood, the car would stop and the [German](#) guards would allow the prisoners to get out to relieve themselves. While they were urinating, their guards would shoot them in the neck.



This is a German Army action figure, complete with its tiny Luger, which you can purchase for your son to play with.

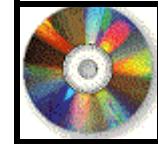
Their bodies would then be taken to the nearby crematoria. When urns containing the ashes of these officers began arriving at *Stalag Luft III*, the urns had the officer's name and date of cremation and place-names such as Gorlitz, Brux, Breslau, Liegnitz, Kiel, München, Saarbrucken, and Danzig. Most urns would be dated March 29, 30, and 31, 1944. The official *Gestapo* record would be that an officer had been “shot while attempting to escape.” After the war, the RAF Special Investigation Branch would begin a 3-year search for culprits. Of the 72 individuals traced, 21 would be executed, 17 would be imprisoned, 11 would commit suicide, and the remainder would die, disappear, or be acquitted.

"MR. NATURAL"

NAZISM



"The pachinko ball doesn't want to plonk into the plastic tub before it has accomplished some sort of trajectory."



— *AtoZsmith*



A [Japanese](#) submarine was sunk: Submarine I-32, by destroyer escort *Manlove* (DE-36), and submarine chaser PC-1135, Marshall Islands area, 8 degrees 30 minutes North, 170 degrees 10 minutes East.

The last organized [Japanese](#) resistance on Bougainville ended.

Soviet forces captured Voznesensk, north of Odessa, and Zaleschik, southeast of Lvov.

In reprisal for the blowing up of 33 [German](#) soldiers in [Rome](#) on the previous day, 335 [Italian](#) men and boys were gunned down at the Fosse Ardeatine.

When 811 British planes attacked Berlin, 472 died, a few of them soldiers.

Cantata for Wartime for female chorus and orchestra by Ernst Krenek to words of Melville was performed for the initial time, in Northrop Memorial Auditorium, Minneapolis.

[WORLD WAR II](#)

NAZISM

“MR. NATURAL”

July 20, Thursday: 12:42PM: A suitcase bomb left by Colonel Claus, Count von Stauffenberg under a briefing map table at *Führer Adolf Hitler*'s headquarters in East Prussia failed to kill him — although it did kill 4 other officers, and cripple one of his arms.



Von Stauffenberg flew back to Berlin to spring the plot for the succession but upon landing learned that Hitler still lived.

6:45PM: Minister of Propaganda Joseph Goebbels announced over [German](#) radio that the *Führer* was alive and well. The conspirators went ahead with the plan and arrested General Fromm, Commander of the Reserve Army. Conspirators in Paris ordered the arrest of all Gestapo and security service officers.

Evening: General Friedrich Olbricht and Count von Stauffenberg were executed in the War Ministry, Berlin. More than 5,000 men and women, mostly not directly connected with the plot, would be executed. (Hitler would have the people who did this [hanged](#) on meathooks, and view their dying struggles on film.)

One of the units chosen to move to Berlin to support the uprising was a panzer division in Magdeburg which included Private Hans Werner Henze. After traveling for several hours they stopped and returned to Magdeburg.

Soviet troops liberated the Majdanek concentration camp.

ANTISEMITISM
WORLD WAR II

August 16, Wednesday: Canadian forces entered the ruins of Falaise and engaged the [Germans](#) there.

American troops took Chartres, southwest of Paris.

WORLD WAR II

Die Liebe der Danae, an opera by Richard Strauss to words of Gregor after Hofmannsthal, was performed for the initial time, in an open dress rehearsal in the Salzburg Festspielhaus. The premiere would be canceled in the aftermath of the bomb plot against *Führer Adolf Hitler*.

United States naval vessels sunk, Southern France area:

- PT-202 and PT-218, by mines, 43 degrees 23 minutes North, 6 degrees 43 minutes East
- Motor minesweeper YMS-24, by mine, 43 degrees 25 minutes North, 6 degrees 43 minutes East



"MR. NATURAL"

NAZISM

United States naval vessel damaged: LST391, by mine, Normandy area, 49 degrees 38 minutes North, 1 degree 37 minutes West

August 25, Friday: Finland sued for an armistice with the Soviet Union.

The Red Army captured Tartu, Estonia.

Romania declared war on [Germany](#).

British troops crossed the Seine River and took Vernon, northwest of Paris.

Canadian forces captured Elbeuf, south of Rouen.

American troops took Avignon.

Spain, Portugal, and Turkey broke off diplomatic relations with Vichy France.

The US embassy in Rio de Janeiro sent a response to Cordell Hull's [telegram](#) of July 27th. The Brazilian government would allow VillaLobos out of the country but for merely 3 months. He indicated that he would not accept unless he would be allowed to visit other countries and unless the conducting engagements were definite.

2:30PM: The [German](#) commander of Paris surrendered the city.

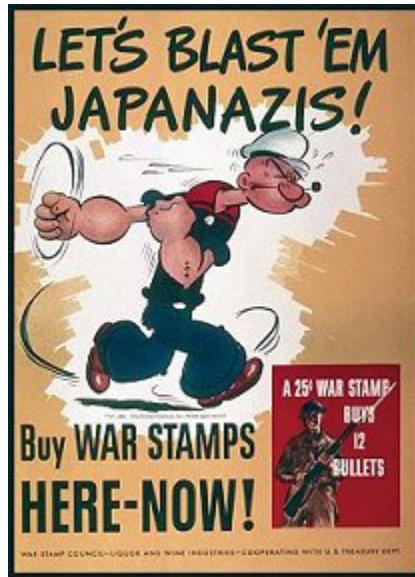
4:00PM: General de Gaulle arrived in Paris and walked through a vast crowd to the Hôtel de Ville. A wave of retributions swept over the city.

[Japanese](#) naval vessel sunk: Destroyer *Yunagi*, by submarine *Picuda* (SS-382), Philippine Islands area, 18 degrees 46 minutes North, 120 degrees 46 minutes East

NAZISM

“MR. NATURAL”

(Between 1943 and 1947, as a member of a psychological warfare unit, [Leon Edel](#) was accompanying the US and its Allies on their march from Normandy to the Rhine by way of Paris, and then into Germany. These were the guys who were assuring us that *Führer Adolf Hitler* had only one testicle. Learning how to use psychology in the service of war would come in handy for Leon in the postwar era, as it would become possible for him to advance his academic career in American academies through the derogation of [Henry Thoreau](#).)



[WORLD WAR II](#)

September 25, Monday: *Führer Adolf Hitler* called up all remaining [German](#) males between 16 and 60 for service in his armies.

Soviet troops took Haapsalu, Estonia on the Baltic Sea.

Yugoslav partisans took Banja Luka (Bosnia-Herzegovina).

Remnants of British forces in Arnhem were ordered to withdraw. At night 2,400 escaped, but 6,400 were captured, thus ending the Arnhem adventure. British troops took Helmund and Deurne, east of Eindhoven.

Harvard Medical School announced that women would be accepted as students beginning in the following Autumn semester.

The US submarine *Nautilus* (SS-168) landed supplies on Cebu, Philippine Islands.

United States naval vessel sunk: Minelayer *Miantonomah* (CM-10), by mine, Normandy area 49 degrees 27 minutes North, 0 degrees 17 minutes East

[WORLD WAR II](#)



“MR. NATURAL”

NAZISM

September 26, Tuesday: *Führer Adolf Hitler* signed a decree creating a People's Army. Every able-bodied male 16-60 was to be drafted.

British troops landed at Katacolon in Greece.

British forces took Turnhout, northeast of Antwerp.

Soviet troops occupied Estonia.

[Japanese](#) naval vessels sunk:

- Submarine I-175, by destroyer escort *McCoy Reynolds* (DE-440), northeast of Palau Islands, Caroline Islands, 9 degrees 19 minutes North, 136 degrees 44 minutes East
- Minelayer *Aotaka*, by submarine *Pargo* (SS-264), off Borneo, 7 degrees 0 minutes North, 116 degrees 0 minutes East

WORLD WAR II

October 14, Saturday: [German](#) troops evacuated Athens as British and Greek forces entered the city. The British attempted to reinstate the government-in-exile but armed partisans refuse to accept the status quo ante.

Soviets and Yugoslav partisans began their assault on Belgrade.

American carrier-based planes and high level bombers from [China](#) attacked Taiwan for the 3d time in as many days. Over the course of this 3-day battle, 500 [Japanese](#) planes had been destroyed.

As he was convalescing at his home in Herlingen, Field Marshall Erwin Rommel was visited by two generals, emissaries of *Führer Adolf Hitler*, who offered him the choice of [suicide](#) or a public trial. He accepted the cyanide thoughtfully provided by these two colleagues.

The Nürnberg Defense: “But I was only obeying orders!”

United States naval vessels damaged, in the Luzon, Philippine Islands and Formosa area:

- Carrier *Hancock* (CV-19), by [Japanese](#) horizontal bomber, 23 degrees 30 minutes North, 121 degrees 30 minutes East
- Light cruiser *Houston* (CL-81), by [Japanese](#) aircraft torpedo, 22 degrees 27 minutes North, 124 degrees 1 minute East
- Destroyer *Cowell* (DD-547), by collision, 22 degrees 27 minutes North, 124 degrees 1 minute East
- Destroyer *Cassin Young* (DD-793), by [Japanese](#) strafing, 22 degrees 30 minutes North 124 degrees 50 minutes East

NAZISM

“MR. NATURAL”

- Light cruiser *Reno* (CL-96), by [Japanese](#) kamikaze [suicide](#) aircraft, 22 degrees 30 minutes North, 124 degrees 50 minutes East

WORLD WAR II



November 20, Monday: French troops drove through the “Beffort Gap” to reach the Rhine River.

Führer Adolf Hitler left his headquarters at Rastenburg, East Prussia (Kętrzyn, Poland). He would never see it again.

Allied troops captured Sarrebourg, west of Strasbourg.

A rather extraordinary weapon turned up at this point. A US Navy fleet oiler of 11,316 tons, the USS *Mississinewa* (AO-59), was struck on the starboard side by something while at anchor in the harbor of Ulithi Atoll, Admiral Halsey's 3rd Fleet anchorage, Marianas Islands area, 10 degrees 6 minutes North, 139 degrees 43 minutes East. It contained 440,000 gallons of aviation fuel which made quite a blaze at 5:45 hours. From the ship's complement of 298, 3 officers and 47 enlisted men died, and 11 officers and 81 enlisted men were wounded.⁵⁹



59. Isn't it curious, the macabre way these statistics are routinely kept? The number of officer deaths gets cited, then the number of "ratings" deaths? Imagine trying to say to a "rating" who is going down for the third time, "Look, fellow, you're obviously taking this pretty hard—it's your death and all that—but can't you at least derive some consolation from the fact that this would have been a significantly greater loss to us, had you been an officer? God must have loved you enlisted types, he made so many of you. Soon you will lose consciousness—and then you'll be a mere nameless, painless statistic who has given your life for your country! Don't sweat it, it's the way things are. Come on now, at least you can hum a bit from 'There'll always be an England'...."



"MR. NATURAL"

NAZISM

We would discover this to have been done by a Japanese one-crazy-guy suicide sub! Go figure. Two such *kaiten*⁶⁰ had been launched from mother submarines I-36 and I-47 and had penetrated the safety nets across the mouth of the harbor. One had run ashore and failed to explode and would be recovered by the US Navy, enabling us to figure this out.(I guess the dead body of the pilot was inside it, as the records don't say anything about anybody being interrogated.)

The US submarine *Gar* (SS-206) landed supplies on north coast of Mindoro in the Philippine Islands.

Japanese naval vessel sunk: Minesweeper #38, by submarine *Atule* (SS-403), South China Sea, 21 degrees 21 minutes North, 119 degrees 45 minutes East

WORLD WAR II

60. *Kaiten* means "Turning of the Heavens." The crudely constructed device was a standard Type-93 24" torpedo that had been sawn in half to elongate the mid-section to put in a canvas seat. In front of the suicide pilot was the usual 3,300 pounds of high explosive and behind him the propulsion unit. The pilot's entry point was a hatch under the torpedo's belly — once he got in he wouldn't be concerned about getting out.



NAZISM

“MR. NATURAL”

1945

The rise of human genetics as a scientific discipline in the West. There has been a distinct move away from the study of eugenics as people realize the extent to which certain eugenic ideas had been invoked in Nazi Germany.

EUGENICS

January-Summer 1945 (age 7 to 7 $\frac{1}{2}$), my 2d Grade: Back again at the Pinkley Street school in Brazil, Indiana.

This summer my mother [Mildred Geraldine Mattox Smith](#) took me to visit my paternal grandparents, the Smiths, in Olney, Illinois. While there I met an uncle, the father of my cousin “DD,” who had a huge farm equipment store out on the main highway. While he was showing me around, he got himself into Dutch uncle mode. He showed me on a clothesline pole in the back yard, how he could chin himself repeatedly with one hand, and told me “When you can do that, you’ll be a man.” It did not occur to me at the time, that this was a curious sort of way in which to relate to a boy recovering from tuberculosis and anemia, with a twisted spine. I only remember thinking “Then I guess I’ll never actually be a man because I’ll never be able to chin myself like that.”

This uncle also passed some information along to me, that should have but did not alert me to the fact that my families of origin were antisemitic. He told me that we had had to fight *Führer Adolf Hitler*, because he was the leader of [Germany](#) and Germany and the United States of America had been at war, and it was the duty of every man to fight for his own nation, but that Hitler had not been as he was being depicted, a monster. No, despite the fact that we had had to fight him, he had gotten some things right. He understood, for instance, about the Jews. It was only unfortunate that he hadn’t been able to complete the necessary work, in regard to the Jews, before our victorious armies finished him off. I remember feeling privileged that this uncle had been talking to me as if I were an adult, explaining things, helping me to understand that Hitler had gotten a bad rap, that the bad things I had been hearing about his monster nature and how he had only one ball, were exaggerations. I do not remember being much put off by the antisemitism in this, and in my own defense, it may well have been that at this point I hadn’t met any actual Jews — I certainly had not ever been told either in school or in church, or by my family, about Auschwitz or the Holocaust, although I suspect that by the time of this conversation my uncle in Olney most certainly must have read quite a bit about that sort of thing in the newspapers. (I don’t think that actually I ever met a Jew, until I filled my red wagon with metal scrap and took it down to the junkyard in Wabash, Indiana in 1950, and bargained with Abe Sposeep the junk dealer for so many pennies the pound of this metal scrap. I didn’t actually have my nose rubbed into just how antisemitic my family of origin was, until 1956 when I and a group of college students drove through Indiana and stopped off for one night at my mother’s house in Converse, Indiana — one of the students, named Kit Katz, happened to be a Jewish girl from Los Angeles, and I had not thought anything of this, had not focused on her being Jewish as anything of any significance, and was blindsided by my mother’s extremely negative reaction. I was

“MR. NATURAL”

NAZISM

only expecting her to be very glad to see me again after a year away in California, and was very surprised when my prodigal-son-returns visit morphed into a great distress. I had never really paid much attention to the fact that the Jews had killed Christ, or what seems in the Christian Midwest, not to put too fine a point on it, to be just about the same thingie, that the Jews had denied Christ, refusing to accept their own Messiah — and thus condemning themselves and their children to the last generation. I mean, I had heard all that stuff being spouted from the pulpit of course, many many times, but it had seemed during my childhood to be just more religion-talk, one piece of rant among many, a piece of rant not nearly so emphasized as the fact that the Pope was the Antichrist and the Whore of Babylon, it had never come across to me as a core piece of religious instruction that would mean that a college student was not welcome to have supper and stay overnight at your mother’s home.)

ANTISEMITISM
ASSLEY

April: The [Nazis](#) had secreted some of their stolen art and wealth in central European salt mines.
At this point we re-stole some of it from them. (It’s been showing up at art auctions ever since.)

At some point during this month, at the Bergen-Belsen concentration camp, [Anne Frank](#) died of [typhoid fever](#).

ANTISEMITISM
GERMANY



WORLD WAR II

April 2, Monday: Soviet and Bulgarian troops took Nagykanizsa, Hungary near the Yugoslav border, the center of the Hungarian oil fields and Kremnica, Czechoslovakia, northeast of Bratislava.

British forces captured Münster.

After travelling on foot from their home near Vienna, Anton Webern and his wife reach Mittersill near Salzburg, soon to be joined by their three daughters.

In his underground bunker in Berlin, *Führer* [Adolf Hitler](#) wrote his last will and testament, pointing out in it

that the world “would be eternally grateful to me and to national socialism for having exterminated the Jews in [Germany](#) and central Europe.” (This is of particular interest to me, since I am so well aware that my Smith relatives in Olney, Illinois agreed with Hitler on this point: “We may have had to fight him, but he sure understood about the Jews,” one of my uncles once confided to me.)



Army forces supported by destroyers land on Sanga Sanga and Bangao Islands, Sulu Archipelago, Philippine Islands.

Submarine *Hardhead* (SS-365) laid mines off Cape Kamao, Cochin China.

United States naval vessels damaged:

- Destroyer *Shaw* (DD-373), by grounding, Leyte area, Philippine Islands 9 degrees 36 minutes North, 123 degrees 53 minutes East
- Destroyer *Franks* (DD-554), by collision, Okinawa area, 25 degrees 49 minutes North, 130 degrees 1 minute East
- Destroyer *Pritchett* (DD-561), by horizontal bomber, Okinawa area, 27 degrees 17 minutes North, 127 degrees 51 minutes East
- Destroyer *Borie* (DD-704), by collision, Okinawa area, 23 degrees 36 minutes North, 131 degrees 40 minutes East
- Destroyer escort *Foreman* (DE-633), by dive bomber, Okinawa area, 26 degrees 10 minutes North, 127 degrees 11 minutes East
- Attack transport *Chilton* (APA-38), by [Japanese](#) Kamikaze suicide plane, Okinawa area, 25 degrees 59 minutes North, 127 degrees 17 minutes East
- Attack transport *Henrico* (APA-45), by [Japanese](#) Kamikaze suicide plane, Okinawa area, 25 degrees 59 minutes North, 127 degrees 17 minutes East
- Attack transport *Goodhue* (APA-107), by [Japanese](#) Kamikaze suicide plane, Okinawa area, 25 degrees 56 minutes North, 127 degrees 17 minutes East
- Attack transport *Telfair* (APA-210), by [Japanese](#) Kamikaze suicide plane, Okinawa area, 25 degrees 56 minutes North, 127 degrees 17 minutes East
- Attack cargo ship *Lacerta* (AKA-29), accidentally by United States naval gunfire, Okinawa area, 26 degrees 21 minutes North, 127 degrees 43 minutes East
- LST599, by Kamikaze suicide plane, Okinawa area, 26 degrees 10 minutes North, 127 degrees 16 minutes East

[Japanese](#) naval vessels sunk:

“MR. NATURAL”

NAZISM

- Coast defense vessel #186, by carrier-based aircraft, Yellow Sea
- Transport #17, by carrier-based aircraft, Yellow Sea

WORLD WAR II

April 30, Monday: 2:30PM. Sgt. Kantariya of the Red Army placed the Red Banner on the Second floor of the Reichstag. By 10:50PM it would fly from the roof.

As Soviet soldiers entered the town of Neustrelitz, 681 of its civilians committed [suicide](#).

American troops reached Garmisch and intended to billet themselves in a large villa. Answering their knock, an 80-year-old man opened the door and announced, “I am Richard Strauss, the composer of Der Rosenkavalier and Salome.” The officer in charge recognized Strauss who invited them in and offered them wine and food. The soldiers did not disturb the composer’s privacy and proceeded to take over another house.

American forces captured München and Turin.

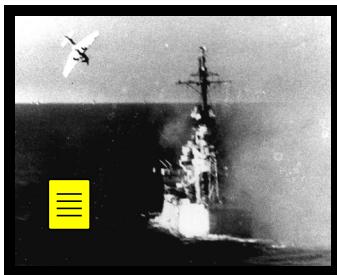
Yugoslav forces entered Trieste battling [German](#) defenders.

3:30PM. After *Herr und Frau Führer* [Adolf Hitler](#) entered Hitler’s room in the Berlin bunker and closed the door, Eva took poison. Shortly thereafter Adolf shot himself in the head.

Grand Admiral Karl Doenitz proclaimed himself head of the [German](#) state.

United States naval vessels damaged in operations against [Japanese](#) forces:

- Destroyer *Jenkins* (DD-447), by mine, off Tarakan, Borneo, 3 degrees 12 minutes North, 117 degrees 37 minutes East
- Destroyer *Bennion* (DD-662), by Kamikaze [suicide](#) plane, Okinawa area, 27 degrees 26 minutes North, 127 degrees 51 minutes East
- Minelayer *Terror* (CM-5), by Kamikaze [suicide](#) plane, Okinawa area, 26 degrees 10 minutes North, 127 degrees 18 minutes East



[German](#) submarines sunk:

- U-548, by destroyer escorts *Thomas* (DE-102), *Bostwick* (DE-103), *Coffman* (DE-191), and frigate *Natchez* (PF-2), off Virginia, 36 degrees 34 minutes North, 74 degrees 0 minute West
- U-1055, by naval land-based aircraft (VPB-63), west of France, 48 degrees 0 minute North, 6 degrees 30 minutes West

[German](#) submarines sunk sometime in April by United States Army and British aircraft:

- U-677 U-906, U-982, U-3525, Baltic area.



NAZISM

“MR. NATURAL”

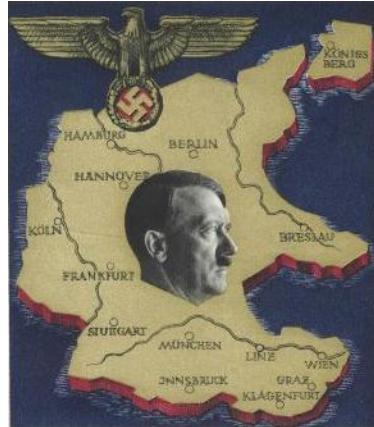
- U-1131, U-1227, U-2516, Kiel, [Germany](#).
- U-2532, U-2537, Hamburg, [Germany](#)

“MR. NATURAL”

NAZISM

In the bunker under the Reich Chancellery gardens in Berlin, [Adolf Hitler](#) and Eva Braun were wed⁶¹ and then offed themselves with cyanide capsule and pistol. Adolf had lately been reading in [Thomas Carlyle](#)’s FREDERICK THE GREAT, but we don’t know the point he had reached or the conclusions he was drawing from this review — maybe he had just been killing time. Then their corpses were mostly burned in the courtyard, using precious gasoline. (What remained after the gasoline fire would be buried in secret. The remains would then be exhumed and reburied in secret in another location. The remains would then be re-exhumed and cremated. The Russians would recover some pieces of Hitler’s corpse — enough to resolve lingering doubts by proving the guy was actually dead without even needing to have a stake driven through his heart. The Russians still possess a piece of this guy’s skull, for all the good it will ever do them.)

WORLD WAR II



To the US military authorities in Pisa, [Ezra Pound](#) was characterizing Hitler as a martyr, and paralleling him with Joan of Arc. While sleeping on the concrete floor of a 10- foot-square by 7-foot-high steel cage, the poet would produce the PISAN CANTOS (LXVIV-LXXXIV), in which the influence of [Benito Mussolini](#) is

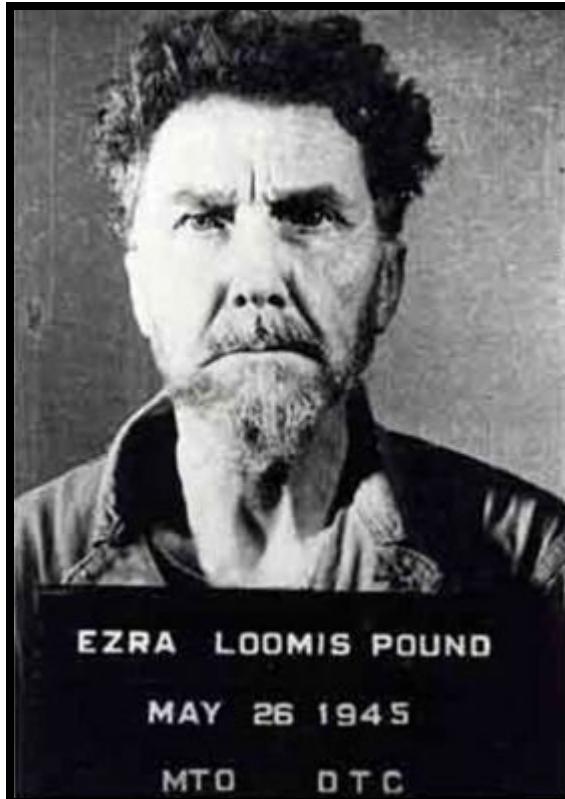
61. Would she have a tombstone that reads “Wife of the Führer for one Day”?



NAZISM

"MR. NATURAL"

particularly apparent.



Famous Last Words:



"What school is more profitably instructive than the death-bed of the righteous, impressing the understanding with a convincing evidence, that they have not followed cunningly devised fables, but solid substantial truth."

— A COLLECTION OF MEMORIALS CONCERNING DIVERS
DECEASED MINISTERS, Philadelphia, 1787



“MR. NATURAL”

NAZISM

“The death bed scenes & observations even of the best & wisest afford but a sorry picture of our humanity. Some men endeavor to live a constrained life — to subject their whole lives to their will as he who said he might give a sign if he were conscious after his head was cut off — but he gave no sign Dwell as near as possible to the channel in which your life flows.”

—Thoreau’s JOURNAL, March 12, 1853

1932	George Eastman	Suicide note — he shot himself.	“My work is done. Why wait?”
1936	George V, King of England	It was suggested that he might recuperate at Bogner Regis	“Bugger Bogner.”
1945	Franklin Delano Roosevelt	having a massive cerebral hemorrhage	“I have a terrific headache.”
1945	Adolf Hitler	as hypothesized by Kurt Vonnegut	“I never asked to be born in the first place.”
1946	Alfred Rosenberg	hangman asked if he had last words	“No.”
1946	Lieutenant-General Fukuye Shimpei	his last request was to be informed just before the volley by the firing squad	“Banzai! Thank you.”
1977	Gary Gilmore	being inventively executed	“Let’s do it.”
1997	Diana, Princess of Wales	per French police records	“My God. What’s happened?”
1998	Richard Feynman	unsolicited comment	“I’d hate to die twice, It’s so boring.”
1998	Karla Fay Tucker	Governor George W. Bush refused requests from Christian organizations based upon her alleged conversion	“I am going to be face to face with Jesus now.... I will see you all when you get there. I will wait for you.”
<i>... other famous last words ...</i>			

May: Paula Hitler, [Adolf Hitler](#)’s weak-minded younger sister, was living in Vienna when she was interrogated. She pled with the Americans: “He was my brother.” She would continue under the name Frau Wolf — a name her famous brother had asked her to adopt after his 1938 Anschluss with Austria.

[WORLD WAR II](#)

For the journal [Equality](#), the [Reverend George Mills Houser](#) explained his views on non-violence:

A person trying to practice non-violence will refuse to retaliate violently. He merely absorbs the physical punishment.



NAZISM

“MR. NATURAL”

This sounds crazy to the average person, who has been taught to protect himself by retaliating when attacked, even if he does take a beating in the process. Why, then, is non-retaliation essential to the non-violent approach? From the negative standpoint, if non-violence is forsaken by the minority group it means the police can be called to arrest them. From the positive point of view, non-retaliatory action may make possible the winning of the support of the public, of the police, and of the opposition.

The Croatian armed forces, as well as hordes of civilian refugees, were fleeing the triumphant Yugoslav communist partisans of Tito. On the border between Austria and Slovenia, in a field at Bleiburg crowded with an estimated 100,000 Croatian troops and civilian refugees, negotiations were proceeding for the Croatian troops to stack their arms for the British forces when, from the wooded hills surrounding this field, Titoists opened up with machine-guns. Densely packed, incapable of fleeing or taking any sort of cover, as the machine-guns swung back and forth people were falling in windrows. Within minutes thousands lay dead or dying, and panicked horses were dragging their wagons over the bodies of the fallen. Those who survived this would be driven back across the border to be dealt with by the waiting Titoists. At other roads along the border, masses of Croatian soldiers and civilians were being turned back after being disarmed by the British Army. They were being reassured that they were being transported to camps in Italy, but actually they were being forcibly repatriated, and at the town of Maribor the Titoists would be shooting them down by the thousands in a continuous slaughter that would be going on for more than a week. Under the direction of Serbian officers, the 17th Partisan Assault Division executed approximately 40,000 in the Tezen Forest at Maribor, while at Sestine approximately 5,000 were executed, and at Vrgin Most approximately 7,000. The naked corpses of thousands of Serbs and Slovene Home Guard (Domobranci) from the camp at Viktring in Austria were heaved into a deep chasm at Kocevje, and then out of an awareness that in the top layers of such a pile of bodies, somebody might still be able to breathe while playing dead, grenades were thrown down — but this was not entirely effective as there would indeed be three or four survivors who would after the fall of darkness be able to claw their way out from underneath other bodies and up the sides of the chasm. In total, 12,196 Croats, 5,480 Serbs, 8,263 Slovenes, and 400 Montenegrins were being handed over to the Titoists unarmed for their execution. The estimate is that around 180,000 Croatian soldiers and civilian refugees were executed by the Titoists. (In 1999, during the construction of the Slovenian section of a highway between Nürnberg and Zagreb, between Pesnica and Slivnica the bulldozers would plow a swath 60 meters wide across an anti-tank ditch containing the remains of 1,179 Croatian soldiers. This count of 1,179 was made in but this 60-meter swath, out of an anti-tank trench that had once stretched a kilometer and a half in each direction! Since the collapse of the communist regime in 1990, around 110 such sites have been discovered in Slovenian territory. Who was ultimately responsible for these forced repatriations? [Winston Churchill](#) had expressly forbidden the sending back of any who were unwilling to go, but the Resident Minister at Field Marshal Alexander's headquarters, Harold MacMillan —later a Prime Minister of Great Britain— seems to have ignored the instructions — he was never interrogated about this denial of [Geneva](#) Convention protections to POWs because, before his involvement was discovered, he had already died.)

“MR. NATURAL”

NAZISM

The population of the Crystal City, [Texas](#) wartime detention camp peaked at 3,326.



In Russian-occupied zones of Eastern Europe and Germany, hundreds of thousands of civilian men and women, Poles, Czechs, Romanians, and Germans, were being transported to the Urals where they would be used by the USSR as slave laborers until their release in the late 1940s.

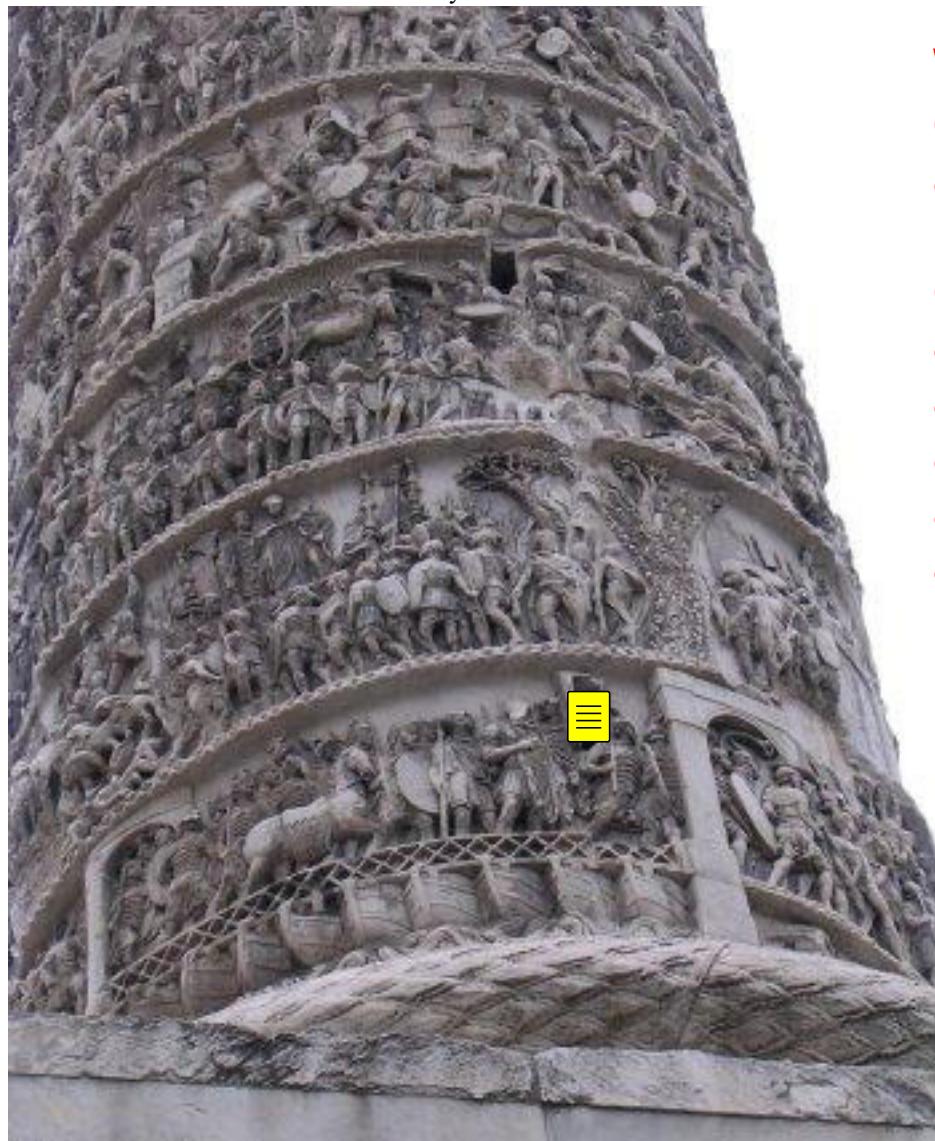
In a merciless revenge perpetrated upon the entire German civilian population of Eastern Europe during the closing stages of the war and for many months afterward, the lives of over 2,000,000 ethnic German men, women, and children were being sacrificed. For generations these Germans had lived and toiled in areas that today are part of central and Eastern Europe. Around 15,000,000 such “Volksdeutsche” were being driven from their homes and ancestral lands back into the Allied occupied zones of Germany. Blind to the political consequences of allowing the Soviets to be the ones to liberate Czechoslovakia, our American armies halted at the Karlsbad-Pilsen-Budweis line in strict accordance with the agreements into which our leaders had entered at the Yalta and Potsdam conferences. The Soviet Army would be unconcerned and thus the Sudeten Germans would have no protection whatever from the Czechs with their raw memories of the Lidice massacre



NAZISM

“MR. NATURAL”

(what goes around comes around, you know). Soldiers were being disarmed, tied to stakes, doused with gasoline, and set on fire. Wounded soldiers obtained at the local hospital were strung from the lampposts in Wenzell Square with fires beneath them so they might suffer maximally while roasting slowly. Note that although these ethnic Germans had been living for years in fear of Russian savagery — the Soviets were merely allowing this to happen, and it was being performed on them by people who were their former neighbors. Thousands of the German residents were being murdered in their homes by Czechs, while others were being forced into interment camps to be abused and maltreated before being expelled. While you might have been supposing that religion would be a moderating factor in such exigencies, it is on the record that Bishop Beranek of Prague declared “If a Czech comes to me and confesses to having killed a German, I absolve him immediately.”



**What
goes
around
keeps
coming
around
and
around
and
around...**





“MR. NATURAL”

NAZISM

May 29, Tuesday: The [Psychology](#) Branch of the Aero Medical Research Laboratory, the 1st human engineering laboratory in the Army Air Forces, was approved and Lieutenant Colonel Paul M. Fitts became its Chief. Its 1st studies were of instrument legibility, movement of controls, instrument reading under acceleration, and shape coding of controls — one of the problems they would solve was of flyers raising their landing gear while still on the runway.

The final child to be [executed](#) under the Nazi [Aktion T-4 euthanasia program](#) was 4-year-old Richard Jenne, in the children's ward of the [Kreis-, Heil- und Pflegeanstalt für Geisteskranke Kaufbeuren-Irsee state hospital](#) in Bavaria, Germany, more than 3 weeks after US Army troops had occupied that city.

EUGENICS

American B-29 bombers obliterated 85% of the metropolitan area of [Yokohama](#).

Fighting erupted between French and Syrian troops in Damascus. French artillery reportedly shelled the city.

United States naval vessels damaged, Okinawa area:

- High-speed transport *Tatum* (APD-81), by [Japanese](#) Kamikaze suicide plane, 26 degrees 40 minutes North, 127 degrees 50 minutes East
- Motor minesweeper YMS-81, by grounding, 26 degrees 16 minutes North, 127 degrees 52 minutes East
- LST844, by grounding, 26 degrees 17 minutes North, 127 degrees 51 minutes East

WORLD WAR II



NAZISM

“MR. NATURAL”



→ Our national birthday, Wednesday the 4th of July: In Berlin, [Germany](#) in a formal ceremony involving a 48-gun salute, the Stars and Stripes was being hoisted over the [Adolf Hitler](#) Barracks (before this year, as everyone present for the ceremony appreciated, it would have been hard to imagine something like this being allowed to happen on the 4th of July).

CELEBRATING OUR B-DAY
WORLD WAR II



With written permission from the park authorities, [Roland Wells Robbins](#), an amateur archeologist who lived on the old Cambridge turnpike, began to search for the remains of [Henry Thoreau](#)'s habitation near the shore of [Walden Pond](#).

In the → July issue of [The Atlantic Monthly](#), which was on the newsstand in Concord while Robbins was digging at Walden Pond, we saw another signal event in the development of ELECTRIC WALDEN: Dr. Vannevar Bush, a bomb expert, had finally found a forum for his pioneering article “As We May Think,” the foundation thinking on the MEMEX or memory-expander (an idea for a personal computer of sorts, and on hypertext).

450 US bombers drop 3,000 tons of incendiaries on Tokushima, Takamatsu, Kochi, and Himeji.



Several works by Charles Koechlin were performed for the initial time, at the Ecole Normale, Paris: Six of Les chants de Nectaire for flute op.198, Soir païen op.35/4 for voice and piano to words of Samain, and Il pleure dans mon coeur op.22/4 for voice and piano to words of Verlaine, 44 years after it was composed.

November 20, Tuesday: The [German war crimes trials](#) opened in Nürnberg (they would end on October 1, 1946).

WORLD WAR II

WAR CRIMES TRIALS



NAZISM

“MR. NATURAL”

November 21, Wednesday: The US occupation administration began to censor [Japanese](#) plays and music.

WORLD WAR II

Themistoklis Panagiotou Sophoulis replaced Panagiotis Kanellopoulos as Prime Minister of Greece.

The Republic of Guatemala Ratified the United Nations Charter.

The United Auto Workers in Detroit struck against General Motors over lack of progress in negotiations.

Cinderella op.87, a ballet by Sergei Prokofiev to a scenario by Volkov, was performed for the initial time, in the Bolshoy Theater, Moscow.

As part of the 250th anniversary of the death of Henry Purcell, Benjamin Britten's String Quartet no.2 was performed for the initial time, in Wigmore Hall, London.

November 22, Thursday: [Chinese](#) Nationalist troops captured Lienshan, [Manchuria](#).

British and [Japanese](#) troops cleared Semarang of Indonesian fighters.

WORLD WAR II

As part of the commemoration of the 250th anniversary of the death of Henry Purcell, Benjamin Britten's The Holy Sonnets of John Donne op.35, a cycle for voice and piano, was performed for the initial time, in Wigmore Hall, London, by Peter Pears and the composer on his 32nd birthday.



NAZISM

“MR. NATURAL”

1946

March 10, Sunday: [Italian](#) women were allowed to vote for the initial time, in local elections.

In an effort to clear his name the German composer [Werner Egk](#) accused himself of having been a [Nazi](#).

Lieutenant Commander [Richard Milhous Nixon](#) of the US Naval Reserve was released from active duty.

[WORLD WAR II](#)

March 11, Monday: The German composer [Karl Amadeus Hartmann](#) signed an affidavit for the [Denazification Court](#) about his activities over the previous 13 years. He had never been affiliated with the Nazis — in fact he so detested socialism that he couldn't even tolerate National Socialism. His affidavit, however, contained a number of inaccuracies that went unnoticed by the judges.

[WORLD WAR II](#)

April 18, Thursday: [Chinese](#) Communists captured Changchun.

The inaugural session of the International Court of Justice took place at The Hague.

At the last meeting of 34 countries in Geneva, the League of Nations officially dissolves itself and transfers all of its assets of \$11,700,000 to the United Nations.

The United States exchanges full recognition with the Yugoslav government of Josip Broz Tito.

Konstantinos Stavrou Tsaldaris replaced Panagiotis Poulitsas as Prime Minister of Greece.

At the War Crimes trials in Nürnberg, Hans Frank, former governor of Poland, admitted that he ordered the extermination of the Jews, created ghettos, and forced labor, and did not blame anyone else. In so doing, he asserted that “A thousand years would pass and this guilt of [Germany](#) would still not be erased.”

[ANTISEMITISM](#)

With the Nürnberg war crimes trials suspended for an Easter recess, Gustave Gilbert, a German-speaking intelligence officer and psychologist, visited [Hermann Göring](#), former *Reichsmarshall* and head of the *Luftwaffe*, in his cell. There is a famous quotation of him — and it turns out to be quite accurate. (The quote as usually cited in English does not appear in the transcripts of the Nürnberg trials, simply because Göring did not offer these comments in that courtroom.) Gilbert, however, kept a journal of his chats, which later he would publish as *NUREMBERG DIARY*. From this journal, it appears that Göring was explaining that although he had not himself been anti-Semitic, he had had no control over his fellow Nazis. He had not believed what he had heard about the atrocities. Several Jews had offered to testify on his behalf. He was not defending Hitler, let alone glorifying him. He commented that the common people can always be manipulated into supporting and fighting wars by their political leaders:

“Why, of course, the people don’t want war,” Göring shrugged.
“Why would some poor slob on a farm want to risk his life in a



NAZISM

“MR. NATURAL”

war when the best that he can get out of it is to come back to his farm in one piece. Naturally, the common people don't want war; neither in Russia nor in England nor in America, nor for that matter in Germany. That is understood. But, after all, it is the leaders of the country who determine the policy and it is always a simple matter to drag the people along, whether it is a democracy or a fascist dictatorship or a Parliament or a Communist dictatorship.”

“There is one difference,” I pointed out. “In a democracy the people have some say in the matter through their elected representatives, and in the United States only Congress can declare wars.”

“Oh, that is all well and good, but, voice or no voice, the people can always be brought to the bidding of the leaders. That is easy. All you have to do is tell them they are being attacked and denounce the pacifists for lack of patriotism and exposing the country to danger. It works the same way in any country.”

GERMANY
WORLD WAR II

WAR CRIMES TRIALS

April 20, Saturday: Report to the United States Government and His Majesty's Government in the United Kingdom by the Anglo-American Commission of Inquiry that had been meeting in Lausanne, Switzerland to examine political, economic, and social conditions in Palestine as they bear upon the problem of Jewish immigration and settlement therein and the well-being of the peoples now living therein, to examine the position of the Jews in those countries in Europe where they have been the victims of Nazi and Fascist persecution, and the practical measures taken or contemplated to be taken in those countries to enable them to live free from discrimination and oppression and to make estimates of those who wish or will be impelled by their conditions to migrate to Palestine or other countries outside Europe, to hear the views of competent witnesses and to consult representative Arabs and Jews on the problems of Palestine as such problems are affected by conditions subject to examination under paragraphs 1 and 2 above and by other relevant facts and circumstances, and to make recommendations to His Majesty's Government and the Government of the United States for ad interim handling of these problems as well as for their permanent solution, etc.

READ THE FULL TEXT

General Rikichi Ando, Japanese governor of Taiwan, committed suicide in his Shanghai cell by ingesting poison.

WORLD WAR II



NAZISM

“MR. NATURAL”

April 21, Sunday: 2,000 representatives of the Communist and Socialist parties in the Soviet occupation zone of [Germany](#) voted to merge into the Socialist Unity Party.

[WORLD WAR II](#)

ELECTRIC WALDEN

A news item relating to the development of ELECTRIC [WALDEN](#) technology: The Columbia Broadcasting System announced that it has successfully tested the transmission of color television over coaxial cables between New York City and Washington DC.

May 7, Tuesday: Masaru Ibuka and Akio Morita founded the Tokyo Telecommunications Engineering Corporation with 20 employees (in 1958 the name would be changed to Sony Corporation).

Anton Mussert, founder of the Dutch [Nazis](#) Party, was [hanged](#) in The Hague.

[WORLD WAR II](#)

Six of Les chants de Nectaire for flute op.199 by Charles Koechlin were performed for the initial time, at the Ecole Normale de Musique, Paris.

May 28, Tuesday: 14 [Nazis](#) were [hanged](#) in Landsberg for their activities at Dachau Concentration Camp.

[WORLD WAR II](#)

May 29, Wednesday: [Chinese](#) Nationalist forces captured Kirin.

For their activities at Dachau Concentration Camp, a 2d batch of 14 [Nazis](#) were [hanged](#) in Landsberg.

[WORLD WAR II](#)

[President Harry S Truman](#) was attending the graduation exercises of his daughter Margaret Truman at George Washington University, and receiving an honorary degree of LL.D. It was a week after the President had seized the coal mines, and 2 months after the strike had begun, and US coal miners reached a settlement with the government (workers would receive pay increases and retirement benefits).

Haj Amin al-Husseini, Grand Mufti of Jerusalem, left his villa near Versailles and, using a fake passport, flew from Paris to Damascus.



NAZISM

“MR. NATURAL”

October 1, Tuesday: The [International Military War Tribunal at Nürnberg](#) announced its verdict. 19 of the 22 high Nazi officials were found guilty of conspiracy to wage aggressive war, crimes against the peace, crimes violating the laws of war, and crimes against humanity. Sentenced to death were Luftwaffe commander [Hermann Göring](#), Foreign Minister [Joachim von Ribbentrop](#), Gestapo chief [Ernst Kaltenbrunner](#), head of the High Command Field Marshall [Wilhelm Keitel](#), Minister for occupied territories [Alfred Rosenberg](#), Governor of Poland [Hans Frank](#), Protector for Bohemia and Moravia [Wilhelm Frick](#), anti-Jewish leader [Julius Streicher](#), forced labor chief [Fritz Sauckel](#), head of the General Staff Colonel General [Alfred Jodl](#), Chancellor of Austria [Artur Seyss-Inquart](#) and [Martin Bormann](#) (in absentia). Sentenced to life imprisonment were Deputy Führer [Rudolf Hess](#), Reichsbank director [Walther Funk](#), and Navy commander Grand Admiral [Erich Raeder](#). In addition, Hitler Youth leader [Baldur von Schirach](#) was sentenced to 20 years, Minister of Armaments [Albert Speer](#) received 20 years, former Foreign Minister and Protector for Czechoslovakia [Constantin von Neurath](#) received 15 years and Grand Admiral [Karl Doenitz](#) received ten years. Acquitted were [Hjalmar Schacht](#), former Reichsbank president and Economics Minister, [Franz von Papen](#), ambassador to Turkey, and [Hans Fritzsche](#), propagandist.

GERMANY
WORLD WAR II

October 15, Tuesday: [President Harry S Truman](#) ended price controls on meat.

The Muslim League joined the interim government of [India](#). 5 Muslim members were added to the Executive Committee.

The 21-nation peace conference ended in Paris. Draft treaties with [Germany](#)'s European allies were finalized, as were reparations. There was no resolution of the Trieste dispute. The Yugoslav delegation boycotted the final session.

Songs on Two Pages for piano by Bohuslav Martinu was performed for the initial time, in Prague.

Benjamin Britten's Young Person's Guide to the Orchestra op.34 was performed for the initial time, in Philharmonic Hall, Liverpool.

In Berkeley, California, Dr. Glenn T. Seaborg announced the discovery of [Neptunium 237](#).

In the course of that night the swordsman [Hermann Göring](#), former *Reichsmarshall* and head of the *Luftwaffe*, offed himself with a capsule of cyanide a couple of hours before they were to come get him out of his cell for [hanging](#).

GERMANY
WORLD WAR II

War-Guilt Trials⁶²

The mumble-jumble drones on, the hangman waits; the shabby surviving
Leaders of Germany are to learn that Vae Victis
Means Weh den Gesiegen. This kind of thing may console the distresses
Of Europeans, but for *us!* — Also we've caught
A poet, a small shrill man like a twilight bat,
Accused of being a traitor to his country. I have a bat in my tower
That knows more about treason, and about her country.

62. This poem was entirely suppressed by the publisher, Random House — even after the war was in the history books.

— Robinson Jeffers

EZRA POUND

October 16, Wednesday: Granville Bantock died in London at the age of 78.

[Wilhelm Frick](#), [Hans Frank](#), [Walther Funk](#), [Fritz Saukel](#), [Alfred Rosenberg](#), [Julius Streicher](#), [Ernst Kaltenbrunner](#), [Alfred Jodl](#), [Wilhelm Keitel](#), [Arthur Seyss-Inquart](#), and [Joachim von Ribbentrop](#) were hanged for crimes against humanity. After being photographed, the bodies would be cremated and the ashes “dispersed secretly” so as to prevent creation of a shrine.

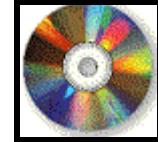
GERMANY
WORLD WAR II

Famous Last Words:



“What school is more profitably instructive than the death-bed of the righteous, impressing the understanding with a convincing evidence, that they have not followed cunningly devised fables, but solid substantial truth.”

— A COLLECTION OF MEMORIALS CONCERNING DIVERS
DECEASED MINISTERS, Philadelphia, 1787



“The death bed scenes & observations even of the best & wisest afford but a sorry picture of our humanity. Some men endeavor to live a constrained life — to subject their whole lives to their will as he who said he might give a sign if he were conscious after his head was cut off — but he gave no sign Dwell as near as possible to the channel in which your life flows.”

—Thoreau’s JOURNAL, March 12, 1853

1932	George Eastman	Suicide note — he shot himself.	“My work is done. Why wait?”
1936	George V, King of England	It was suggested that he might recuperate at Bogner Regis	“Bugger Bogner.”
1945	Franklin Delano Roosevelt	having a massive cerebral hemorrhage	“I have a terrific headache.”
1945	Adolf Hitler	as hypothesized by Kurt Vonnegut	“I never asked to be born in the first place.”
1946	Alfred Rosenberg	hangman asked if he had last words	“No.”
1946	Lieutenant-General Fukuye Shimpei	his last request was to be informed just before the volley by the firing squad	“Banzai! Thank you.”



NAZISM

“MR. NATURAL”

1977	Gary Gilmore	being inventively executed	<i>“Let’s do it.”</i>
1997	Diana, Princess of Wales	per French police records	<i>“My God. What’s happened?”</i>
1998	Richard Feynman	unsolicited comment	<i>“I’d hate to die twice, It’s so boring.”</i>
1998	Karla Fay Tucker	Governor George W. Bush refused requests from Christian organizations based upon her alleged conversion	<i>“I am going to be face to face with Jesus now.... I will see you all when you get there. I will wait for you.”</i>
<i>... other famous last words ...</i>			



NAZISM

“MR. NATURAL”

1948

February 19, Thursday: [Robinson Jeffers](#) responded to the concerns of his editor at Random House, Saxe Commins, about THE DOUBLE AXE AND OTHER POEMS, allowing the substitution of “to feed the power-hunger of a politician” for “to feed the power hunger of a paralyzed man.” He pointed out that to characterizing President [Harry S Truman](#) as “little” could not possibly be a reference to his height since in fact the President was not only taller than [Winston Churchill](#), but also taller than *Führer Adolf Hitler*.

April 10, Saturday: [Egyptian](#) irregulars attacked the Negev kibbutz Kfar Darom with tanks and infantry (they would be repelled on the following day).

Arabs began firing artillery shells into the New City of Jerusalem.

In an Allied court in Nürnberg, 14 former [SS](#) officers convicted on the previous day for their part in the deaths of 2,000,000 Soviet citizens were sentenced to hang, 2 to imprisonment for life, and 5 to prison terms with completion dates.

[WORLD WAR II](#)

June 2, Wednesday: Israeli troops attacked an [Egyptian](#) column north of Ashdod but were repulsed with heavy losses.

In Landsberg Prison, München, 7 former [SS](#) and death camp staff were [hanged](#).

[WORLD WAR II](#)

June 8, Tuesday: A München court absolved [Richard Strauss](#) of wrongdoing in his involvement with the [Nazis](#).

[Egyptian](#) forces assaulted the Israeli positions on Hill 69 just west of Nitzanim. The defenders retreated in disarray to Beit Daras.

Gunther Schuller got married with Marjorie Black, a music student, in New York.

The Texaco Star Theater appeared for the initial time over the airwaves of NBC television. The first of its rotating hosts was Milton Berle (in September he would be made the permanent host).



NAZISM

“MR. NATURAL”

1950

October 23, Monday: The US Department of Justice began a roundup of 86 leftist aliens, for deportation. Senator [Joseph R. McCarthy](#) asserted that of the 50,000 scientists listed in AMERICAN MEN OF SCIENCE, 500 had “openly associated” with Communist groups. He named 7, who all denied this accusation.

NEO-NAZISM

Scientists from the University of Toronto described an “electrical artificial pacemaker” that in animal tests has been successful in restarting hearts.



NAZISM

“MR. NATURAL”

1951

June 7, Thursday: A group of 7 leaders of the SS were hanged by the United States in Landsberg Prison, München.

Among them were Oswald Pohl, who oversaw the goods taken from those killed in the death camps (including gold teeth), and Otto Ohlendorf, who oversaw death squads in the occupied Soviet Union which accounted for 90,000 deaths, mostly Jews. This would be the final batch of Nazi war criminals executed by the United States. 600,000 Germans had petitioned that they be spared.

WORLD WAR II
ANTISEMITISM

FINAL EXECUTIONS

May 9, 1947	<u>Edward Gertson and Philip Bellino</u>	last to be <u>electrocuted</u> in Massachusetts
<u>June 7, 1951</u>	7 leaders of the <u>Nazi</u> SS such as Oswald Pohl, Otto Ohlendorf ...	<u>hanged</u> in Landsberg Prison, München as the final batch of German war criminals executed by the United States
July 13, 1955	<u>Ruth Ellis</u>	<u>hanged</u> in a thick pair of calico knickers at Holloway prison in London

September 27, Thursday: Iranian troops took over the British oil refinery in Abadan. All but ten of the 300 British employees were forbidden to enter.

The Bundestag of West Germany unanimously voted to offer restitution to surviving Jews for the “unspeakable crimes” perpetrated by the Nazis — the specific sums of money to be offered, and the specific survivors to be thus compensated, would be subject to later determination.

JUDAISM

A Council of State was appointed to rule Great Britain while King George VI recovered from his operation of September 23d.

Senator Joseph R. McCarthy testified before the Senate Foreign Relations committee that Ambassador-at-Large Philip Jessup was associated with “Red-front organizations.”

NEO-NAZISM

“MR. NATURAL”

NAZISM

1952

HITLER: A STUDY IN TYRANNY, the 1st postwar biography of *Führer Adolf Hitler*, by [Alan Louis Charles Bullock, Baron Bullock](#), depicted him as merely a manipulator, a political charlatan, a mountebank, an “opportunist [Machtpolitiker] entirely without principle.”

GERMANY

From this year into 1953, J.C.R. Licklider would be participating in Project Charles, an Air Force study of air defense. “At that time, some of the more impressionable ones of us were expecting there would be 50,000 Soviet bombers coming in over here.” This would lead to the creation of Lincoln Laboratories. “I was trying to model how the brain works in hearing with an analog computer My time was divided a third time acoustics lab, a third time trying to build a psychology section, and one third in the Lincoln Laboratory... really had to learn digital computing, because I couldn’t do this stuff with analog computers.”



At this point Herman Kahn became involved with von Neumann in the design of the hydrogen bomb.

TIMELINE OF EXPLOSIONS

Soon he would join the Strategic Objectives Committee at the government’s military consultation group, RAND Corporation, and would, as a thought experiment, propose the creation of a “Doomsday Machine,” an exceedingly secure computer that would automatically under certain conditions detonate an entire enormous stockpile of [hydrogen bombs](#), making the entire planetary environment unsurvivable. If we are going to be threatening total retaliation in order to preserve world peace, Kahn argued, would it not improve our deterrence threat if we were to take the unreliable components, such as missiles and human decisions to launch, entirely out of the loop? He would write, “War is a terrible thing, but so is peace. The difference seems to be a quantitative one of degree and standards.” (This was what [Stanley Kubrick](#) would have reference to in 1964 in an “anticipatory documentary” entitled “Dr. Strangelove or: How I Learned to Stop Worrying and Love the Bomb.” Rent this videotape, you’ll love Peter Sellers.)

News items relating to the development of ELECTRIC WALDEN technology:

- The US Department of Justice sued IBM for monopolizing the punched-card accounting machine industry.
- The IBM “Defense Calculator,” later renamed the “701,” its first electronic stored-program computer, the 1st IBM computer but for the SSEC, entered production at Poughkeepsie, New York.



NAZISM

“MR. NATURAL”

The memory was electrostatic and had 4,096 36-bit words; It did 2,200 multiplications per second.
(The 1st one would be delivered during March 1953; 19 would be sold altogether.)

- Grace Murray Hopper (1906-) of Remington Rand implemented the 1st compiler, the “A-0.”
(As with “computer,” this was a somewhat arbitrary designation.)
- G.W. Dummer, a radar expert from Britain’s Royal Radar Establishment, presented a paper proposing that a solid block of materials be used to connect electronic components, with no connecting wires.
- The 1st computer manual was written, by Fred Gruenberger.
- Nixdorf Computer was founded in Germany.
- Remington-Rand acquired Engineering Research Associates.
- RCA developed Bizmac, with iron-core memory and a magnetic drum supporting the first database.
- Just one hour after the polls closed, UNIVAC I predicted an [Eisenhower](#) landslide based on the initial 7% of the votes.



“MR. NATURAL”

NAZISM

1953

February 6, Friday: According to French officials in [Indochina](#), the amphibious force that had been sent to Quinphon had withdrawn.

February 10, Tuesday: The West [German](#) government arrested four leaders of the neo-Nazi Freikorps Deutschland and ordered their organization to disband.

NEO-NAZISM

A common market for coal, iron ore, and scrap went into effect among the 6 members of the European Coal and Steel Community.

Prime Minister Mohammed Neguib of [Egypt](#) issued a proclamation that he and a 13-member “Army Council of the Revolution” were going to rule the nation for the following three years.

August 2, Thursday: The Bey of Tunis appointed Tahar Ben Amar as prime minister with authority to negotiate home rule with France. Exiled nationalist leader Habib Bourguiba called for a cease fire throughout the country.

The US Senate set up a committee to evaluate the conduct of Senator [Joseph R. McCarthy](#).

NEO-NAZISM



NAZISM

“MR. NATURAL”

1954

April 7, Wednesday: In a private ceremony in [Washington DC](#), [Charles Lindbergh](#) was sworn in as a Brigadier General. He would serve on a congressional commission to select a permanent location for the United States Air Force Academy. He would add even more to his prestige later in the year when he completed his autobiography, *THE SPIRIT OF ST. LOUIS*, a book that would become an overwhelming bestseller and receive the Pulitzer Prize. (All this was before it became abundantly clear to all of us that Lindbergh had been, rather than an honorable “isolationist,” actually a [Nazi sympathizer](#), desiring that the United States of America ally itself with the Axis Powers in hostility to the Allied Powers.)

[President Dwight David “Ike” Eisenhower](#) claimed that a French loss in [Indochina](#) would create a “domino effect” with nation after nation falling to communism. This was the initial mention of the domino theory in Cold War parlance.

A revised version of Paul Hindemith’s lustige Oper *Neues vom Tage* to his own words, was performed for the first time, in Naples, conducted by the composer.



"MR. NATURAL"

NAZISM

1955

November 25, Friday: The UN General Assembly voted to drop the Algeria question in this session.

The US Interstate Commerce Commission ruled that all racial segregation on interstate trains and buses was to end by January 10th, 1956.

Senator [Joseph R. McCarthy](#) called the Senate Constitutional Rights Subcommittee a “front [for] leftwing organizations ...whose chief goal was to torpedo any effective security program.”

NEO-NAZISM

Carlos Chávez gave a lecture at the Colegio Nacional on the subject of dodecaphony. This would help to spread interest in the technique in [Mexico](#) and Latin America in general.

Symphony no.6 by Walter Piston, commissioned by the Boston Symphony Orchestra to celebrate its 75th anniversary, was performed for the initial time, in Boston.



NAZISM

“MR. NATURAL”

1956

October 1, Monday: At the beginning of a 3d conference in London, the [Suez Canal](#) Users' Association was launched by 15 nations.

The final Führer of [Germany](#)'s [Third Reich](#), Admiral [Karl Doenitz](#), was released from Berlin's Spandau Prison after serving a sentence of ten years.

[WORLD WAR II](#)



"MR. NATURAL"

NAZISM

1957

May 3, Friday: The English newspaper News Chronicle delivered its verdict on the life and influence of the late Senator Joseph R. McCarthy: “America was the cleaner by his fall, and is cleaner by his death.”

NEO-NAZISM

United States Marine Corps Private 1st Class Lee Harvey Oswald was granted a “Confidential” security clearance, and departed for Keesler Air Force Base in Biloxi, Mississippi.



NAZISM

“MR. NATURAL”

1960

[Adolf Hitler](#)'s little sister Paula died, who after his death had been living alone near Hamburg, [Germany](#) under the name Frau Wolf ("Wolf" had of course been her brother's nickname).

[WORLD WAR II](#)

1965

*Polizeioberleutnant Fritz Tauscher, who had been an administrator at the *Heil- und Pflegeanstalten Sonnenstein* [Nazi Aktion T-4 euthanasia facility](#), and then an administrator at *Konzentrationslager Belżec* from October 1942 until March 1943, committed suicide in custody.*

*SS-Obersturmführer Josef Kaspar Oberhauser was put on trial by a West German court at *München* “for the crime of acting as an accessory in the common murder of 300,000 people and for his role in the common murder of 150 people” at *Konzentrationslager Belżec* in 1942, and was sentenced to 4½ years imprisonment. (He had in 1948 been sentenced to 15 years imprisonment by an East German court at *Magdeburg* but had been granted amnesty during April 1956 before these new atrocities surfaced.)*

[WORLD WAR II](#)
[EUGENICS](#)

A decision of the US Supreme Court, *Griswold v. Connecticut*, made birth control legal for married couples. Only a few months later, on September 6, 1966, [Margaret Sanger](#), the founder of the birth control movement, would die in a Tucson nursing home at the age of 86.





NAZISM

“MR. NATURAL”

Austin Meredith's rancid comments:

The joke's on us, because we insist upon supposing that someone who is antislavery must also be antiracist when that fairly often has simply not been so, when we insist upon supposing that someone who is egalitarian and an advocate of fairness must also be opposed to the extermination of the unfit when that fairly often has simply not been so, when we suppose that someone who is in favor of careful birth control is in favor of the careful nurturing of children, etc. We need to own up to the fact that we live in a world in which an antislavery, abolitionist attitude can and often does spring from a feeling that persons of color have no business even existing, or have no business being here in our nation with us. Prime examples of that attitude would be Hinton Rowan Helper's THE IMPENDING CRISIS and Hinton's white hero, good ol' boy [Waldo Emerson](#).

We need to own up to the fact that we live in a world in which an egalitarian attitude of fairness toward all can and often does spring from a feeling that we are being bothered by the presence of unfitness and incompetence. Prime examples of that attitude would be [Adolf Hitler](#) and [Margaret Sanger](#).

I wonder why it is that we have such difficulty appreciating this.

We live in a world in which, very often, people come at us posturing with Righteous Attitude A and come at us posturing with Righteous Attitude B — because these accumulating righteousnesses constitute their cover story for their clutching at Unrighteous Attitude C. For instance, from time to time we discover that someone who is vehemently antiracist and loud about it also happens to be covertly antiSemitic. From time to time we discover that someone who is vehemently antisexist also happens to be covertly speciesist. Etc. This is a hard world. It is a strange world. But it is very real. In this real world when the devil comes visiting us, he comes quoting Scripture.

It may be from time to time that we notice **even ourselves** “putting our best foot forward” in this manner in our search for acceptance and for personal acceptability. —We're a mixed bag, we humans are.

EUGENICS

February 24, Wednesday: The West [German](#) cabinet voted to extend the statute of limitations on [Nazi](#) war crimes yet another ten years. As an East German leader arrived in [Egypt](#) for a state visit, West Germany ended all economic assistance for that nation.

September 3, Friday: SS-Unterscharfuhrer Willi Mentz, who had been at *Heil- und Pflegeanstalten Hadamar* from 1941 into Summer 1942, was sentenced to life imprisonment for his participation in that [Nazi Aktion T-4 euthanasia facility](#). (During the period from June 1942 to November 1943 he had been Chief of the agricultural labor squad at *Konzentrationslager Treblinka* and during December 1943 had been at *Konzentrationslager Sobibor*. He had on that account already been sentenced on August 24th, 1945 to life imprisonment for participation in the lethal gassing of at least 700,000 Bulgarian, German, Greek, Yugoslavian, Austrian, Polish and Czech Jewish and gypsy men, women, and children, lethal mistreatment of prisoners, and the [execution](#) of prisoners by [shooting](#) and [hanging](#).)

STATE MURDER
WORLD WAR II
EUGENICS



“MR. NATURAL”

NAZISM

1966

Thomas Pynchon’s [THE CRYING OF LOT 49](#).

Professor Frederick Campbell Crews’s THE SINS OF THE FATHERS, a psychoanalytic study of [Nathaniel Hawthorne](#).

Norman Holland’s PSYCHOANALYSIS AND SHAKESPEARE, a work in a similar vein.

Hans Mommsen’s *BEAMTENTUM IM DRITTEN REICH* (CIVIL SERVANTS IN THE THIRD REICH) appealed to the German sense of collective responsibility. To focus on *Führer Adolf Hitler* would amount to an evasion, he reasoned, for Nazism had not been merely something some particularly evil person had brought upon us. He outlined a “cumulative radicalization” of the Nazi state in which the *Führer* had functioned as a “weak dictator,” allowing policy-making to be dominated by competing bureaucratic agencies (abroad, this *Sonderweg* theory would take on an anti-German edge, indicting that nation’s entire history and culture). This *Sonderweg* argument was attacked in what would come to be known as the *Historikerstreit* (“Historians’ Dispute”): German right-wingers would insist that their nation end all this ceaseless ritual self-flagellation, end it by reframing Nazism as merely a reaction to Bolshevism and by coming to understand that the Holocaust had amounted to merely another genocide among numerous such unfortunate historical happenings.

[GERMANY](#)

October 1, Saturday: Peking hosted celebrations marking the 17th anniversary of the Peoples Republic of [China](#).

5,000 soldiers marched in review, and then came 2,000,000 marching Red Guards. When Defense Minister Lin Piao informed the spectators that in Vietnam the USSR was conspiring with the USA, diplomats from the Soviet Union and its allies walked off the stand.

A military court in Athens accused Andreas Papandreou of leading a secret anti-monarchist organization called Aspida that plotted a coup. The court indicted 28 army officers accused of membership in Aspida.

When Albert Speer and Baldur von Schirach were released from Spandau Prison upon completing 20-year sentences, the sole war criminal remaining in this prison was Rudolf Hess. Speer had been the [Nazi](#) Minister for War Production and von Schirach had led [Hitler Youth](#).

[WORLD WAR II](#)



NAZISM

“MR. NATURAL”

1967

August 25, Friday: [Hanoi](#) officials announced the evacuation of all non-essential personnel from the city in the face of increased US air attacks.

[Egyptian](#) authorities arrested 50 high ranking military officials, accusing them of plotting a coup d'état.

At the International Radio Exhibition in West Berlin, West German Foreign Minister Willy Brandt pressed a symbolic red button and began regular color television service in [Germany](#) (over both ARD and ZDF).

George Lincoln Rockwell, leader of the [American Nazi Party](#), was shot to death in Arlington, Virginia.

The government of Argentina enacted a law providing for penalties of up to 8 years in prison for anyone found guilty of “Communist activities.”

September 15, Friday: [Truong Dinh Dzu](#), who finished 2d in the [South Vietnamese](#) presidential election, was convicted in a [Saigon](#) court on a charge of writing a bad check and a charge of illegally transferring bank funds, and was sentenced to 3 months and to 6 months on these respective charges. (Being an opposition candidate is not a highly rewarded and hazard-free occupation in Vietnam.)

SS-Hauptsturmführer Dr. Albert Gottlob Widmann was convicted and sentenced to 6½ years imprisonment. As chief chemist in the Criminal Police (*Kriminalpolizei*); service, *Reich Security Main Office Criminal Technical Institute (RSHA Kriminaltechnisches Institut)*, he had been arrested and put on trial in 1962 by a West German court at *Düsseldorf* on charges of participating in the killings on September 11th, 1944 of prisoners from *Konzentrationslager Sachsenhausen* during experiments with poisoned ammunition, and for that he had been convicted and sentenced to 3½ years imprisonment, but then he had been arrested on August 15th, 1967 and put on trial by a West German court at *Stuttgart* on new charges of having [executed](#) mentally ill patients in bunkers near *Minsk* with explosives and having gassed mentally ill patients at the *Mogilev* asylum during September 1941, and of having in 1942 supervised tests of gassing vans for the *RSHA*.

WORLD WAR II
STATE MURDER

“MR. NATURAL”

NAZISM

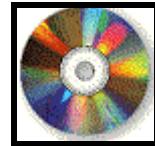
1968

William Raymond Manchester ended [THE ARMS OF KRUPP: THE RISE AND FALL OF THE INDUSTRIAL DYNASTY THAT ARMED GERMANY AT WAR](#) by offering a lurid image of “the first grim Aryan savage crouched in his garment of coarse skins, his crude javelin poised, tense and alert, cloaked by night and fog, ready; waiting; and waiting.” In the ’60s and ’70s, as the full horror of the Holocaust sank in and Cold War *Realpolitik* receded, many historians adopted a *Sonderweg* thesis—a conceit according to which [Germany](#) had unfortunately gone traipsing down a “special path” in the 19th and early 20th Centuries, an unfortunate primrose path differing from that followed by other Western nations. The Germany of the Wilhelmine period had not developed along wise liberal-democratic lines. Its inability to modernize politically was what had prepared the ground for [Führer Adolf Hitler](#).

At the Anniversary dinner of the [War Resisters League](#) the League Peace Award was presented to The Resistance.



“Killing to end war, that’s like fucking to restore virginity.”
— [Vietnam](#)-era protest poster



In [Vietnam](#), United States military lawyers boasted of winning 200 convictions for a practice which the GIs were referring to as “fragging,” that they characterized for court purposes as “assault with explosives.” Explained one unidentified officer to a reporter, “Given beer, whiskey or drugs, mixed in with a crowd of blacks and whites, and you can have trouble. But you never know which came first — the booze, the drugs, or racial disagreements.” The problem had not begun in Vietnam, for during World War II, Dr. Joseph W. Owen, the head of a psychiatric section in the Solomon Islands, had described a case in which a [US Marine](#) captain had been routinely ridiculing a lieutenant in front of the enlisted men. That lieutenant had sneaked a mine into his commanding officer’s tent and hidden in some nearby bushes to detonate it.

For crippling 2 American M-48 tanks and leading 2 successful attacks against a South Vietnamese military base near [Saigon](#), the North Vietnamese Army awarded a 17-year-old named Vo Thi Mo its Victory Medal Third Class. “The first time I killed an American,” she would tell an interviewer 20 years later, “I felt enthusiasm and more hatred.” After a while, she reported, her enthusiasm for this sort of thing had waned, in part because after watching American soldiers look at pictures and cry, she had come to the realization that most of these Americans, rather than being the faceless baby-burners that filled her nightmares, were simply scared young men one hell of a long way from home.



NAZISM

“MR. NATURAL”

1971

June 28, Monday: *SS-Hauptsturmführer* Franz Paul Stangl died in prison. He had been the police superintendent at the *Heil- und Pflegeanstalten Schloss Hartheim* [Nazi Aktion T-4 euthanasia facility](#) during 1940, had been the commandant of *Konzentrationslager Sobibor* from May to September 1942, and had been the commandant of *Konzentrationslager Treblinka* from September 1942 to August 1943. Captured by American troops in 1945, they had turned him over to an Austrian court at *Linz* but he had escaped from a POW camp at *Glaisenbach* in late 1947 or 1948 and fled into Italy. He had continued from Italy to Syria to Brazil and been arrested at Sao Paolo after many years of evasion, on February 28th, 1967. Extradition had been requested by Austria on March 3d, 1967, by West [Germany](#) on March 14th, 1967, and by Poland during April 1967. He had fought this until his impending extradition to West Germany was announced by Brazilian government on June 7th, 1967. He was extradited to *Düsseldorf* in West Germany where he was accused of complicity in the [murders](#) of, give or take, 700,000 persons. He was convicted of complicity in not less than 400,000 [murders](#) between April 1942 and August 1943 of Bulgarian, Greek, Yugoslavian, Dutch, Austrian and Polish Jews and gypsies (*Zigeuner*). On December 22d, 1970 he had been convicted and sentenced to life imprisonment.

WORLD WAR II
EUGENICS
STATE MURDER

The US Supreme Court was unanimous in overturning the 1967 draft conviction of [Cassius Marcellus Clay](#) ([Muhammad Ali](#)).

2 copies of the [Pentagon Papers](#) sent by President [Richard Milhous Nixon](#) were received by the federal Congress. The source of the [Pentagon Papers](#) leak, [Dr. Daniel Ellsberg](#), a RAND employee, surrendered to federal authorities at the federal courthouse in Boston, and publicly affirmed that it had indeed been he who had passed a copy of this [Vietnam War](#) material to [Senator J. William Fulbright](#). A federal grand jury in Los Angeles indicted Ellsberg on 2 counts, violation of the Espionage Act and theft of government property. [E. Howard Hunt](#) wrote a memo to [Special Presidential Counsel Charles Wendell “Chuck” Colson](#) under the headline “Neutralization of Ellsberg.” The memo proposes building an oppositional-research file on Ellsberg, to damage his credibility. Among the memo’s suggestions: “Obtain Ellsberg’s files from his psychiatric analysis.” A “Plumbers” unit would be created in the White House to gather materials with which to discredit this man.



WATERGATE
GOVERNMENT SCANDALS



"MR. NATURAL"

NAZISM

1974

March 20, Wednesday: SS-Obersturmführer Dr. med. Kurt Borm, allegedly the Director (AKA "Dr. Storm") of the *Heil- und Pflegeanstalten Bernburg-an-der-Saale* [euthanasia facility](#) in 1940, and allegedly the Director and head of the "killing service" at *Heil- und Pflegeanstalten Sonnenstein-bei-Pirna*, who had been arrested and put on trial by a West German court at *Frankfurt-am-Main* in 1972 on charges of complicity in the [euthanasia murders](#) of thousands of mentally ill persons at the *Heil- und Pflegeanstalten Sonnenstern* in Saxony in 1940, had been acquitted of these charges on June 6th, 1972, and on this day his acquittal was upheld on appeal by the Federal Supreme Court.

STATE MURDER
WORLD WAR II
EUGENICS



NAZISM

“MR. NATURAL”

1975

January 4, Saturday: Dr. med. Otto Hebold of the [Nazi Aktion T-4 euthanasia program](#), who had been *Vollstreckungsarzt* at the Zuchthaus Brandenburg-Görden and had been arrested and put on trial by an East German court at Cottbus for crimes committed between May 1940 and March 1943, and in 1944 at Berlin, *Konzentrationslager Sachsenhausen*, mental institution *Heil- und Pflegeanstalten Bautzen-Seida*, *Heil- und Pflegeanstalten Bernburg*, *Heil- und Pflegeanstalten Eberswalde*, *Heil- und Pflegeanstalten Pfaffenrode*, *Heil- und Pflegeanstalten Schussenried*, *Heil- und Pflegeanstalten Sonnenstein*, and *Zuchthaus Brandenburg-Görden*, consisting of the evaluation of approximately 6,000 registration forms for patients at mental institutions, the [murders](#) by gassing of 25,000 German and foreign patients at mental institutions in *Sachsen*, *Sachsen-Anhalt*, *Württemberg*, *Lippe-Detmold*, *Thüringen*, *Schlesien*, and *Altmark*, as well as “selektions” at *Konzentrationslager Sachsenhausen*; had been convicted and sentenced to life imprisonment. On this day he died.

STATE MURDER
EUGENICS
WORLD WAR II

July 2, Wednesday: *SS-Obergruppenführer und General der Waffen-SS und Polizei* Wilhelm Koppe, a former *Reichstag* deputy who had been arrested by West [Germany](#) for war crimes while in hiding in 1961 but released for reasons of ill health during August 1965, whose charges had been dismissed in 1966 due to continuous incapacity to stand trial, died on this day in Bonn.

STATE MURDER
WORLD WAR II

“MR. NATURAL”

NAZISM

1976

There was an attempt to hang a portrait of [Denmark Vesey](#) in the Galliard Municipal Auditorium of [Charleston](#), South Carolina. White Charlestonians responded by comparing him with a couple of white men commonly recognized to have been wicked, [Adolf Hitler](#) and [Attila the Hun](#). The memorial was removed by (of course) persons unknown.





NAZISM

“MR. NATURAL”

1983

May 5, Thursday: SS-Sturmbannfuhrer Dr. Horst Schumann was able to die a natural death in *Frankfurt-am-Main*. He had been the Director of the *Heil- und Pflegeanstalten Graefeneck* [Nazi Aktion T-4 euthanasia program](#) from January 1940 to Summer 1940, had been the Director of the *Heil- und Pflegeanstalten Sonnenstein-bei-Pirna facility* during April 1940, had conducted sterilization and castration experiments at *Konzentrationslager Auschwitz* during 1942 and 1944, and had in 1951 evaded a West German arrest warrant. Requests by West [Germany](#) for his extradition had initially been rejected by Ghana but then on November 4, 1966 that government announced that it would extradite him to West Germany. Put on trial in West Germany for war crimes during September 1971, the trial had been indefinitely suspended during April 1971 due to his ill health.

STATE MURDER
WORLD WAR II
EUGENICS

October 2, Sunday: Reinhold Paul Karl Robert Vorberg died, who had been during [World War II](#) the administrative director of the [Kanzlei des Führers der NSDAP](#) and head of the *Gekrat* Charitable Society for the Transportation of the Sick, and who had under the code name “Hintertal” been responsible for transportation of mentally ill patients to the [Nazi Aktion T-4 euthanasia program execution facilities](#), and had for those atrocities been sentenced to 10 years imprisonment.

STATE MURDER
EUGENICS

“MR. NATURAL”

NAZISM

1984

The [Milton Bradley](#) Company's board game "Axis and Allies." (Notice that this is not a [World War II](#)-era game! –The explanation would be that playing such a game, requiring as it does that one of the players sponsor the cause of the enemy, would during the war era have been quite impossible.)



[Geoffrey Howard Eley and David Blackbourn](#), in THE PECULIARITIES OF GERMAN HISTORY: BOURGEOIS SOCIETY AND POLITICS IN NINETEENTH-CENTURY GERMANY, questioned the “tyranny of hindsight” — the lordly perspective that reduces a complex, contingent sequence of events to an irreversible progression. We need to get over this idea we have, of learning a lesson from the sad history of [Führer Adolf Hitler](#), for this amounts to a mere exercise in Monday-morning quarterbacking.

GERMANY



NAZISM

“MR. NATURAL”

1988

Kimberley Cornish's [THE JEW OF LINZ](#) (London: Century) alleged that [Adolf Hitler](#) and Ludwig Wittgenstein had interacted with one another at the *Realschule* in Linz, Austria in about 1904, and this had been the source of Hitler's antisemitism. There had been, however, some 300 students in this school, and these particular students had been two grades apart, and no surviving record of any such interaction has been found. The whole thing amounts to surmise. It would be as problematic to characterize Hitler and Wittgenstein as having been "classmates" as to characterize me as having been a classmate of [Ted Kaczynski](#) — although it is true that we were both in the same university at the same time, Harvard, and in the same building in the same year, Sever Hall, I was a graduate student and Kaczynski an undergrad and I have preserved no particular memories of *any* contacts with *any* undergrads. The most I remember is being taken on a tour of a particular residence hall, and my guide popped open the door of a particular empty dorm room he said pertained to a notoriously unclean student (I poked my nose in but failed to detect any odor).

August 23, Tuesday: Workers began to give up strikes in some Polish localities.

Demonstrations by tens of thousands of people took place in the Baltic states to mark the sad anniversary of the non-aggression pact between [Hitler](#) and [Stalin](#) which had enabled their domination by the USSR. This was a day of infamy that the people had remembered.



“MR. NATURAL”

NAZISM

1990

Marie Brenner reported in Vanity Fair that according to his 1st wife Mrs. Ivana Trump, Donald J. Trump “from time to time her husband reads a book of Hitler’s collected speeches, MY NEW ORDER, which he keeps in a cabinet by his bed” (this tome, more than a thousand pages long, he later hid in a closet at his office). The Donald did not at that time claim what he has later claimed, that he never reads books, but instead responded “If I had these speeches, and I am not saying that I do, I would never read them.” He pointed out that this book was innocuous, for it had been given to him by a Jew from Hollywood, Marty Davis (who would rush to the press with “I’m not Jewish”).

**ANTISEMITISM
GERMANY**

The Justice System Improvement Act of 1979 (known as “No More Mr. Nice Guy” :-)
was amended to allow up to 50 of the federal penitentiaries distributed across the territories of the various states to serve as Prison Industry Enhancement pilot projects, rather than only the previous 7 PIEs. Cannot we be a capitalist nation, and consider our prison system to be part of our hospitality industry? Cannot we operate like China, and force our prisoners to pay for their own accommodations?

LEASED PRISONS

**YOUR GARDEN-VARIETY ACADEMIC HISTORIAN INVITES YOU TO CLIMB
ABOARD A HOVERING TIME MACHINE TO SKIM IN METATIME BACK
ACROSS THE GEOLOGY OF OUR PAST TIMESLICES, WHILE OFFERING UP
A GARDEN VARIETY OF COGENT ASSESSMENTS OF OUR PROGRESSION.
WHAT A LOAD OF CRAP! YOU SHOULD REFUSE THIS HELICOPTERISH
OVERVIEW OF THE HISTORICAL PAST, FOR IN THE REAL WORLD THINGS
HAPPEN ONLY AS THEY HAPPEN. WHAT THIS SORT WRITES AMOUNTS,
LIKE MERE “SCIENCE FICTION,” MERELY TO “HISTORY FICTION”:
IT’S NOT WORTH YOUR ATTENTION.**



NAZISM

“MR. NATURAL”

1991

Sir Ian Kershaw's HITLER: PROFILES IN POWER deemed *Führer Adolf Hitler* a “man without qualities.”

GERMANY

The world's atomic testing continued. However, in this year all United States [atomic warheads](#) were removed from [South Korea](#) (those on Japanese soil were close enough to take care of any little problem, the military had concluded reasonably).

TIMELINE OF EXPLOSIONS

The [Japanese](#) “bubble economy” burst due to a sudden and complete failure of trust in the credibility of old-boy accounting and the transparency of insider dealings. Stock prices would decline for a full decade, quite erasing trillions of dollars of wealth. (It's this sort of thing that can't happen in the United States of America, where we do insist upon credibility in arms-length accounting and transparency in financial dealings.)

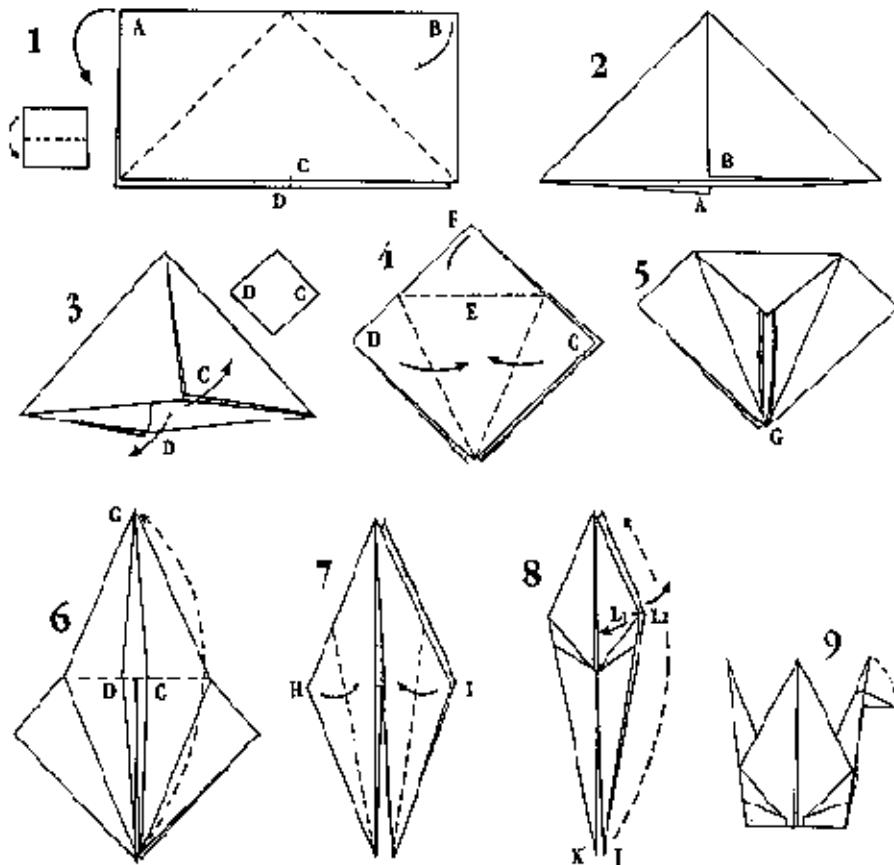
A made-for-TV movie starring Stacy Keach, “Mission of the Shark,” depicted the ordeal of the men of the USS [Indianapolis](#) abandoned in the shark-infested waters off [Okinawa](#) toward the end of [WWII](#) after their unprotected sitting-duck ship had been (but of course) targeted by a submarine with a “fan” of 5 torpedoes and had sunk in 12 minutes.

[Friend Floyd Schmoe](#) created a tiny Peace Park at the north end of [Seattle WA](#)'s University Bridge overlooking Lake Union, in commemoration of those who had died in our bombing of [Hiroshima](#). The Quaker, age 95, had

"MR. NATURAL"

NAZISM

not only applied for permits, raised funds, and organized volunteers, but himself had accomplished much of the bulldozing, raking of gravel, planting of trees, and grass mowing. The park contained a statue of a girl who had been killed by leukemia 12 years after we dropped our [World War II atomic bombs](#) on [Japan](#). The bronze figure of [Sadako Sasaki](#) held aloft a crane *origami*.



THE QUAKER PEACE TESTIMONY

NAZISM

“MR. NATURAL”

Schoolchildren would often hang colorful paper cranes on this statue.



The Friends School began in the rented First Day School building of the monthly meeting of the Religious Society of Friends near Princeton, [New Jersey](#) was permitted to begin to make use of the Schoolmaster's House on the [Quaker](#) Stony Brook property. At some point, also, the local meeting granted permission for the



“MR. NATURAL”

NAZISM

school to erect a new building on the property. The trustees of the monthly meeting granted \$50,000 to the school as seed funding for a capital campaign.

NAZISM



“MR. NATURAL”

1994

Stefan Kühl's THE NAZI CONNECTION: EUGENICS, AMERICAN RACISM, AND GERMAN NATIONAL SOCIALISM detailed the impact of the American eugenics movement on Nazi thinking.

The publication of THE BELL CURVE by Herrnstein and Murray rekindled the debate about race and intelligence.



“MR. NATURAL”

NAZISM

1997

Summer: In a paper “Ecology and American Literature: Thoreau and Un-Thoreau” in American Literary History, Karl Kroeber attacked Henry Thoreau as a mere sentimentalist about wild nature in order to set up such more contemporary folks as Wendell Berry as by contrast up-to-date ecological thinkers, in our current century in which “the most important ecological writing is un-Thoreauvian” (page 309).

Kroeber praised Berry to the skies for wisely refusing to fall into a “pseudo-Thoreauvian worship of wild nature” (page 321), but this praise was mere unsubstantiated assertion as he provided his reader with no evidence that Thoreau in some sense had worshipped wild nature and with no evidence that Berry now does not, and he did this without providing us with any reasoning to legitimate either this binarism he was construing between worship and non-worship, or this binarism he was construing between wild nature and non-wild nature. Kroeber asserted that Berry understands, and asserted that Thoreau did not understand, that “human culture is constituted [sic] by purely natural processes” (page 319), but the reader notices that he provided us with no proof-texts from their writings to justify his bald assertion that this is the case with them. He went on to assert, merely assert, that Thoreau had been the victim of an “egocentric delusion” (page 319) known as Transcendentalism, without providing us with any analysis of Transcendentalism which would firmly position it as having been either egocentric or delusory in nature. He did this merely in order to be able to construct another progressivist binarism, according to which the later ecological thinkers have been, by way of radical contrast, nontranscendental: they have freed their thinking, he asserted, from this “powerful human desire for simple orderliness” (page 319) which he found to be so typical of a Thoreauvian mindset. But Kroeber made not attempt to justify that reading of Thoreau materials. Instead he stated that the more modern “nontranscendental understanding” has entailed “relinquishing the idea of humankind’s centrality in the universe,” while providing us with no assurances that this idea of “humankind’s centrality in the universe” was indeed typical of Thoreau. He asserted that the “political resonances” of this modern ecological thinking are quite different from “Thoreau’s exhilarating shoot ‘em-up [sic] anarchism,” but made no attempt to legitimate this reading of Thoreau materials. Instead we were given sophomoric utterances such as the following:

When in SENSE AND SENSIBILITY (1811), after making fun of people who sentimentalize nature, Jane Austen has a contemptible character exult in having cut down a stand of old walnut trees to erect a greenhouse, she reveals with precision the ironic complexities at the root of ecological thinking and its social effects. She is also unsparingly exact in MANSFIELD PARK (1814) in identifying the source of Sir Thomas Bertram’s wealth as dependent on slave-labor exploitation of the new-world environment. Insights such as these (more laboriously presented and often less cruelly precise in their definition) characterize un-Thoreauvian American nature writers, but Thoreau tends to steer away from them -- as is suggested by his stated purpose in going to Walden. The political resonances of ecology are more intricate than allowed by Thoreau’s exhilarating shoot ‘em-up [sic] anarchism. Ecology, after all, has been called a German disease. It is true that the first modern government to enact systematically strict environmental laws, including antihunting animal rights restrictions, and to pursue vigorously policies aimed at sustaining and preserving the natural environment (*Reichsnaturschutzgesetz*, 1935) was Adolf Hitler’s Nazi



NAZISM

“MR. NATURAL”

Germany. A source for these policies was Haeckel, the man who coined the term ecology. We need to be as tough-minded as Austen in confronting this unpleasant fact, because it points up how truly radical are some political implications of ecological views. One need not approve of the Nazis to recognize the significance of their claim to stand in opposition to both communism and capitalism, because both communists and capitalists with political power have, in fact, been among the worst polluters and destroyers of natural resources -- on principle.

Kroeker is evidently unclear on the fact that when von Haeckel originated the term *oekologie* as of 1866, the definition he gave to it was quite other than that used in ecological science today. It was a mere synonym for the environment of a creature. Haeckel had the word but lacked the concept. Thoreau, contrastingly, lacked the word but had the entire concept as we now have it. I prefer having this concept to merely having this word! I am tempted to say that Haeckel's *oecologie* had about as much to do with Thoreau's ecology as philately has to do with philandery. Had the Nazis paid attention to Thoreau instead of Haeckel, their understanding would have been of an entirely different order. Were we in America to pay greater attention to Thoreau rather than paying attention only to more contemporary figures such as Berry, our understanding also would be of an entirely different order.



“MR. NATURAL”

NAZISM

1998

38,000,000 new vehicles were sold worldwide (4,500,000 workers, revenues of \$1,500,000,000). Of these vehicles a very large proportion were of Japanese manufacture.

Professor Emeritus Frederick Campbell Crews’s UNAUTHORIZED FREUD: DOUBTERS CONFRONT A LEGEND, an anthology of criticism of the writings of Sigmund Freud. When the author was asked whether he was ready to give up on Freudian psychoanalysis, he responded: “After almost twenty years of explaining and illustrating the same basic critique, I will just refer interested parties to SKEPTICAL ENGAGEMENTS, THE MEMORY WARS, and UNAUTHORIZED FREUD.”

Peter J. Swales’s most spectacular claim in the pages of The New Republic and elsewhere was that Sigmund Freud not only impregnated his sister-in-law Minna Bernays and then arranged for her to have an abortion, but also encoded this entire sordid affair as a fictitious case history. That sort of tabloid journalism to the side, Swales was able to convincingly demonstrate that this researcher had consistently misrepresented the outcomes of the treatments on the basis of which he had originated his psychoanalytic theories. A survey of all 43 of the treatments on which information has survived demonstrates that Freud had been utterly consistent in ignoring his own rules for how to conduct an analysis.

Ron Rosenbaum, in EXPLAINING HITLER: THE SEARCH FOR THE ORIGINS OF HIS EVIL, made a truly unique gesture toward good humor by taking us on an omnibus tour of the more outré theories about Führer Adolf Hitler. How about his having had an abusive father? Had he been too close to his mother? Did he have a Jewish grandfather? Was all this an undiagnosed case of encephalitis? Had the young man contracted syphilis from a Jewish prostitute? Had he blamed a Jewish doctor for his mother’s death? Did he have only a single testicle? Had he been the unfortunate subject of a wayward hypnosis treatment? Maybe he was a deeply closeted gay guy! Had he harbored coprophilic fantasies about his niece? Had his mind been addled by drugs? Was this all due to his having briefly attended the same Linz school as Ludwig Wittgenstein? Rosenbaum critiqued what he referred to as a “lost safe-deposit box” mentality, a mentality that might give rise to some fantasy such as by diligent sleuthing to resolve historical mystery, in one Sherlockian cocktail-party moment.

GERMANY

September 6, Sunday: Akira Kurosawa died in Tokyo at the age of 88.

Ron Rosenbaum’s EXPLAINING HITLER – THE SEARCH FOR THE ORIGINS OF HIS EVIL (Random House) was reviewed in The Guardian Weekly (page 18) by Marc Fisher:

Germans visiting the United States often marvel at our obsession with Adolf Hitler – the endless wartime footage on the Discovery and History channels, Hollywood’s many movies, the omnipresence of the Fuehrer in our pop culture. Why, Germans ask, do you fixate on Hitler, half a century after war’s end? To which the proper response must be, Why do you not? Ron Rosenbaum has spelled out in compelling detail exactly why we do, and why we should. He has spent a decade studying who Hitler was and how historians and journalists and others have come to explain him, but, far more than that, Rosenbaum tackles the even harder



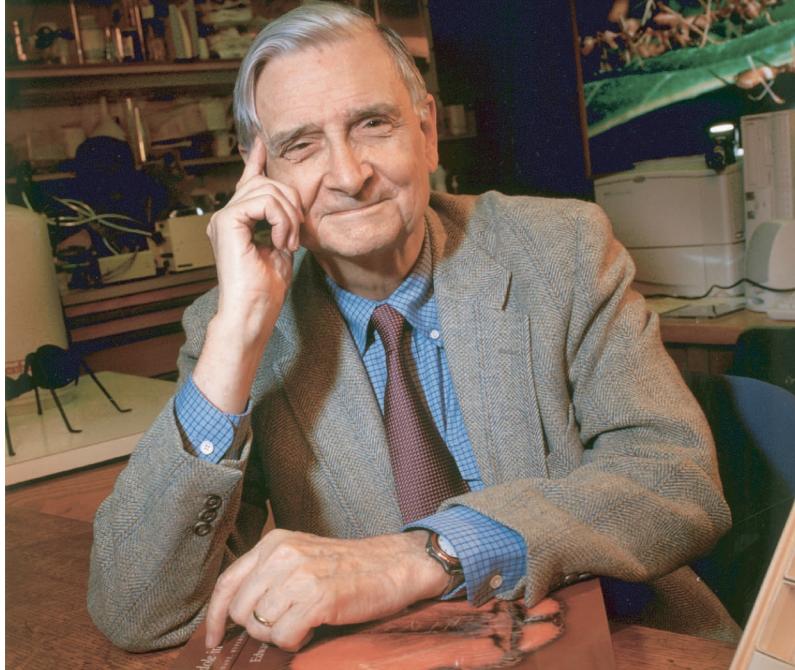
NAZISM

"MR. NATURAL"

question of why we explain Hitler as we do, what our various and conflicting explanations tell us about ourselves and our societies. In lush, sometimes repetitive, but always intriguing prose, Rosenbaum presents us with a baker's dozen Hitlers: the Chaplinesque bungler, the sex deviant, the true believer, the mad genius, the irrelevant cog in the wheels of history, the incarnation of evil, and several other variations. Rosenbaum uses textual analysis, archival research, and good old gumshoe journalism to sweep across the Hitler Studies landscape. The result is historiography made palatable and cultural criticism served up as riveting narrative history. What's most remarkable about EXPLAINING HITLER is how new it feels, because Rosenbaum has considered every major stream of fact, near-fact and utter fiction about the Nazi dictator and shown how the history of Hitler is the history of the postwar mind. The very concepts of responsibility, truth and meaning have changed dramatically in the past half-century: From deconstructionism to moral relativism and on to shifts in everything from parenting to governing, Western civilization has altered its way of looking at the world. That change stems as much from Hitler and the Holocaust as from anything else, and Rosenbaum shows how our view of Hitler evolves along with our view of evil, personal responsibility and human nature. "What we talk about when we talk about Hitler," he writes, "is often not the Hitler of history but the meaning of evil." An entire family of Hitler explanations focuses on the contemporary concept that there are certain conditions that make an individual less responsible for his actions. Thus, the endless speculation about whether the source of Hitler's evil was a missing left testicle or a case of syphilis or brutal corporal punishment at the hand of his father. "It is somehow more comforting to view Hitler as a monstrous pervert in his private life," Rosenbaum writes. "Then his public crimes can be explained away as arising from private pathology." Conversely, if Hitler is normal, then he is one of us, within us, a truth too terrible to accept. Then there's a class of explanations that search for some Jewish acquaintance or relation who might have antagonized Hitler, turning him against the Jews and setting the world on the course toward Holocaust. There's the Jewish grandfather theory, and the Jewish prostitute theory, and the Jewish music teacher, and even the notion that Hitler's niece, Geli Raubal, perhaps the only woman Hitler truly loved, spurned him for a Jewish lover. Rosenbaum is particularly dismissive of such theories, which he sees as an expression of the need "to find some Jew, any Jew ... to blame for the Holocaust." Rosenbaum is frustrated that a half century of scholarship has distanced us from Hitler and especially from "a Hitler fully conscious of his malignancy." But with words and ideas that surprise, amuse and even elevate the reader, Rosenbaum has helped to restore Hitler to the historical record and remind us that the histories we write are as much stories of ourselves as of our past.

“MR. NATURAL”

NAZISM



An article by Simon Jenkins entitled “Beating God at his own game,” derogating [E.O. Wilson](#)’s new book CONSILIENCE: THE UNITY OF KNOWLEDGE, appeared in the [London Sunday Times](#):

SIMON JENKINS is bowled over by the brilliant absolutism of an argument that science is the supreme approach to understanding the world.

Beating God at his own game

Edward O Wilson’s publisher boasts him as the “new Darwin”. He is not that. But he merits the title of Darwin of the popularisers. CONSILIENCE: THE UNITY OF KNOWLEDGE (Little, Brown £18.99) is a glib, chaotic, brilliant and savage argument for the total supremacy of science. Wilson does not wander the intellectual marketplace like others of his clan, whingeing and pleading for attention. He takes over the place, lock, stock and barrel. Science is the one true god. “It favours no tribe or religion,” he says. “It is the base of a truly democratic and global culture.” The hour of materialism is at hand and the scientist is its prophet. I am suspicious of those who invent neologisms for their creed.

It smacks of fundamentalism. But Wilson rejects the philosophies of Bacon, Newton or Locke as his sense of unity is more majestic than theirs. His science stops short of nothing, certainly not the arts or religion. He is no missionary, rather a conqueror, and he conflates all the world’s disciplines. That is consilience.

The book starts as a familiar defence of blanket empiricism. Scientific rigour in research, argument and innovation, says



NAZISM

"MR. NATURAL"

Wilson, should apply to all human endeavour. Science is the agency of human progress and scientists are its praetorian guard. Wilson constantly regroups them for battle, as neuro-scientists, behavioural psychologists, palaeo-botanists, above all "cultural geneticists". For him the geneticists are true masters of the universe. They have resolved nature vs nurture. They can clone, map, reprogramme and cure the animal kingdom and are now moving on to humans. Ethical arguments over genetics are mere cultural static on the path of progress. You name it, science can and will do it. If society cannot handle the outcome, more fool society.

This is the cue for Wilson's first adventure. He launches his army against the social sciences, and is immediately appalled. Why have you made so little progress, he cries at politics, economics and sociology? Back home in the land of science, he says, we advance each year. You merely sit and observe. Frankly, you are dumb. To Wilson, social scientists are "snarled by disunity and failure of vision, spurning the hierarchical ordering of knowledge that drives the natural sciences". Economists fool about, pretending to mathematical exactness and relying on "naive assumptions about self-interest". They blindly ignore behavioural psychology or cultural genetics. Study the ants, warns this famous maestro of entomology, or the pygmy apes or even the evidence of history. Scientific method does not offer answers, but it knows how to keep moving forward.

Wilson's soldiers later encounter a tougher foe, the so-called humanities. "We are reaching the boundaries of culture," he tells them. C P Snow told the lion of science to lie down with the lamb of art. Rubbish, says Wilson, death or victory. Over against him are ranged beauty, faith, goodness and love, not to mention Mozart, Milton, Rembrandt, Picasso, Marx, Freud and, as Wilson plays for high stakes, God. It is here that the faint-hearted turn back. Descartes and Locke deferred to the Almighty. Even Stephen Hawking warned that to answer some questions was "to know the mind of God". What a cop out, says Wilson.

Thus science may care to draw on "the metaphorical power" of the arts, but the arts "need the fresh blood of science". Today the humanities behave like a closed shop: truth is born of the human brain as if by immaculate conception. Only the critic is allowed as midwife. To Wilson this is ludicrous. Great art does not spring from some ghost in the mental machine, but from "geneculture co-evolution". Certainly, art demonstrates the phenomenal power of the brain, its range of hereditary references, its genetic complexity. But Mozart soared, "not by magic, nor by divine benefaction, but by a quantitative edge in powers shared in smaller degree by those less gifted". Explaining the processes of art offers a stupendous challenge to science, not a rebuttal.

Likewise with ethics and religion. The evolutionary roots of both have often been charted, most recently in work on the "selfish gene". Wilson sensibly remarks that "this is not a subject that even the most hardened empiricist should presume



"MR. NATURAL"

NAZISM

to trivialise. The idea of the mystical union of mankind is an authentic part of the human spirit." Yet science will not be gainsaid. Belief in a transcendental being or experience can be explained as so much "brain circuitry and deep, genetic history". The essence of our religious dilemma, says Wilson, is that humans have evolved genetically to accept one truth (that of transcendentalism) and then evolved to discover another (materialism). Even in the shadow of great science, humans are still genetically programmed to "believe in God". But then science can explain that, too.

To Wilson what passes for moral reasoning in most societies is nowadays a complete mess. Ethics is a melange of tribes and genes, glued together in a ramshackle political framework. Listen to any speech by Tony Blair or Jack Straw. Wilson is fearless. He takes on Kant and Hume, John Rawls and Robert Nozick and dismisses them as merely yet more "transcendentalists". Rawls declares fairness to be the foundation of justice, Nozick gives that palm to individual rights. Neither says why. Neither assumption is rooted in genetic evidence or animal behaviour. They are merely asserted. To Wilson, such quasi-religious tenets blight "countless scholars in the social sciences and humanities who ... have chosen to insulate their thinking from the natural sciences".

The obvious reply, put long ago to A J Ayer and the positivists, was that such scientific certainty is no different from faith. Not true, says Wilson. Science is faithless. It believes only in the genetically acquired power of reason, in a truly progressive attitude of mind. It conquers one realm, but only to see the next "as through a glass darkly". When confronted by a puzzle, the doubter may cry, "The Lord be my comfort and my strength". The true scientist seeks comfort not in the Lord but in the lab, in plunging through another wall of electronic processors stimulated by another myriad chemical reactions. The self and the body are inseparably fused.

At which point, the argument always asks, and what of free will? The answer is a conceptual impossibility. The human will is as "free" as the weather, chaos amid a wider order. Only the near-infinite number of switches in the brain give human choice the illusion of freedom. Brain cells "are bombarded every instant by outside stimuli, unknowable by human intelligence in advance ... The computer needed to track the consequences would have to be of stupendous proportions".

Much of this is familiar "ghost-in-the-machine" stuff. But Wilson subjects both ghost and machine to the latest advances in genetic science, and does so with tremendous panache. As a materialist, I find his story appealing and convincing. The one curiosity is his ending. The last chapter is not a blast of triumph over the body of the transcendental enemy. Instead, Wilson collapses. Like other science popularisers, he feels obliged to spout the party line on planetary doom, reading uncomfortably like a Greenpeace manifesto. This is odd. Ecological doom has surely been taken care of in our genetic passport. As for asking politicians to come to the aid of the planet, surely Mr Wilson you cannot be serious.



NAZISM

“MR. NATURAL”

1999

April 24, Saturday: Dr. med Heinrich Gross, physician at the *Am Steinhof* Children's Hospital and a participant in the [Nazi Aktion T-4 euthanasia program](#), had been arrested and put on trial by an Austrian court for manslaughter in 1951 and had been duly convicted, but this conviction had been reversed on appeal and the case had eventually been dropped. On this day a new trial, on charges of [executing](#) handicapped children by means of luminol injections, was announced by the Austrian Ministry of Justice.

WORLD WAR II
EUGENICS
STATE MURDER



“MR. NATURAL”

NAZISM

2000

[Lyndon LaRouche](#) for the 7th time attempted to obtain the Democratic nomination for President.

The GOP platform called for “the removal of Saddam Hussein” as a way to promote “peace and stability in the Persian Gulf” and wagged a finger at the Clinton administration for having neglected to coddle Ahmad Chalabi’s Iraqi National Congress. In time, Chalabi’s disinformation wormed its way into the [New York Times](#) and into the Pentagon’s Office of Special Plans. Though Chalabi was a font of false intelligence and would later be accused of passing off top secret information to Iran, he would be welcomed with open arms by Dick Cheney, Condoleezza Rice, and other Bush administration officials.

[Sir Ian Kershaw](#)’s HITLER 1889-1936: HUBRIS (London, 1998) and HITLER 1936-1945: NEMESIS (London, 2000) found a plausible middle ground between “strong” and “weak” images of [Führer Adolf Hitler](#). His nocturnal schedule, a dislike of paperwork, and an aversion to dialogue, had rendered Hitler eccentric as an executive. Under this sort of dictatorial leadership, one in which the dictator was intermittently absent, underlings needed to develop a habit of “working towards the Führer,” and this agenda was such as to constantly make matters worse as the bureaucrats struggled among themselves.

GERMANY



NAZISM

"MR. NATURAL"

2004

January 4, Sunday: The statewide ban on the purchase of alcohol on Sunday is officially lifted, one of the last “blue laws” still on the books. The repeal had been signed into law in November of 2003 as part of a general Job Creation package. In actuality, the ban had previously been lifted in all towns within 10 miles of other states (for competition purposes) and before certain holidays. Astoundingly, this decision is not just controversial, but decisively so, framed as a general breakdown of respect for the Sabbath and for family values. (Ignoring the fact that nearly every other item of a purchasable fashion was available for sale.)

BOSTON

John Willard Toland died. The New York Times obituary, written by Christopher Lehmann-Haupt, would include one paragraph remarking upon his salient discovery:

He entered a long-running historical debate about the Roosevelt administration’s culpability at the start of the Pacific war with INFAMY: PEARL HARBOR AND ITS AFTERMATH (Doubleday, 1982). In a shift from his conclusions in THE RISING SUN, Mr. Toland said he had turned up evidence to conclude that Roosevelt had known in advance of Japan’s impending attack but failed to inform the naval command in the Pacific in the hope of rousing America from its isolationism. This view put him at odds with a series of official federal investigations and historians who said Roosevelt may have made errors in judgment but neither knew about nor encouraged the attack.

WORLD WAR II

I would have preferred this mention to have been a bit expanded. For instance Lehmann-Haupt might have indicated also that no one among these official federal investigators and historians has, since 1982, been able to produce evidence that Toland’s information had been false or poorly chosen, or his inference unwarranted.

"MR. NATURAL"

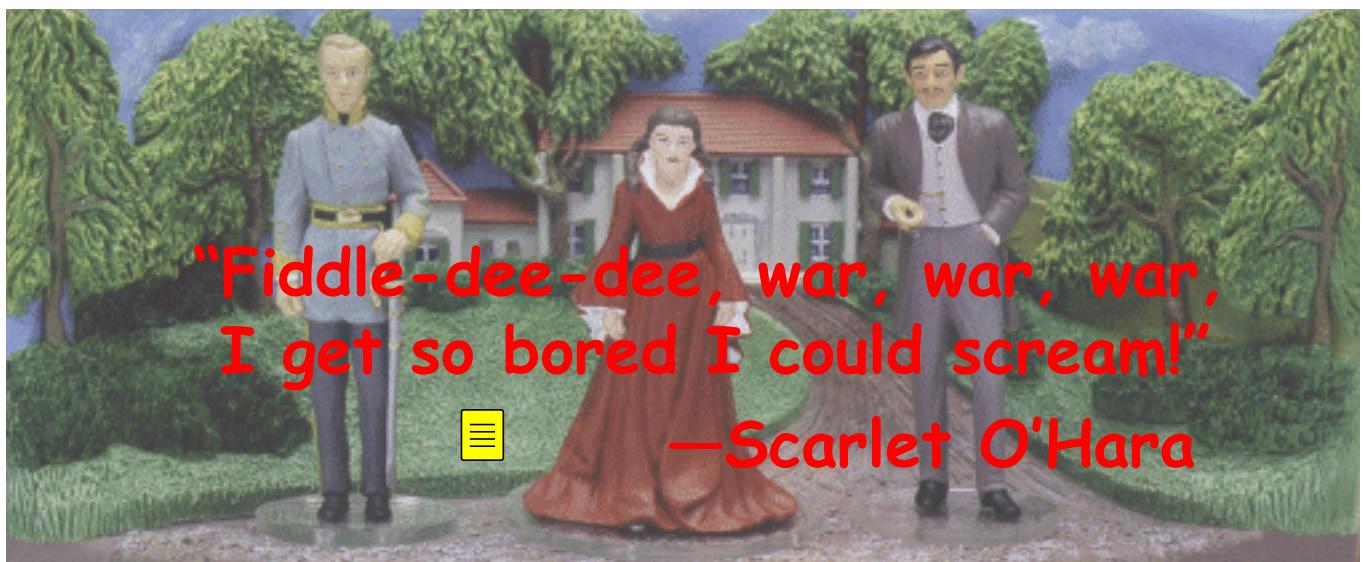
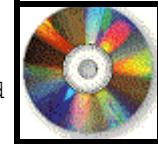
NAZISM



"They fight and fight and fight; they are fighting now, they fought before, and they'll fight in the future.... So you see, you can say anything about world history.... Except one thing, that is. It cannot be said that world history is reasonable."

— [Fyodor Mikhaylovich Dostoevski](#)

NOTES FROM UNDERGROUND



What goes around comes around. In the United States Constitution, the authority to declare war upon another nation was vested by us in our elected representatives of the Congress rather than in the Commander in Chief of our Armed Forces, the President. This has created a recurring problem: how to get this nation into its next necessary war. That problem was faced by a President of the United States while [Henry Thoreau](#) was a youth, and that President, President [Polk](#), had gamed the system by sending US Army soldiers out to get themselves killed on what was well understood at the time to be Mexican soil — whereupon he declared to the US Congress that we had been attacked, and thus obtained from the congress a declaration of war. Which is to say, in Thoreau's era a President of the United States of America made himself into a murderer and a traitor. Despite the passage of time, despite the fact that it has become the common knowledge of our history textbooks that this President had gamed the system in order to create the War on Mexico of the 1840s, this President is not now known to us either as a murderer or as a traitor.

Likewise in regard to [World War II](#): what had gone around before came around again. Our President wanted to fight [Germany](#), but couldn't get the Congress to declare war on that nation and couldn't get [Adolf Hitler](#) to declare war on us. Knowing that [Japan](#) was an ally of Germany and knowing that an attack by an ally of Germany would enable us to declare war on all the Axis powers, the President gamed the system. [President Franklin Delano Roosevelt](#) knew in advance of Japan's impending attack but, in order to rouse America from its isolationism, sacrificed our soldiers and sailors of the naval base at Pearl Harbor. Which is to say, in our



“MR. NATURAL”

NAZISM

own era a President of the United States of America made himself into a murderer, and a traitor. Now, despite the passage of time, despite the fact that this historian John Toland during his lifetime made it commonly known that this President had gamed the system in order to create the world war of the 1940s, this President is not now known to us either as a murderer or as a traitor. In his obituary, the writer for the newspaper merely commented mildly that his view of what had happened to put us into WWII put Toland at odds with a series of official federal investigations and historians who said Roosevelt may have made errors in judgment but neither knew about nor encouraged the attack. Lehmann-Haupt might have indicated also that no one among these official federal investigators and historians has, since 1982, been able to produce evidence that Toland's information had been false or poorly chosen or his inference unwarranted — but he has elected not to so indicate.

“MAGISTERIAL HISTORY” IS FANTASIZING: HISTORY IS CHRONOLOGY



"MR. NATURAL"

NAZISM

2006

Aleksandar S. Vesic Professor of Civil Engineering, and Professor of History, at [Duke University](#) [Henry Petroski](#)'s SUCCESS THROUGH FAILURE: THE PARADOX OF DESIGN.

Back in 1706, in Virginia, Grace Sherwood had been suspected of [witchcraft](#), and so her thumbs had been tied to her feet and she had been thrown into the river. The water rejected her (she floated), thus substantiating the charge of witchcraft, and so she had been imprisoned for the following 7 years to stop her from harming anyone. In this Year of Our Lord 2006, Governor Tim Kaine of Virginia issued a pardon in her name.

According to [Joachim Fest](#), who during this year and the following one was preparing the 1st full [German](#)-language biography of [Adolf Hitler](#), *HITLER: EINE BIOGRAPHIE* (Spiegel-Verlag, Hamburg), the *Führer* had been an all-dominating, quasi-demonic figure whose evil simply could not have been anticipated by the Weimar Republic conservatives who put that Viennese politician in office.



“MR. NATURAL”

NAZISM

2010

The remains of [Nicolas Copernicus](#) were re-interred at a location in Fromberg Cathedral that will be more accessible.

DIGGING UP THE DEAD

Speaking of digging up the dead, in this year [Thomas Weber](#) was recounting [Adolf Hitler](#)'s soldier years in HITLER'S FIRST WAR. ADOLF HITLER, THE MEN OF THE LIST REGIMENT, AND THE FIRST WORLD WAR (he has since written BECOMING HITLER: THE MAKING OF A NAZI, a study of this soldier's postwar metamorphosis, pointing out that whereas other disgruntled soldiers had tended to join nationalist paramilitary groups, Hitler had elected after the Armistice to remain in the [German](#) military.



“MR. NATURAL”

NAZISM

2012

October 29, Monday: Adam Gopnik’s “Faces, Places, Spaces: The renaissance of geographic history” in [The New Yorker](#) pointed up that the most original and most audacious accusation in Timothy Snyder’s [BLOODLANDS: EUROPE BETWEEN HITLER AND STALIN](#) (Basic Books, 2010) was that [Führer Adolf Hitler](#)’s model for his actions in the East had been America’s ethnic cleansing of the West — the Asian heartland was the Manifest Destiny of the Nazi *Reich*. Hitler’s expectation was that “a similar process will repeat itself for a second time as in the conquest of America.” Hitler planned to deal with Slavs much as Andrew Jackson had dealt with Seminoles. He intended the Volga River to be [Germany](#)’s Mississippi. Snyder points out in response to this simplification that it had not been merely the world’s indifference to [Turkish Muslim genocide](#) against [Turkish Armenian Christians](#) but also the world’s indifference to the fate of the native Americans that had given the *Führer* the confidence that he was going to be able to get away with it.



[WORLD WAR II](#)

“MAGISTERIAL HISTORY” IS FANTASIZING, HISTORY IS CHRONOLOGY



“MR. NATURAL”

NAZISM

2015

Peter Longerich’s *HITLER: BIOGRAPHIE* depicted *Führer Adolf Hitler* as a speaker, organizer, and propagandist who was able to mesmerize even those who found his mentality repulsive. As an orator Herr Hitler tended to begin quietly and haltingly, while sussing out his audience, but it turned out that he was a master at building suspense. He would amuse the crowd with sardonic asides and actorly impersonations, but the structure of his performance was always one of a crescendo building toward a triumphant fury: “It was this eccentric style, almost pitiable, unhinged, obviously not well trained, at the same time ecstatically over-the-top, that evidently conveyed to his audience the idea of uniqueness and authenticity.”

Wolfram Pyta’s *HITLER: DER KÜNSTLER ALS POLITIKER UND FELDHERR. EINE HERRSCHAFTSANALYSE* (THE ARTIST AS POLITICIAN AND GENERAL: A POWER ANALYSIS). Walter Benjamin discussed the aestheticizing of politics in the 1930s, as did Thomas Mann, but Pyta revealed how *Führer Adolf Hitler* went about debasing the Romantic cult of genius in such manner as to display himself as a transcendent leader, hovering above the fray.

GERMANY

When a subsidiary of the Delaware North Corporation, which had for several decades held the concession for *Yosemite Park*’s hotels, restaurants, and shops under contract with the federal government, lost its contract to Aramark Corporation, a furor began over the name of the Ahwahnee Hotel, and other local names. Delaware North had registered trademarks for these names and began to bill for their continued use. To avoid being obliged to pay royalties, the National Park Service was suddenly forced to come up with new names for just everything.

The Equal Justice Initiative announced a tally of the black Americans hanged, burned alive, shot, drowned, beaten, or otherwise murdered by white mobs from 1877 to 1950. That original *lynching* count identified 4,075 victims (however, this initial count would need to be radically expanded).

A Royal Holloway study found that up to 70% of the flounder in the *Thames River* had bits of plastic in their guts.

A WEEK: Who hears the fishes when they cry?



“MR. NATURAL”

NAZISM

The printers at Doves Press, a press named after a nearby old pub, had become sensitized to each other. Their dispute centered on future use of the [Doves Font](#) typeface they had designed for their fine books. Their partnership dissolution documents called for the Doves Type to pass to one upon the death of the other, but rather than allowing this to happen the punches and matrices from which the type had been cast had been destroyed in 1913, and during January 1917 one of the partners had cast the last of the actual blocks of lead/antimony from the nearby Hammersmith Bridge in [London](#) into the [Thames River](#). However, these days a copy of their 5-volume “Doves Bible” printed from 1902 to 1905 will set you back at least \$30,000. In this year some 150 pieces of the actual type were recovered from the riverbank and shallow waters next to the bridge, and from these and the published books of this press, the Doves Type typeface would be recreated and would be distributed by Typespec.

**HISTORY OF
THE BIBLE**



“MR. NATURAL”

NAZISM

2016

[Kurt Vonnegut](#)'s JAILBIRD had in 1979 contained an elaborate but fictional rendition of the [radium](#) contamination of the dial-painting [worker girls](#) at the [United States Radium Corporation](#). In 2006 the story had been referenced in the film [PU-239](#). In this year in England, a non-fiction work on the subject was published by Kate Moore, THE RADIUM GIRLS (the book has yet to be released in the United States of America).

[Volker Ullrich](#) felt the need for a biography that foregrounded [Führer Adolf Hitler](#)'s private life. The initial volume, HITLER – A BIOGRAPHY: ASCENT 1889-1939, has been published by Knopf in a translation by Jefferson Chase. “The putative void was part of Hitler’s persona, a means of concealing his personal life and presenting himself as a politician who completely identified with his role as leader.” Perhaps more of this will be forthcoming.

GERMANY

Aleksandar S. Vesic Professor of Civil Engineering, and Professor of History, at [Duke University](#) [Henry Petroski](#)'s THE ROAD TAKEN: THE HISTORY AND FUTURE OF AMERICA'S INFRASTRUCTURE.



“MR. NATURAL”

NAZISM

2017

[Professor Emeritus Frederick Campbell Crews](#)’s FREUD: THE MAKING OF AN ILLUSION (Metropolitan). The illusion, in this book, is not Freudianism, but Freud himself. Freud’s pseudoscientific case studies may have by now become mere metaphors, but as metaphors they do perversely influence us still. A reviewer has commented that this yes-he’s-dead-but-he’s-not-dead-enough-yet book ought to be offered with a bulb of garlic, with which the reader might protect himself or herself against vampires. Crewes makes much of a revelation in a letter from a youthful [Sigmund Freud](#): “I intend to exploit science instead of allowing myself to be exploited by it.”

According to [James Q. Whitman](#)’s HITLER’S AMERICAN MODEL: THE UNITED STATES AND THE MAKING OF NAZI RACE LAW (Princeton UP), in *MEIN KAMPF*, [Führer Adolf Hitler](#) had praised the United States of America as the only nation that had made progress toward a primarily racial conception of citizenship by “excluding certain races from naturalization.” Whitman also pointed out, however, that in spite of the obvious fact that the kind of genocidal hatred that erupted in [Germany](#) had been seen before, and in spite of the obvious fact that the kind of genocidal hatred that erupted in Germany has been seen since, this is a topic that is almost taboo for us to discuss among ourselves. We are being required to defer to a consensus reality according to which the crimes of the 3d Reich were unprecedented and unparalleled: “the nefandum, the unspeakable descent into what we often call ‘radical evil.’”

[Thomas Weber](#) again recounted [Adolf Hitler](#)’s experiences during and after the First World War in *WIE ADOLF HITLER ZUM NAZI WURDE* (BECOMING HITLER: THE MAKING OF A NAZI).

December 19, Tuesday: [Brian E. Crim](#)’s OUR GERMANS: PROJECT PAPERCLIP AND THE NATIONAL SECURITY STATE (Johns Hopkins) reviewed the postwar special handling awarded to [Wernher von Braun](#) and his colleagues from [Führer Adolf Hitler](#)’s V-2 program. When Braun elected to surrender to a private of the U.S. 44th Infantry Division on May 2, 1945, aware that the Bolshevik menace was to become the new substitute archenemy of the American military/industrial complex, he offered to design for us a high-tech weapons program that would protect us from that next-generation bogeyman. He was able to reconstitute most of his [German](#) operation Stateside (minus of course the slave labor). We airbrushed his record and brought him to our breast, bypassing for him the necessary “de-Nazification” drill.



WORLD WAR II

The “Twitter” social network decided it needed to implement a range of new rules to reduce what it deemed abusive content, and suspended the accounts of some well-known white nationalists (however, for some reason it failed to suspend the account of well-known white nationalist Donald John Trump). The President issued a tweet declaring a new national security strategy to back up the “America First” message of his 2016 campaign: “AMERICA IS COMING BACK AND COMING BACK STRONG.”

At the Palin family home in Wasilla, Alaska, Sarah Palin’s 28-year-old son Track assaulted his father Todd, causing bleeding from the head.



"MR. NATURAL"

NAZISM

2018

[Benjamin Carter Hett](#)'s THE DEATH OF DEMOCRACY: HITLER'S RISE TO POWER AND THE DOWNFALL OF THE WEIMAR REPUBLIC (Henry Holt) attempted to come to grips with how it could be that during the 1930s democracy fell apart so quickly and completely in [Germany](#). How was it that a democratic government allowed [Adolf Hitler](#) to seize power as [Führer](#)? It seems too simple, to allow that a man like that got himself elected. A man like that could never have come to power, had Germany's leading politicians not responded to a spate of populist insurrections by merely attempting to co-opt him. The conservatives made the colossal mistake of understanding a politician like him as a useful fool by which they might arouse the populace. Hett seems deliberately to have left the word "German" out of his title for, on his final page, he sums up the matter as: "Thinking about the end of Weimar democracy in this way—as the result of a large protest movement colliding with complex patterns of elite self-interest, in a culture increasingly prone to aggressive mythmaking and irrationality—strips away the exotic and foreign look of swastika banners and goose-stepping Stormtroopers. Suddenly, the whole thing looks close and familiar."



“MR. NATURAL”

NAZISM

When the city of Philadelphia attempted to use Proctor and Gamble's [CRISCO](#) to grease its lamp posts before a NFC Championship game between the Vikings and the Eagles, it found itself dissatisfied with the results.



They would switch to Bio-Bottle Jack Hydraulic Fluid ISO 32, which the manufacturer describes as “nontoxic” and as “biodegradable.”



"MR. NATURAL"

NAZISM



COPYRIGHT NOTICE: In addition to the property of others, such as extensive quotations and reproductions of images, this "read-only" computer file contains a great deal of special work product of Austin Meredith, copyright ©2018. Access to these interim materials will eventually be offered for a fee in order to recoup some of the costs of preparation. My hypercontext button invention which, instead of creating a hypertext leap through hyperspace -resulting in navigation problems-allows for an utter alteration of the context within which one is experiencing a specific content already being viewed, is claimed as proprietary to Austin Meredith – and therefore freely available for use by all. Limited permission to copy such files, or any material from such files, must be obtained in advance in writing from the "Stack of the Artist of Kouroo" Project, 833 Berkeley St., Durham NC 27705. Please contact the project at <Kouroo@kouroo.info>.



"It's all now you see. Yesterday won't be over until tomorrow and tomorrow began ten thousand years ago."

- Remark by character "Garin Stevens"
in William Faulkner's INTRUDER IN THE DUST

Prepared: May 4, 2018

[HDT](#) [WHAT?](#) [INDEX](#)

"MR. NATURAL"

NAZISM

ARRGH AUTOMATED RESEARCH REPORT

GENERATION HOTLINE



This stuff presumably looks to you as if it were generated by a human. Such is not the case. Instead, someone has requested that we pull it out of the hat of a pirate who has grown out of the shoulder of our pet parrot "Laura" (as above). What these chronological lists are: they are research reports compiled by ARRGH algorithms out of a database of modules which we term the Kouroo Contexture (this is data mining). To respond to such a request for information we merely push a button.



"MR. NATURAL"

NAZISM

Commonly, the first output of the algorithm has obvious deficiencies and we need to go back into the modules stored in the contexture and do a minor amount of tweaking, and then we need to punch that button again and recompile the chronology – but there is nothing here that remotely resembles the ordinary “writerly” process you know and love. As the contents of this originating contexture improve, and as the programming improves, and as funding becomes available (to date no funding whatever has been needed in the creation of this facility, the entire operation being run out of pocket change) we expect a diminished need to do such tweaking and recompiling, and we fully expect to achieve a simulation of a generous and untiring robotic research librarian. Onward and upward in this brave new world.

First come first serve. There is no charge.
Place requests with <Kouroo@kouroo.info>. Arrgh.